



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01219 1984

GC
975.5
V82385,
1901-1902

9
July 1901
to
Apr. 1902

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR

THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1902.

VOLUME IX.

RICHMOND, VA:
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

*

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
EDWARD WILSON JAMES,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

Editor of the Magazine.

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
RICHMOND, VA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Albemarle County in Virginia. By Rev. Edgar Woods. Review of,	443
Book Reviews—The History of Suffrage in Virginia, 441; Albemarle County in Virginia, 443; Writings of Colonel William Byrd, 445; A Royal Lineage, 447; A Trans-Atlantic Itinerary.	448
Brown, John, Letters	385
Byrd, William, 2d, Letters of.	113, 225
Byrd, Colonel William, 3d, Will of.	80
Byrd, Colonel William, Writings of. Edited by J. S. Bassett. Review of.	445
Campbell Papers, Selections from	59, 162, 298
Council and General Court Records of Virginia, 1641-1682, Notes from	44, 186, 306
Effingham, Governor Lord, to Lieut. Gov. Nicholson and the Council of Virginia, 1690.	31
Eastern Shore History. An Address by T. T. Upshur.	88
Genealogy—Fitzhugh, 99; Wilson Cary of Ceeleys and His Family, 104; Throckmorton, 192; Robards, 195; Towles, 198, 324, 433; Adams, of Maryland and Virginia, 200, 313, 432; Eskridge and connected families, 201; Farrar, 203, 322; Brooke, 314, 435; Herndon.	318, 439
Germans of the Valley, The. By John Walter Wayland.	337
Henry County, from its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, <i>et seq.</i> From the records in the clerk's office, by C. B. Bryant, Martinsville, Va.	11, 138, 262, 415
King and Queen County Deeds.	309
Nicholson, Governor, Papers Relating to the Administration of, and to the Founding of William and Mary College.	18, 152, 251

Notes and Queries.....	III, 206, 327, 422
Point Pleasant, The Battle of.....	395
Publications Received.....	223, 334
Quebec, Diary of a Prisoner of War at, 1776	144
Royal Lineage, A. By Annah R. Watson. Review of.....	447
Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia. By Alexander Brown, LL. D.....	182
Suffrage in Virginia, History of. By J. A. C Chandler. Review of, 441	
Trans-Atlantic Itinerary. By J. S. Moore. Review of.....	448
Treaty with Cherokees, 1770.....	360
Two Seventeenth Century Letters	334
Virginia Assembly of 1641. A List of the Members and Some of the Acts	50
Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1764.....	353
Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1765.....	355
Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings of Annual Meeting and List of Members.....	i-xx
Virginia House of Burgesses, 1688, Members of.....	312
Virginia in 1636. Abstracts and Copies from British Public Record Office.....	34
Virginia in 1637. Abstracts and Copies from British Public Record Office	170, 267
Virginia in 1637-8. Abstracts and Copies from British Public Record Office.....	407
Virginia Laws, Abridgement of, 1694.....	273, 369
Virginia Legislative Documents.....	353
Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	77, 189, 413
Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries.....	I, 130, 289, 411

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. IX.

JULY, 1901.

No. 1.

VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC
LIBRARIES.

Annotated List of Virginia Newspapers in the Library
of Congress.

NOTE.—Vol. and No. are given only of the first No. bound in each vol.

RICHMOND.

The Critic. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 27, March 19, 1888–December 6, 1890, 2 vols.

First volume, until March 15, 1890, an illustrated family folio newspaper, second volume an illustrated comic quarto. Both contain genealogical items. Edited by W. Cabell Trueman until March 15, 1890, and then by Ellis W. Edwards.

The Richmond Dispatch. Dem. 1850. (D)

Vol. 21, No. 28, Feb. 1, 1862–April 1, 1865, 4 vols.

Sept. 11, 1876–June 30, 1877, 1 vol.

March 13, 1878–Dec. 31, 1898, 35 vols.

Styled *Daily Dispatch*, 1862–84. James A. Cowardin,

October, 1850-1882. H. K. Ellyson succeeded Cowardin. Moses P. Handy, associate editor, 1868-73. Now published by the Dispatch Company, of which Charles O'B. Cowardin is president, W. D. Chesterman, vice president, and Theodore Ellyson, secretary and treasurer.

Richmond Enquirer. (s-w and t-w)

Vol. 1, No. 2, May 12, 1804-May 6, 1806, 1 vol.

May 10, 1808-May 6, 1815, 7 vols.

May 11, 1816-May 17, 1861, 46 vols.

March 22, 1873-Dec. 31, 1874, 3 vols.

Dec. 2, 1876-Nov. 28, 1877, 2 vols.

Published tri-weekly during sessions of the legislature. Styled *The Enquirer*, 1804-15. Established in December, 1798 as the *Examiner*. Published semi-weekly by Merewether Jones. James Thompson Callender succeeded Jones and was followed by Skelton Jones, brother of Merewether, and W. W. Worseley, who subsequently founded the *Kentucky Reporter* in 1807 at Lexington, Ky. James Thompson Callender editorial writer, 1800-2. Thomas Ritchie became interested with Worseley in 1804 and the name, on May 9, 1804, was changed to the *Richmond Enquirer*. Ritchie was editor until 1845, when he became editor of the *Washington Union*, Washington, D. C., as the organ of Polk. It was put forth under the patronage of Thomas Jefferson as the organ of the Virginia Democracy. It however opposed Jackson violently, 1817-24, and was denounced by him. Ritchie in the early days wrote his editorials in the first person, and with Blair of the *Globe*, Washington, D. C., and Croswell of the *Albany Argus*, as the mouth-pieces respectively of the "Kitchen Cabinet," "Richmond Junta" and the "Albany Regency," controlled the destinies of the Democratic party. William Wirt was contributor, 1808-12, under the pen name of "The Old Bachelor." Thomas Ritchie, Jr., was editor until his death, 1845-54, followed by W. F. Ritchie. Tyler, Wise and Allegre in 1863. It was edited by W. D. Coleman, 1867; James C. Southall, 1868-72; Baker P. Lee and William E. Cameron, 1873; W. W. Berry, 1874; John H. Bryant, 1875; Moses

P. Handy, 1875-6 and G. Watson James, 1876-7. Hezekiah Niles was assistant editor in 1819.

The Richmond Enquirer. (D)

Vol. 1, No. 92, Jan. 3, 1845-Dec. 29, 1848, 4 vols.

May 6, 1863-Dec. 28, 1860, 9 vols.

June 21, 1861-Nov. 12, 1864, 5 vols.

April 25, 1866-Nov. 28, 1877, 16 vols.

Consolidated with the *Examiner*, July 15, 1867, and styled *Enquirer and Examiner* also *Daily Richmond Enquirer* and *Daily Enquirer*. See semi-weekly and tri-weekly.

Richmond Enquirer. (s-w and D)

Vol. 53, No. 22, July 15, 1856-Dec. 29, 1857, 1 vol.

See semi-weekly and tri-weekly.

Richmond Semi-Weekly Examiner. (s-w)

Vol. 2, No. 40, March 27—November 20, 1849, 1 vol.

John M. Daniel edited it 1840-53 and 1860-5; R. W. Hughes 1847-57 and 1859-65. One of the earliest secession papers and the first to espouse that doctrine in Virginia. It was destroyed by the burning of Richmond in 1865, but was resumed in March, 1866, by Henry Rives Pollard. It suspended in February, 1867. An earlier paper styled the *Examiner* flourished in Jefferson's time which was established by Merewether Jones. It was pronouncedly Republican or anti-federal, and its editor James Thompson Callender did much to promote the election of Jefferson to the presidency. See *Enquirer*.

Daily Richmond Examiner. (D)

Vol. 16, No. 256, January 1, 1863-March 19, 1865, 3 vols.

May 14, 1866-October 31, 1866, 1 vol.

See semi-weekly.

The Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser. (W)

No. 8, February 16, 1782-March 29, 1783, 1 vol.

No. 484, February 24, January 25 December 20, 1793.

Printed by Nicholson and Prentis who established it. In 1795 Nicholson published it alone.

The Virginia Gazette or The American Advertiser. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 19, April 27, 1782—June 13, 1786, 2 vols.

Established by James Hayes.

The Virginia Gazette and Independent Chronicle. (w)

No. 201, June 23, 1787.

Published by John Dixon. See *Virginia Gazette and Richmond Chronicle*. Both papers a continuation of the *Virginia Gazette* of Williamsburg, established originally in 1736 by Parks.

Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser. (w)

No. 484, Feb. 24, 1792—Jan. 25 and Dec. 20, 1793.

Established by Thomas Nicholson and William Prentiss about 1782. Published in 1792-3 by Nicholson alone.

Virginia Gazette and Richmond Chronicle. (s-w)

No. 11, April 6, 1793—September 13, 1793.

March 11, 1794—March 21, 1794.

Published by John Dixon. Continuation of *The Virginia Gazette and Independent Chronicle*.

The Virginia Gazette and Richmond and Manchester Advertiser. (s-w)

NS. Vol. 1, No. 20, June 20, 1793—October 1, 1796, 2 vols.

Printed by Samuel Pleasants.

The Virginia Gazette and General Advertiser. (w)

Vol. 8, No. 394, January 22, 1794.

Probably successor of Clarkson and Davis' *Gazette* of Williamsburg. Published in 1794 by Augustine Davis. It was succeeded by *The Virginia Patriot*.

Religious Herald. Rel. 1828. (w)

NS. Vol. 6, No. 38, Sept. 20, 1839—Sept. 1, 1842, 2 vols.

Aug. 14, 1845—Dec. 27, 1849, 2 vols.

June 3, 1850—June 24, 1858, 3 vols.

NS. Vol. 1, No. 1, Oct. 19, 1865—Aug. 31, 1882, 6 vols.

Styled *The Religious Herald*, 1839-58. Organ of the Southern Baptist Church. Published by William Sands, succeeded January 8, 1857 by Sands, Shaver & Co. Fol-

lowed by Rev. J. B. Jeter and Rev. A. E. Dickinson, Oct. 1865-1882. Dickinson editor, also R. E. Hatcher. Associate editors, J. A. Broadbudd, W. T. Brantley, James Upham, B. Puryear, and J. T. Ellyson, business manager. Published by Jeter and Dickinson, 1868-87, and J. T. Ellyson, until the Religious Herald Company was organized by which it is now published. Rev. A. E. Dickinson, president and Rev. R. H. Pitt, secretary and treasurer.

The Virginia Patriot. (T-W)

Vol. 1, No. 1, Dec. 26, 1809-Oct. 30, 1810, 1 vol.

Consolidated with the *Richmond Mercantile Gazette* as *Virginia Patriot and Richmond Mercantile Advertiser*, prior to April, 1816. Published by Augustine Davis, for the proprietors, 1809-10. Samuel Livermore one of the founders. Preceded by the *Virginia Gazette and General Advertiser*.

Virginia Patriot and Richmond Mercantile Advertiser. (S-W)

Vol. 7, No. 825, May 4, 1816-May 26, 1817, 1 vol.

Published by Augustine Davis who admitted Charles Prentiss as a partner in August, 1816. It was the successor of the *Virginia Gazette and General Advertiser*. It survived about three years.

Richmond Phenix. (D)

Vol. 1, No. 9, January 1-May 29, 1824, 1 vol.

Also December, 1824.

Published by Samuel Crawford and Company.

The Southern Planter. Agric. 1840. (M) Q. Index.

NS. Vol. 2, January, 1868-December, 1869, 1 vol.

January, 1871-December, 1871, 1 vol.

January, 1881-December, 1881, 1 vol.

January, 1883-December, 1883, 1 vol.

January, 1885-December, 1888, 4 vols.

January, 1890-December, 1899, 10 vols.

Vols. NS: 2, 3, 5. OS: 42, 44, 46, 48, 49, 51-60. Old series began again in 1881.

Styled *The Southern Planter and Farmer*, until December, 1882. John M. Daniel, editor, 1846; R. B. Gorch, 1850. Charles B. Williams, 1868-70; James F. Johnson and

John M. Allan, 1870-1; J. W. Rison, 1871; L. R. Dickenson, 1873-80; Rolfe S. Saunders, 1880-2, and W. C. Knight, 1882-9; J. F. Jackson now editor, and Southern Planter Publishing Company, publishers.

The Record of News, History and Literature. (w) O.

Vol 1, No. 4, July 9-Dec. 10, 1863.

"Devoted to the cause of the Confederacy." Published by West and Johnston.

The Richmond Republican. (D)

Vol. 6, No. 146, March 8, 1849-Dec. 31, 1850, 2 vols.

O. P. Baldwin and R. H. Gallaher, editors. Publishers, Robert H., Benjamin F. and Edward A. Gallaher. Benjamin F. Gallaher withdrew in the fall of 1850 and soon after Edward A. Gallaher, leaving Robert H. Gallaher as sole publisher.

Daily Richmond Shield. (D)

Vol. 1, No. 1, Nov. 13-20, 1841.

Established and published by Richard M. Saunders. A semi-weekly was also issued.

The Industrial South. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 2, Aug. 13, 1881-Dec. 24, 1884, 1 vol.

James McDonald and Baker P. Lee, editors and proprietors.

The Richmond Standard. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 1, Sept. 7, 1878-Feb. 11, 1882, 2 vols.

Established by G. Watson James as editor; succeeded by Robert A. Brock, 1879-82, secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, who made it a medium for the publication of genealogical and Southern historical articles.

The State. (D)

Vol. 2, No. 235, Dec. 20, 1877-Nov. 20, 1897, 21 vols.

Styled *The Richmond State*, July-September, 1897. Established in April, 1876, by John Hampden Chamberlayne, who admitted Richard F. Beirne as a partner in 1879. In 1884 Chamberlayne withdrew. Independent until 1884, and then Democratic.

The Daily Virginia Times. (D)

Vol. 1, No. 2, February 18, 1823–August 25, 1823.

Styled *The Virginia Times* until August 14, 1823.

Established by Samuel Saunders, who was succeeded by William Ramsay, July 28, 1843.

Daily Richmond Times. (D)

Vol. 74, No. 147, June 20–October 4, 1849, 1 vol.

Published by William C. Carrington and William H. Davis.

Richmond Times. (D)

Vol. 3, No. 64, March 15–November 2, 1866, 1 vol.

Charles H. Wynne proprietor.

The Visitor. (w) O.

Vol. 1, No. 1, Feb. 11, 1809–Aug. 18, 1810, 1 vol.

Vols. 1–2.

Literary news, births, deaths and marriages. Printed and published by John Lynch and Davis, successors of John Lynch and Charles Southgate.

The Constitutional Whig. (s-w)

Vol. 1, No. 5, Feb. 10, 1824–March 8, 1828, 4 vols.

January 9, 1829–March 6, 1829.

January 1, 1830.

Vol. 8, No. 17, Feb. 21, 1831–Aug. 15, 1831, 1 vol.

Established in January, 1824, by John Hampden Pleasants as a Whig paper in opposition to the *Enquirer*. He continued to edit it until killed in a duel by Thomas Ritchie, Jr., of the *Enquirer*, in 1846. Pleasants was succeeded by Heath Elliot and Company, 1850, Alexander Moseley and J. C. Shield, 1865–73; Shields alone, 1874–5; Wyatt M. Elliot and Company, 1875–9; W. C. Elam, 1884. Suspended, 1887. It was the ablest Whig paper in Virginia under Pleasants, and the chief "Readjuster Organ," 1881–4. It became a daily in July, 1841, and was styled *Richmond Daily Whig* and prior to that it was known as the *Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser*.

Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser. (s-w)

Vol. 18, No. 54, July 2-July 16, 1841.

See *Constitutional Whig*.

Richmond Daily Whig. (D)

Vol. 26, No. 15, July 19, 1841-Aug. 10, 1842, 1 vol.

March 10, 1849-Dec. 31, 1852, 4 vols.

Nov. 23, 1861-Oct. 6, 1864, 3 vols.

June 1, 1867-March 12, 1869, 2 vols.

Jan. 1, 1870-Dec. 31, 1874, 5 vols.

Jan. 1, 1881-Dec. 22, 1885, 5 vols.

Jan. 27, 1886-Jan. 18, 1887, 1 vol.

Styled also *Daily Richmond Whig*. See *The Constitutional Whig*.

The Yeoman. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 1, January 29-December 25, 1840, 1 vol.

Published as a Campaign Sheet in support of William Henry Harrison by John S. Gallaher.

ROANOKE.

The Roanoke Times. Ind. Dem. 1885. (D)

Vol. 19, No. 70, January 1-December 31, 1891, 2 vols.

By the Roanoke Publishing Company.

Established by M. H. Claytor, who transferred it to a company under which H. E. Brown was editor.

STAUNTON.

The Augusta Democrat. (w)

Vol. 3, No. 1, Jan. 4, 1847-Dec. 25, 1848, 2 vols.

Published by R. W. Stevenson.

The Valley Virginian. (w)

Vol. 16, No. 39, January 5, 1881-March 27, 1884, 1 vol.

April 1, 1886-March 15, 1894, 4 vols.

Established March, 1865. Edited and published by J. R. Crockwell and A. R. Garber, 1868; Stoneburner and Company, 1869-70. Then by S. M. Yost and Sons as a

Republican paper. It was succeeded by *Yost's Weekly*, followed by *Virginia Enterprise*. The paper of the original name of *Valley Virginian* was continued at Clifton Forge, Va.

The Virginias. (M) Q. Index.

Vol. 1, No. 1, January, 1880–December, 1884, 4 vols.
Vols. 1–4.

“A mining, industrial and scientific journal devoted to the development of Virginia and West Virginia.” By Jed Hotchkiss, editor, consulting and mining engineer. Suspended 1884.

WARRENTON.

The Flag of '98. (W)

Vol. 2, No. 42, April 6, 1844.
Published by John W. Finks.

Palladium of Liberty. (W)

Vol. 2, No. 43, Jan. 8, 1819–Dec. 17, 1819, 1 vol.
Jan. 7, 1820–Dec. 22, 1820, 1 vol.

Published by J. Caldwell and McKennie. McKennie retired in March, 1819.

WILLIAMSBURG.

The Virginia Gazette. (W)

No. 200, February 6, 1772–January 20, 1776, 1 vol.
October 30, 1779–December 25, 1799. SN.

Established May, 1766, by William Rind, with the motto “Open to all parties, influenced by none.” Rind began the publication of the paper under the auspices of Jefferson, who repudiated the old *Gazette* because he considered it too much under the influence of the Government. Rind died in 1773, and was succeeded by his widow, Clementina Rind, and children. John Pinckney conducted it subsequently for the heirs until April, 1775, when John Clarkson and Augustine Davis became the publishers. Removed to Richmond in 1780.

The Virginia Gazette. (w)

No. 1222, January 7, 1775–May 18, 1776, 2 vol.

July 6, 1776–July 26, 1780, Inc., 1 vol.

First newspaper established in Virginia. It dates from 1736, and was established by William Parks, who founded the *Maryland Gazette* in 1728. Parks died in 1750, at sea on his way to England, having conducted his paper under the influence of the Government. It was revived in 1751 by William Hunter, who conducted it until 1761. He ran a motto or subtitle "With the fresher advices, foreign and domestic." Joseph Royle, 1761–5, after a brief suspension, Alexander Purdie and John Dixon, 1765–74; Dixon and William Hunter, 1775–7 (suspended for some time) and revived by Dixon and Nicolson. It published a condensed copy of the Declaration of Independence, July 20, 1776. It was removed to Richmond in April, 1780.

The Virginia Gazette. (w)

No. 1, February 3, 1775–December 12, 1777, 2 vols.

May 1, 1778, July 14, 31 and Nov. 6, 13, 27, 1779.

Established by Alexander Purdie and conducted by him, 1775–9. It bore the motto, "Always for liberty and the public good." It published the full text of the Declaration of Independence on July 26, 1776.

Purdie was printer for the colony.

WINCHESTER.

Winchester Republican, (w).

Vol. 15, No. 11, March 18 and December 16, 1825.

Vol. 16, No. 22, Jan. 2, 1826–Dec. 7, 1827, 2 vols.

Published by Samuel H. Davis, 1825–7.

Established by Peter Printz in 1824 as a continuation of the *Constellation*, which was established about 1810 by Jonathan Foster afterwards associated with James Caldwell. McGlashall and afterwards J. G. Brooks were subsequent proprietors of the *Constellation*.

The pioneer newspaper of Winchester was the *Virginia Gazette* and *Virginia Advertiser*, established July 11, 1787

by Henry Willcocks & Co. It was followed April 2, 1788 by the *Virginia Centinel* or the *Winchester Mercury* issued by Richard Bowen & Co., who later on issued both the *Gazette* and the *Centinel*. Bowen was succeeded successively by Collett, by John Hass, by John Heiskell, by Freeland and Lewis Eichelberger, who was succeeded by several others until Judge J. H. Sherrard secured possession. He published the *Virginian* in 1827.

WOODSTOCK.

Sentinel of the Valley. (w)

Vol. 19, No. 9, Nov. 5, 1825—Oct. 28, 1826, 2 vols.

Published by James H. Smoot.

WYTHEVILLE.

The Republican and Virginia Constitutionalist. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 12, March 20, 1844—Sept. 11, 1844. S. N.

February 5, January and May, 1845.

Edited by Harold Smythe and published by G. L. Rhoton, succeeded by Smythe alone.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

HENRY COUNTY

From its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, et seq.

From the records of the clerks office, by C. B. Bryant, Martinsville, Va.

1st. Lists of persons renouncing allegiance to Great Britain and swearing allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia, form of oath, &c.

“I do Swear or Affirm that I do renounce and refuse all allegiance to George the Third, King of Great Britain, his Heirs and Successors, and that I will be Faithfull and bear true allegiance to the Common Wealth of Virginia, as a Free and Inde-

pendent State, and that I will not at any time, do, or Cause to be done, any matter or thing that will be prejudicial or Injurious to the Freedom and Independence thereof, as declared by Congress, and also, that I will discover and make known to some one Justice of the Peace for said State, all Treasons or Traiterous Conspiracies which I know or shall hereafter know to be Formed against this or any of the United States of America. So help me God.

Jacob McCraw,	James Anthony,
Jos. King,	Jos. Cooper,
William McCraw,	Rubin Baughn,
Henry Harris,	Samuel Byrd,
David Matlock,	Aristiphus Baughn,
Henry Baughn,	John Isham,
James Stennet,	Thos. Garner,
John Briscoe,	Jos. Baker,
Thos. Dooling,	John Robinson, s ^r ,
Christopher Boling, s ^r ,	Joseph Bradberry,
Kinney McKinsey,	George Lessier,
Daniel Ramey,	Andrew Ray,
John Alexander,	James Rey,
Thomas Winningham,	Nathan Hall,
Jno. Curselly,	Jno. Woodson,
Thomas Hall,	Julas Scrugs,
Abner Willingham,	James Meredith, sen ^r ,
Thos. Dottey,	Moses Dottey,
John Rea,	Charles Burns, se ^r ,
James McPeak,	John Rennoe,
Joseph Boling,	Michal Dillingham,
Henry Dunlop,	Robert Cave,
James Blevens, Jun ^r ,	Juner Meredith,
John Land,	Daniel Smith,
Wm. Heard,	John Jemerson,
Christopher Boling,	John Stokes,
Richard Copland,	John Minter,
Ambrose Jones,	John Parseley,
Thos. Parseley,	Patrick McBride,
Wm. Jones,	Edward Polley,
John Matlock,	James Matlock,

John Boling,	Trewman Briscoe,
Robert Harris,	John Hall,
Martin Bunch,	Wm. Finch,
Armstead Anderson,	Merry Webb,
Thos. Willingham, sen ^r ,	Sam ^l Hall, sen ^r ,
John Alexander, sen ^r ,	Thos. Webb, Jun ^r ,
Morris Webb,	Gatewood Dunn,
Thos. Nelson,	Abraham Franklin,
Randolph Hall,	Thomas Finch,
Merry Hall,	Wm. East,
George Pool,	Hezekiah Salmon,
Wm. Alexander,	Wm. Meredith,
Nimrod Hanbrick,	Williby Blevens,
Hezekiah Jorden,	John Good,
John Dillingham,	John Perremon,
William Blevens, Jun ^r ,	Richard Pursell,
Moses Parsell,	Charles Burnett, Sen ^r ,
Ignatius Sims,	Thos. Cooper,
John Cooper,	Richard Dunn,
Thomas Land,	Thomas Callon,
David Bunch,	Elisha Walden, ¹
William Blevins, Se ^r ,	John Blevins,
Joseph Newman,	John Crouch, Se ^r ,
Micajah Bool,	Archibal Boling,
Andrew Burns,	William Burns,
John Hall (son of S.),	Thomas Baley,
Rodsham Moore,	Richard Holt,
George Phillips,	William Faris,
Daniel Newman,	George Daniel,
Abraham Parseley,	Robert C ^m Jones,
Thomas Henry,	Garret Moore,
Aucusten Thomas,	Dillion Blevins,
Samuel Blevins,	S. John Litten Jones, from North Carolina."

"A List of those that Refuse, October 7," 1777.

John Crouch, Ju^r, Bradley Meredith.

The above is a true copy of the Names that have sworn &

affirmed Before me. Given under my hand & Seal this 31 Day of December, 1777.

GEORGE WALLER. [Seal.]

October 31, 1777—Henry county, to-wit:

I Do Hereby Certify that the following Persons hath taken and subscribed the oath or affirmation of allegiance and fidelity as Directed by an act of general assembly, Intituled an act to oblige the free male Inhabitants of this State above Certain age to give assurance of allegiance to the same and for other Purposes.

William Bohanan,	Richard Stanley,
Oen Reubles,	Gedeon Smith,
Bailey Carter,	Joseph Davice,
Richard Reel,	Ambrous Mullings,
John Reel,	William Yung,
James Reel,	William Stanley,
Francis Armstrong,	Thomas Hancock,
Isack Hill,	William Stanley, Ju ^r ,
Churchill Blakey,	William Mullings,
John Mullings,	Thomas Roberts,
Mical Beel,	John Stanley,
Andrew Beel,	Robert Stanley,
Daniel Ross,	David Atkins,
James Yung,	Abednego Turner,
John Ross,	John Rentfro,
Robert Grimmit,	John Yung,
William Rentfro,	David Barton,
Joel Walker,	William Thorp,
John Philpott.	

Dennis Obriant, John Bryant, Daniel Brilliman, Refuseth to take and subscribe the oath or affirmation of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia.

Given from under my hand and seal this 19 Day of January, 1778.

PETER SAUNDERS. [Seal.]

A True Copy of the Originall List of Names of those that

have taken the State Oath before me the subscriber ——— in
1777, August 30th.

John Burns,	James King,
George Taylor,	Stephen Mayr,
Hugh McKeen,	William Hardman,
Uriah Hardman,	Howel Evey,
Abraham Mays,	Shered Mays,
David Mays,	John Jonokin,
Robert Chandler,	Thomas Hubbard,
Alexander Lyle,	Elisha Harbour,
John Medlock, Se ^r ,	John Medlock, Ju ^r ,
John Remy,	Joshua Mayberry,
William Hay,	Samuel Gray,
Thomas Cooper,	Hance McKeen,
Balley Chandler,	Alexander McKeen,
Adojah Harber,	Thomas Collier,
Waters Dunn,	Phillip Augren, ²
Henry Mays,	Joseph Williams,
John Hardman,	Joseph Chandler,
Randall Smith,	Mark Adkins,
Benjamin Hubbard,	John Dobs,
John Smith,	Thomas McKeen,
Toliver Cox,	Benjamin Oakly,
Waters Dunn, Ju ^r ,	Samuel Seymour,
David Gibson,	James Taylor,
Jessey Willingham,	Zacaria Smith,
James Dicks,	Benjamin Moore,
Thomas Mosley,	David Harber,
James Sames,	James Boland,
Joseph Goodman,	Joseph Hammond,
John Cowler,	John Willingham,
Samuel Burns,	Moses Riddle,
Charles Bonner,	John Smith,
William Alexander,	John Alexander,
William Williams,	George Rowland,
Jessey Collins,	Thomas Jamerson, B. Sm th ,
Thomas Jameson, Tay ^{lor} ,	George Rowland, Ju ^r ,
Lucus Luray,	William Hollendsworth,
John Lurray,	James Hollandsworth,

John Simmons,	John Lynd,
Jessey Chandler,	Alexander Cavin,
William Shropshire,	John Witt,
John Smith,	Phillip Ryan.

Given under my hand and seal this first day of January, 1778.
Henry County in the State of Virginia.

THOS. HAMILTON. [Seal.]

Abner Harbour has refused to take & Subscribe the Oath or
affirmation of allegiance.

THOS. HAMILTON.

A List of Persons who took the Oath of Alligiance before
James Lyon, Esq., 1777.

Eli Landford,	Edwr ^d Tatum,
David Rogers,	George Rogers,
Augustin Brown,	Moses Dickerson,
David Lawson,	Matthew Sims,
John Pain,	Joseph Cloud, Se ^r ,
John Cantwell,	Adam Cantwell,
Wm. Davison,	Augustin Hunnicutt,
Elijah Chism,	John Hall,
John Lawson,	John Daniel, Sen ^r ,
James Gates,	Harris Wilson,
James Helton,	Wm. Midkiff,
Peter Hudson,	Wm. Denson,
Wm. McCoy,	John Parr, Sen ^r ,
William Smith, Sen ^r ,	Henry Smith,
Joseph Cloud, Jun ^r ,	Elisha Ivie,
Tames Johnson,	Isham Solomon,
John Daniel, Jun ^r ,	Thomas Williss,
John Gowing,	John Bailey,
David Hinton,	Nathan Midkiff,
Thomas Richards,	Samuel Loggans,
Joseph Williss,	David Gowing,
Thomas Madcaff,	William Rob Hinton,
William Lawson,	Joseph Epperson,
Eliphaz Shelton,	John Chisum,
Jowl Lyon,	John Duncan,

Peter Blanchet,	George Carter,
Tolton Woody,	Will ^m Logine,
Will ^m Lawson,	Bartlet Sims.

A List of Persons who hath taken the Oath of allegiance before Edmund Lyne, Esq., August 30th, 1777.

Jno. Cunningham,	Robt. Penyman,
William Adams,	Benj ^a Dillen,
Henry Sumpter,	John Dillion,
Henry Lyne,	Joseph Nunn,
John Long,	Henry Tate,
Nathaniel Tate,	Carter Dillion.
Henry Bradberry,	Robert Tate,
Francis Holt,	Thos. Nunn,
John Ramsay,	John Walker,
George Reeves,	Wm. Turner,
Sam ^l Packwood,	Rob ^t Searsey,
James Goddard,	Micajah Allen,
Thomas Hollingsworth,	R ^a Baker,
Peter Rickman,	John Cox,
John Barker,	Mordecai Hord,
Wm. Collier,	Henry Dillon,
John Salmon,	Geo. Waller,
Robert Woods,	Arch ^s Hughes,
James Lyon,	Jon ^a Hanby,
Brice Martin,	James Savant,
John Wells,	Peter Vardeman,
Tho ^s Henderson,	Edmund Lyne,
Will Tunstall,	his
Tho ^s Hamilton,	John × Corbitt,
Wm. Furguson,	mark
Wm. Maviteg,	Jno. Murphy,
Thos. Jones,	James East,
Josiah Carter,	John Pelfry,
Henry Diller,	John Turner,
Carr Bailey,	Thompson Dickson,
John Noe, Sen ^r ,	Wm. Cox, Ju ^r ,
John Turner,	Jos. Blair,

Ch ^s Collier,	Ch ^s Dotson,
James Charles,	George Lawson,
Francis Quarles,	John Noe, Ju ^r ,
Joel Barker,	Charles Barker,
John Colyer,	Charles Foster,
Darril Smith,	John Witt,
Humphry Posey,	Wm. Witt,
Abraham Adams,	Mich ^l Rowland,
John Menefee,	Wm. Menefee,
Christian Rotz,	Jacob Road,
John Fling,	John Doughten,
William Lako,	William Ryan,
Amos Richardson,	George Sumpter,
John Gussett,	John Stamps,
James Standefer,	John Davis,
John Barksdale,	Henry Barksdale,
Mark Foster,	Sam. Hairston,
Baynes Carter,	Benj ⁿ Stinnet,
James Isom,	John Going,
James Frenor,	David Chadwell.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

**Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor
Nicholson and to the Founding of William
and Mary College.**

(CONTINUED.)

A MODEST REPLY TO MR. COMMISSARY BLAIR'S ANSWER TO
MY REASONS FOR QUITTING YE COLLEGE. P [ER] MUNGO
INGLES.

Virginia, February 15, 1705.

The first thing I observe in Mr. Blair's answer to my Reasons for Quitting ye College is, y^t he bestows upon y^m ye odious compellation of a bitter Invective & gross Callumnies. But saying & proving are two things, and many times very Different; every Body knows y^t a Gal'd horse will winch. I find it is as dangerous to say any y^s agst ye unreasonableness of Mr. Blair's

taking his salary as President of the College, tho' it is only at present a Grammar S'hool, as it was of old to speak agst Diana & her Silver Shrines, & no wonder if Demetrius makes no small stir when he sees y^t his Craft is in Danger to be Set at naught. The Sequel will show whether my Reasons w^{ch} are plain matter of fact or his pretended answers be Invectives & Callumnies & whether he has not either Skipt over ye stress of my Reasons & spent his Time in Trifling or in proving wh' is not denied or advanced Most Malitious false hoods without Regarding or considering y^t he was writing to his Exc'l'y, and here he plainly Discovers ye little respect he has for Gov^r in presenting such a bloted heap of stuff to a p'son of his Quality, one would a thought y^t ye Obligations either of Decency or bounded Duty might have Restrained him from presenting a Scrawl to his Exc'l'y wth no less y^a Six blots in it of w^{ch} one is a whole line Scratch't out with a Company of Tallys, which I should have been ashamed to send even to an Equall. The line Blotted out consisted of these words by way of Parenthesis (excepting ye Outrages of him on whom he bestows his encomiums), he means ye late Gov^r of whom even to speak ye truth is an unpardonable Crime now wth ye Gentlemen, tho' there was not any more ready to Celebrate his deserved praises y^a Mr. Blair was formerly. But being sensible how unpleasing ye bitter Invective would be to his Exc'l'y our new Gov^r & how much of Gall & Rancour it would Discover Contrary to ye admonition of his Diocesan to part wth ye Late Gov^r with all meekness he thought fit to Scrape it out. In ye next place he promises to answer it wth a spirit of Meekness but his way of answering Sufficiently shews what Spirit he is of, his Spirits are in Such a ferment y^t he Discovers nothing Less y^a ye meekness, he professes as appears by his Endeavoring in ye first place to expose me to his Exc'l'y's Displeasure Instead of applying himself Immediately (as he pretends) to ye answer of my Reasons he does wh' he can to p'swade his Exc'l'y y^t my Laying down my office has an ill aspect towards his Governm^t wth in plain English is as much as to say it is on his Exc'l'y's acco^t, whereas it is merely on his own Acco^t as appears by my Reasons in my Letter to his Exc'l'y, & for a further proof of y^s I Gave it out Immediately upon ye Taking away of ye seven Schollars (by Gov. Nicholson enemies of whom

ye first y^t was taken away was Mr. Blair's Brother's Son), y^t I would have no more to do wth ye College if ever Mr. Blair came in again President of it & y^s was long before we had any news So much as of his Affidavits agst Gov^r Nicholson & Much more before we heard ye Least Syllable about his Exc'l'y's being named to Succeed him. My Loyalty to my Sovereigns & y^r Gov^r Since I came to Virg^a & his Uueasyness under y^m (whatsoever he may pretend at first), is sufficient to secure me from so Malitious an Insinuation. Time and Patience w^{ch} turns ye Mulberry Leaf into Satin will Discover w^{ch} one of us is ye best & most Dutifull Subject. A little after he pretends y^t my Reasons will never Satisfy any Man of Common Sense & will needs put such Reasons as he thinks fit into my mouth. But I must beg y^s Gentleman's Leave to give my own Reasons of my own actions & if he would vouchsafe Some Small Share of common Sence to others & not Ingross all ye Sence & Reason in ye world to himself & his party, for I'll hold him an even Lay y^t ye whole Collony (excepting himself & his few), are very well pleased wth wh^t I have done & are Satisfyed y^t it is upon his Acco^t only as appears by ye Reasons in my Letter to his Exc'l'y. Wh'ever he endeavors to Insinuate to ye Contrary & having Learnt of Macchiavelli to thro Dirt enough hoping Some of it may Stick, he Charges me wth breach of promise to ye Gov^{rs} of ye College to give y^m Long enough warning to provide y^mselves wth a Master From England and he adds y^t I know well Such an office cannot be Supply'd in y^s Country. I find when ye Gentleman pleases I am very knowing even to a negative, tho' at another time he will not allow me so much as to know to give a Reason of my own Resolutions. But I'm so far from knowing this negative (y^t my office cannot be Supply'd in y^s Country), y^t I am Rather of Opinion y^t Some Deserving & Qualyfyed Divine or other in ye Oronoko Parrishes,* or it may be in some of ye Sweet Scented, may be willing to change his p'sh (especially in a Country where he himself Says y^t ye Clergy is so precarious), with office of head Master of ye Grammar School in ye College.

*In Virginia the Parishes were familiarly divided into "Oronoko," those which grew the less valuable tobacco, so called; and "Sweet Scented," whose tobacco was worth more.

But let y^t be as it will this Much is certain y^t it will be Easier to find a Master y^a Schollars, for tho' I never asked ye Question I'm told y^t none of ye Schollars y^t are now at School will stay if Mr. Blair either keeps ye table or pretends to have anything to Do with ye School & Several are Sent for home already for y^t very reason.

As for my Many promises which he challenges I Remember nothing of having often promised so to Do, nor does those of ye Gov^{rs} of ye College whom I have consulted on purpose to Refresh my Memory about it, know any thing of ye matter. But Envy & Mallice Sticks at nothing & he must needs aggravate ye Imputation by ading y^t ye Gov^{rs} of ye College have used me wth all Imaginable Kindness wth I very Readily Grant as to the far greater part of y^m nor will any of y^m say I ever deserved any other usage at y^t hands. But as to his own p^ticular & one or two more of his Kidney I have been used very unkindly & have been chidden & Browbeaten by y^m publicly tho' very undeservedly at one of ye meetings in James City to y^t Degree that I had thoughts at y^t Time of Laying Down my charge. Moreover supposing but not granting y^t I had made such a promise a certain Philosopher tells us y^t promises are to be understood wth one or another of these conditions. If I can, if I may & if things continue as they are now, things have not been of late as they were formerly for until Mr. Blair's last Elope^{mt} to England he only made use of ye College as a tool to enrich himself. But since y^t time it has been used as a Stalking horse to cary on ye Designs of a party agst ye then Gov^r. (I pray God he may not play ye like Game to his Exc^l'y our present Gov^r.) There was much Less Likelihood of his Sending Coll^o Nicholson to ye first three or 4 years of his Govern^t. Now I have such an utter abhorrence to all party making agst Gove^{mt} y^t I suppose I lay under any Such promise as Mr. Blair (but unjustly) Pretends, it may very well be Dissented with and I who have given ye College all ye Reputation it has had hitherto May very warrentably withhold my helping hand when so noble a Design is so grossly p^verted & only made use of to Serve a turn not only to Enrich a p^ticular p^{son} but carry on ye Design of a party. The Golden Serpent, tho' of Devine appointment, was pulled Down when p^verted & turned to an ill use from its Primitive good Institution.

I do not mean y^t ye noble Design of ye College should be laid Aside, But y^t for my own p'ticular I will have no more to do wth it while Mr. Blair uses it only for a Cloak or a Crutch, was anything so much perverted from its primary & principall Design as y^s poor College has been by Mr. Blair, for to say nothing of his Demanding & Taking his Sallary yearly w^{ch} if he can but Secure to himself he matters it not if it is never no more y^a a Grammar School; it has been his constant Tool to Turn & overturn Gov^{rs},* to Turn out one & bring in another, & to turn out ye same again. He turned out Sr. Edmund Andross, my much honoured friend, under ye notion of an enemy to ye College, who notwithstanding Sent me ye 2 first schollars when I Began to Teach & countenances in my opening of ye School wth ye hon^r of his Company & his Lady's & Mr. Blair had no Enjoymt. of himself nor any comfort of his life during y^t Govemt. until we had our Late Gov^r on whom at y^t time among a vast number of other encomiums he Bestowed y^s Our good Govenour & kindly Nursing Father & he blessed God y^t had put it into ye heart of ye King to Restore him to us again, & yet four years after he Bestows upon ye same Good Gov^r by way of Craft ye Odious & Malitious character of a Son of Belial & by & by y^s kindly Nursing Father who had been a true nursing father to him & ye College to ye very Last no longer pipe no longer dance, he must follow Sir Edmund & because it was Impossible & would a been Ridiculous to pretend to Remove so great a patron & promoter of ye College under ye notion of an Enemy to it. Seven of ye Partys Schollars must be Taken from the School to ye great Loss of ye Master, Six of y^m being his Boarders & R. B. Gent must put it in print & it is not time after Such Sinister Designs when neither friend nor foe, nor school nor Master must be spared but all must fall a Sacrifice to his By Ends & Designs, is it not time for me to tell ye world y^t I will have no more to Do with ye College while So Designing a Man as Mr. Blair has anything to Do there.

In ye Conclusion of ye preamble to his pretended answers to

* Education must at that time have been a matter of high importance in Virginia, if the continuance of governors in office depended upon the management and success of the college or grammar school.

my Reasons he very uncharitably Insinuates y^t notwithstanding I have given Six Substantial Reasons, my chief Reason is still behind. I partly guess at ye meaning by the Man but I challenge him if he dare to assign it & when he does it, Then & not Till then it will be time for me to answer it. I verily believe he has not his fellow for Insinuations, *Innuendos, et Surmises*.

And now I am come to his Answer to my first Reason, The Taking away of his Brother's son & ye other Six from School w^{ch} tho' it be Billa Vera he brings it in Ignoramus, But I can produce ye person who Told me y^t he saw a Letter of Mr. Blair's to his Lady but directed to another p'son with abundance of characters* in it. But y^t in plain writing y^t She should Take his Nephew from ye College & Send him to Mr. Monro's. But suppose no such order could be produced ye very Taking him from School Supposes such an Order, for Madam Blair is a far Better Wife yⁿ to Interrupt ye Education of her husband's nephew without his order, especially when ye child had nothing to trust to but his Education as Mr. Blair once told me & 'tis very Rare y^t such are kept only five years at School, the Rest of y^t form are at School still & he knew as little as any of y^m when he was put to me notwithstanding ye Good Master wth whom he had been before. But I find he lays no Great Stress on y^s Subtefuge & flies to another most notoriously fast; y^t I was prevailed wth to Load him with black Aspersions to my L^d Ah. Bp. of Canterbury & my Ld. of London & y^t a strange Abusive Spirit was Set on foot among ye School boys y^t an address was prepared to be Signed by y^m & me ag^t him y^t his Nephew was Exceedingly Run Down at y^t time by his school fellows & y^t he among ye Rest was to Sign ag^t his Unkle & for y^t Reason was taken from School as were also ye other Six. I profess I am ashamed to see such a heap of falsehoods from a p'son of Mr. Blair's character. This is all of a peice not one word of truth in ye whole Relation.

As for ye first I challenge him to Shew ye least Syllable of a Black Aspersion, what I wrote to these two p'sons of Quality was a fair & Impartial Accot. of ye state of ye College & if y^s could not be done without telling y^m y^t Mr. Blair's Demanding

* Cyphers.

& Taking his Sallary as president of ye College while it is only a Gramar School has not only exposed him & it to ye Odium of all Ranks of people here but is ye only Reason why it has not all ye while arrived to any greater p'fection y^a a Gramar School. I must beg Mr. President's pardon to p'fer Truth & ye True Interest of ye College to ye Grattifying of him by a false & partial Accot. of things.

But Secondly a strange Abusive Spirit (says he), was set on foot Among ye School boys & an address was to be signed agst him both by ye Master & ye Schollars & his Brother's Son. Here's an Abusive spirit wth a witness Set on foot by Mr. Blair for he abuses not only ye late Gov^r & me & my Schollars but even his Exc'l'y too by Daring to Impose so Notorious an Un-truth upon his Belief.

The Address at y^t time was Agst a frivolous, false, malicious & Scandelous Aspersion of his Reverence Dr. Bray* upon Coll^o Nicholson & my Schollars & Mr. Blair was not so much as once mentioned in it, but I find there is such an affinity & Resemblance in ye names as well as their Interests y^t it is no wonder he mistook ye one for ye other. Innocency now a Days must not be Vindicated but presently it must be branded by a Certain Sort of Men with ye Odious Character of an Abusive Spirit & a wicked Design to propogate faction to posterity they forsooth must be allowed ye Liberty of Blackening both Men, Women & Children & tho' they make us as black as Pluto's Chimney they will not allow to Say one word in our own Justification, or if we do then there is an Abusive Spirit Set on foot. Let him take this by which handle he will or Rather by both if he will.

As for his nephew being run down by his school fellows y^a is just as true as ye Rest, for his Nephew himself or at least his School fellows, can Tell ye contrary & y^t I neither suffer ye greater Fish to eat up ye Lesser, nor any one to Abuse another upon any Acco^t whatsoever & he himself knows better things after so many years Experience of my Conduct, only he cannot forbear throwing of Dirt.

As to what he adds y^t ye Removing of these Boys was purely owing to ye wrong measures in making y^m partys to ye Quarrell,

* Rev. Thomas Bray, Commissary of Maryland.

y^s is just ye same over again in other words & tho' it Deserves no further Answer I cannot forbear telling him he has an excellent hand at giving a turn to things, [it took] him a Lone to find a cloak to cover a Design he tells us of partys & Quarrels.

But who was ye Agressor who began the Quarrell, was it not Doctr. Bray or rather indeed Mr. Blair & Mr. Fouace y^t Set him to work, for ye Doctr^r only acted being moved, he knew nothing of ye Boys holding out ye School More or Less but by hearing from y^m & no wonder he was so much Imposed upon by such Designing Men.

The address at y^t time was no such thing as making ye Boys partys to a Quarrell or ye perpetuating of feuds to posterity but was only a necessary Justification & ye late Gov^r & y^m selves from a false & Malitious Imputation in a long Libel of ye Doctr^r's & must not Abused Innocence be Vindicated from so Gross an Imputation wth of a much blacker aspersion. T'is a fine thing to Cry where first & to Dissimulate peace & Quietness when we act strongly agst it. When Herod means to Worry he Trains to Worship, is y^s becoming ye Meekness & Sincerity of these Gentlemen's Professions. This is hard Measure Indeed both to accuse & to Take away all means of Justification from ye accused by branding y^m with propagating of party & faction as if it were a Crime for p'sons when unjustly accused to justify themselves.

He concludes y^s paragraph wth a Repetition of his Ignorance That he knew nothing Less or More of taking his Brother's Son from School & charges me wth confidence in Asserting y^t it was Done by his Order. Now I will refer it to any one to judge which of us two has ye greatest Stock of assurance Mr. Blair in confidently Denying his own Order or I in Modestly asserting what I have good authority for, y^t a certain p'son (whom I Can produce as soon as he pleases) told me in ye hearing of a Clergy man y^t he was just now come from Seeing a Letter of Mr. Commissary Blair's to his Lady but Directed to another, wherein among many other things in characters y^r was y^s in plain English y^t he would have her to take John Blair* from School & send him

* John Blair, son of Dr. Archibald Blair, was afterwards a prominent man; President of the Council, Auditor, and acting Governor of Virginia.

to his Brother Monro's. My author took ye more notice of it, because it was Directed to another yⁿ his Lady & yet he cal'd her My Dear.

As for my Second Reason y^t he & his friends Designed, the Breaking of ye College by taking away ye Sons and Relations from School of wch. he Repeats no more & would have us to take his Bare Denyal of ye thing for a Sufficient Answer. But he should have done me ye Justice to Repeat my whole Reason, viz: y^t he had got Sr. Edmund Andross Removed under ye notion of an enemy to ye College. So by breaking ye School & by Minishing ye number of Schollars he might have it to say ag^t ye Late Gov^r y^t he had not Interest enough in ye Country to keep it up, but he says nothing of all y^s, being as much affraid of his Secret & Sinister Designs when Discovered as a witch is of holy water or a school boy is of a whipping. Now y^t there was such a Design on foot is Evident first from a passage in a Late Author, one of ye Partys R. B.,* Gent (in w^{ch} he shows but very little either of a Gent or of a christian in abusing & belying his betters & me who was his friend & who I thought had been mine,) ye passage is in these words: That there are fewer schollars now after Six years of Gov^r Nicholson's Govern^{mt} yⁿ were before. But if ye author had acted like a Gent an Impartial Historian he Should a Done Gov^r Nicholson ye Justice to tell in ye first place that there were more Schollars at ye School Together Since Gov^r Nicholson came to ye Govenmt. yⁿ were before, Insomuch that I was obliged to have another Bench or form made for y^m, ye old ones not being able to Contain y^m, but y^s is like ye Rest of his history in w^{ch} he Imposes upon his Reader either a false or an Imperfect Acco^t of things, in ye next place he should have told us y^t there was no fewer Schollars in Gov^r Nicholson's time yⁿ Before Until Mr. Blair & five more of Gov^r Nicholson's Enemies tooke away Seven of my Schollars at one Dab & by y^t means made y^m fewer yⁿ ever They were Before. This is ye plain Matter of fact & a True Acco^t of things, & amounts to a Demonstration y^t there was a Design to break ye School or Lessen ye number of Schollars & to make use of it

* R. B., Gent, was Robert Beverley, and the work referred to was his History of Virginia.

agst Gov^r Nicholson & is not y^s ye heighth of Baseness, Mallice & Injustice to do an ill thing y^mselves on purpose to charge it upon another? Well Murder will out, they can't keep y^r own Secrett they Should a charged R. B. Gent to Say nothing on y^t head, for if either they had made y^m fewer & he had not told us so or if he had told us y^t ye Schollars were fewer & they had not made y^m so I could not have Made so Much of it.

In ye conclusion of y^s Section he Repeats ye Burden of his Song & ye perpetuating feuds to posterity, & Since he is So much in Love with repetitions I must even tell him again y^t he is Resolved to Cry out whose first I wonder he is not ashamed to charge his own & his partys faults upon others, his Communing is not for peace & he Imagins Deceitfull words agst y^m y^t are quiet in ye Land.

But Secondly 'tis apparent y^r was Such a Design Because among ye 7 Schollars y^t were taken from School there was not one But who belonged to ye Late Gov^{rs} enemies, it was they and they only y^t took y^r Children & Relations from School & y^t too wth Such Reproaches to me from Some of y^m only Because I was a friend to Gov^{nm^t} y^t if it had not been upon ye accot^t of Counterplotting y^r plott I had Immediately Laid down my charge upon it. But I put on an Invinceable courage agst all Discouragements & Resolved not to quitt it 'till Mr. Blair came in, that so ye Saddle might be put upon ye right horse & if any Inconveniencys should happen upon it ye world Might know to whose Accot. to Charge it as I hope ye whole Colony is Abundantly Satisfyed about it Excepting only Mr. Blair & his few.

In his answer to my 3rd Reason he so exceeds all ye bounds of Modesty, Gratitude & Good Manners in pretending to have Overballanced accot^s wth Gov^r Nicholson in point of Gratitude y^t he puts me upon a very unpleasing & Disagreeable Task to answer it, wch. cannot be effectually Done but by Showing first how little Gov^r Nicholson has been Obliged to him & how much he has been obliged to Gov^r Nicholson.

I know no obligation y^t Gov^r Nicholson was under to him unless (as he has sometimes made his brags), he pretends y^t he made him Gov^r of Virg^a perhaps Gov^r Nicholson might send

him home upon Some such Errand but he both Rewarded him abundantly for his pains, having left him Two hundred & Fifty pounds Sterling purely to himself besides his Extravagant Accots. of Charges wth he allowed to ye Least farthing. Besides Mr. Blair himself in a Letter to Gov^r Nicholson owns y^t he owed ye Gov^{nm}^t of Virg^a purely to his own Merrits & friends at Court.

And now I come to refresh Mr. Blair's memory (wth I find is very Treacherous) about his obligations to Gov^r Nicholson wth I shall Dispatch in a few Interrogatorys as first, Who got him made Agent for ye College? how many hundred pounds Sterling y^t agency has been in his way? who got him made president of ye College upon his own Earnest Intreaty & Downright begging it in a Letter to Gover^r Nicholson from London? And who procured ye commissarys Sallary to him? who procured him ye hon^r of being one of ye hon^{ble} council of State & got him still Restored to his Dignity as oft as he was Suspended? in Short both he & Mr. Fouace May be Said to have been Gov^r Nicholson's Servants & they can never Ballance Accots. wth him until they Reimburse him all ye money they have had of him, in a word had it not been for Coll^o Nicholson he might have been Curate of Vareino, Still one of ye Remotest Oronoko p[']shes. I confess I would much Rather a been excused from y^s Rehearsall & he was quite Beside ye Sence of my Third Reason in Laying me under ye necessity of Such a Reply for I never meant to meddle w^{'th} his Ingratitude to Coll^o Nicholson on his own p[']sonall Accots., my Reason Strikes only at his Ingratitude to Gov^r Nicholson in Reference to ye College in Addressing ye Queen Remove so great a Benefactor, patron & promoter of the College, & of y^s he says never a word but pretends to Retort my Argument by telling us y^t it was by his Means alone y^t I was brought into College, And pray by whose Means should I or any other Master or Usher at y^t time have been brought into ye College but by him who was Agent for ye College and why did he prefer me to two or three others y^t were Recommended to him at ye Same time, he must not say he did it Because I was Less Deserving for y^a He might justly fall under ye Censure of being false to his Trust but must needs own y^t he had more

ample characters & Recom'dations of me y^a of y^m from people of ye best Quallity and Must I thank him for y^t w^{ch} my own Character & Merits procured me.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

President Nathaniel Bacon to Governor Lord
Effingham, 1689.

(From Virginia Archives.)

THE PROTESTANT INSURRECTION IN MARYLAND.

May it please yo^r Excellency:

I and the Council were in greate hopes to have had ye Hon^r of yo^r Lord^{pp} pr'sence here before this tyme, & hope you are neare. Wee are now every day expecting the London Shipp. And indeed they will be welcome. The people in greate want of Clothing & provision.

Y^r Lord^{pp} will herewith receive a Duplicate of a Letter I wrote by Command of ye Councill by Capt. Burwell, w^{ch} I hope y^r Lord^{pp} hath long since rec'd. I shall not trouble yo^r Lord^{pp} wth ye Contents of itt but refer to ye same.

My Lord for that Letter yo^r Lord^{pp} had an acct. of the loss of their Maj^{ties} Ketch ye Deptford and that I had ordered Capt. Rowe wth the Dumbarton & what other help could be gott to endevoure to weigh her, w^{ch} hee delayed but pr'mised from tyme to tyme to go, but att last sent to mee y^t he was sick & ye weather Cold, & wanted Anchors & Cables soe y^t hee could not * * [illegible] the shipp, & y^t itt was ympossible to weigh her. But sent a Sloope & what of her Anchors, Cables, Sayles & Rigging would be * * [illegible] & ye men belonging to her were discharged.

My Lord for p'formance of his Ma^{ties} Comands signified by the Rt. Hon'ble the Earl of Shrewsbury we have nott p'mitted any Shippes to Sayle for Europe. But wee haveing noe further orders out of England nor any London Shipp arrived and Some Shippes haveing been ready a great while, the greatest parte y

are arrived here & in Maryland being ready to Sayle Wee thought fitt to lett them Sayle in a Fleete & hope they will Safely arrive.

I doubt not butt yo^r Lord^{pp} have long since heard the Disturbances in Maryland, that some of ye Protestants had taken ye Govern^{mt} out of the hands of the President & Councill, putt in by the Lord Baltimore & imprisoned & * papists & others & took upon themselves the Government. The President & Maj. Sewell came with Coll. Wm. Digges to his house in York River. My Lord that w^{ch} is the reason of my troubling you wth this account of Maryland is that ye beginning of January Maj. Sewall going upp in his Yatch or Pleasure Boate to his house in Patuxent River went on Shoare there & hee being on shoare, Mr. Jno. Payne their Ma^{ties} Coll. of that River came wth two Boates & men towards the Yatch, the men in her told them Stand off & not to come on board for if they did they would fyre uppon them, & hee endeavouring to push on board, the men in ye yatch fyred & unfortunately killed Mr. Payne. There were severall Gunnes fired on both Sydes & one of the men in the Yatch much wounded. My Lord as soon as I had notice of it (w^{ch} I first received from Coll. Digges), & y^t ye Yatch was in this Gov^{mt} I caused the men y^t were on board to bee apprehended & they have been examined before mee & the Councill. A Cappy of w^{ch} Examinations I herewth Send yo^r Excellency as also ye Examination of John Rousby who was one y^t was in one of ye Boats wth Mr. Payne, w^{ch} is all wee can heare of in this Govern^{mt} y^t was in the Boates wth him.

My Selfe & the Councill after Examinacon have ordered the p[']sons to be secured heere until wee receive commands from his Ma[']ty whether they shall be tryed heere or how disposed of.

My Lord, Mr. Jno. Coode, who is the chiefe actor for ye Manage^{mt} of affayres in Maryland, Sent to me & demanded the p[']sons to be delivered him, and in his Letter sayes that the Accident happened in the day time & that Mr. Payne the Collector was going on board to Search the Yatch, & soe was murdered. The others say itt was in the night & that Mr. Payne came as a Capt. appointed by Mr. Coode wth Armed men to take them & the Yatch. The truth of all will appeare uppon the tryall. Wee believe it to be in ye night & as Coode's Capt. Butt my-

selfe & the Councill did nott think fitt to deliver them to Capt. Coode or any other until wee received his Ma'ty's Comands. What shall bee done in ye same, I have given an account of this Matter to the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords Committee for the Plantations & to the Right Hon^{ble} the Earl of Shrewsbury humbly to move his Ma'ty for his pleasure what shall be done in this affair. And if y^{or} Lord^{pp} should bee in England I doubt nott butt y^{or} Excellency will take care that orders bee sent hither about the same as soon as possible.

I prayse God all is in peace and quietnesse heere and hope will soe continue & that yo^r Lord^{pp} will find us soe shortly, which wth my most humble service to yo^r Excellency, praying for yo^r health & Spirits, I subscribe My Lord yo^r Excellency's Most humble Serv't.

All the Gents of the Councill now p'sent give their most humble services to yo^r Excellency.

[Endorsed.] Cop. for Sr. Lord Effingham, Mch. 11th, 1689.

To be left with Mr. Fra. Lee, Mrcht. In London, to be d'led as above directed.

**Governor Lord Effingham to Lieutenant-Governor
Nicholson and the Council of Virginia, 1690.**

(From Virginia Archives.)

[Lord Effingham became governor of Virginia in 1684, and after remaining in the colony about three years returned to England. At the date of this letter Francis Nicholson was lieutenant-governor.

The business with Lord Fairfax was doubtless a continuance of the efforts made by the Virginians to obtain control of the Northern Neck, which Fairfax had acquired by marriage with the daughter and heiress of Lord Culpeper. The "3^d per gallon" for which it might be necessary to call an assembly was the duty on imported liquors first laid in 1684, and again in April, 1691. Beverley states that it was first imposed especially for rebuilding the State House, "which had not been rebuilt since Lawrence burnt it in Bacon's time."]

November 6, '90.

Gentlem.:

I have received from yo^r Secretary by yo^r order ye Acc'ts of proceedings & ye severall Journals of yo^r Councils for wth I thank yo', as also very heartily for yo^r great care & vigilance for the Safety & Welfare of ye Country & all reasons. I assure you I did ye very next day after I received yo^r desires I sent yo^r duties to ye King, vizt: yo^r thanks for his care for yo' & yo^r assurances of yo^r faithfull services to him wth he received very well. I have, you see, not been Idle in yo^r service for you will now receive Instructions in th't Maryland affair & ab't administering ye T. O.'s as by Act of Parlim't now directed & In every thing very full & plaine as to y^r Gover^{mt}. What yu have writ to me ab' now I shall Endeavour to obtaine, but ships now sayling hence So Soone & remote affairs moveing so slow yu cannot expect an Acc't of but I have already spoken to my Ld. Fairfax who married Mrs. Culpeper, who administered to my Lord Culpeper ab't ye Northern Neck, but he s^d he could very hardly gett any p^t of what ye others was sold for, Soe had but little encouragem't to p^t with this, but he promised me he would advice ab't it & give me his answer & then I will move ye King in it & will do what possible in it being very sensible of ye dissatisfaction those of y^t p^t lye under.

As to ye Quit Rents they must be received either by faire means or by ye Compulsion on these Pattents y^t I doe not believe will not be soe proper for me to move ye King, but let them pay them as before directed & thank God they may be Excused so. As for Calling an Assembly of noe greater occasion presse then ye renewing ye 3^d p. gallon I believe it may be better to defer it till my arrivall, for I very much question whether that will be renewed unless they see some fresh instruction present or unlesse they be altered in Temper wth I fear, but neverthesse if y'u Gentlemen & y^r Lt. Govern^r deem it best I refer to y^r Judg^{mt}s for I cannot possible direct, not knowing how occassions may presse or offer, but I know y'u will take due consideration of it. I will be very watchfull of Coll. Ludwell's motions ab't ye bounds of North Carolina as well as diligent ab't ye Northern Neck, y^t Virginia may not in ye least suffer on either hand by ye great Gov^r of these p^{ts}. If there be any * * farther y^t I can in-

forme y^a before ye sayling these ships it shall be communicated to y^u else I have no more but * * to be & Sirs to y^u all with my good wishes for our happy meeting & assurances in ye Interim my Interest & endeavors shall be for y^r Service.

I remain, Gentlem'n,

Y^r Assured friend to serve y^a,

EFFINGHAM.

I find S^r Robert Holmes is dissatisfied at yo^r detainer of Plate & Money in Mr. Wormeleys hands as taking ail those Pirates' goods as his owne, as certainly they are, tho' I wish for my own sake they had not if ye broad Seale have any Authority & they Pirates, he has sent his orders to me requiring it & accordingly I have sent mine to the L^t Govern^{mt} as y^u will see for ye delivery of it, he being the proper Person to whom I direct my orders in such cases, but I suppose y^u will send it p[']suant to those orders by order of Councill. S^r Robert Holmes has now sent his orders to me for the delivery to him of that w^{ch} is * * * accordingly have done it & I believe Davis will have little to appease the Dutch Ambassador having greivous things ag^t him as I am creditably Informed.

EFFINGHAM.

The Hono[']ble Capt. Nicholson & the rest of the Gentlemen of their Maj^{'ty} Councill of Virginia.

His Ex^{cy} to Lt. Gov^r & Councill, Novem. 6, 1690.

Lord Effingham, 1690.

VIRGINIA IN 1636.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF WEST AND RETURN OF HARVEY.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and Copies in McDonald Papers,
Virginia State Library, from the British Public
Record Office.)

NAMES OF MUTINEERS SENT FOR INTO ENGLAND.

(Copy.)

Dec., 1635.

The names of such men as have been proved to be the chiefe heads and Actors in the late faction and Mutenye in Virginia.

Captaine John West, the Usurper of the Government.

Captaine John Utie arested Sir John Harvey, his Majesties Governor, of Treason when he was setting in Councell for his Majesties Service.

[On margin]: Vide: the generall Letter sent by them to the Lords of the Council.

Captain Samuel Mathewes immediately after Utie had so arested Sir John Harvie tooke him violently and held him in his Chayre, and with the rest of the Mutenous Companye willed him to prepare himself to goe for England.

[On margin]: Vide: Mathewes letter to Sir John Wostenholme.

Captaine William Pearce brought 30 Armed men to James Towne and with them besett Sir John Harvey's house.

[On margin]: Mr. Lidcote.

Mr. George Minifie joyned with the rest in deposing his Majesties Governor and took the custody of his Comission and instructions from Sir John Harvey.

[On margin]: Mathewes Letter to Sir John Wostenholme.

Mathewes, Utie and Pierce besides their ill behavior in this present occasion opposed themselves very saucely against his Proposition for the Tobacco Contract, sayeing that his Majestie could not restrayne them in Virginia from Planting upon their owne Land what they pleased. And Pearce then alleged for a

reason of such his opinion; That the Officers which went to repress the Tobacco planting in England were well beaten for their labour.

Mathewes in severall other occasions hath factiously opposed his Majestie's service and commands.

1. He Sleighted Captaine Younge's Commission and denyed him that reasonable assistance which his Majestie by his Letters commanded the Governor and Councill to give him.

2. When Mathewes said that the Governor would accomodate Captaine Young notwithstanding the opposition he had made, he then told the Governor that those his proceedings would breed badd blood in Virginia.

3. The Lords of his Majesties Councill having given expresse direction that no strangers should Trade in Virginia for Tobacco, whereof Mathewes being one of the Councill had notice, he yet notwithstanding Traded himself with Constable, a dutchman, and so countenanced the dutchman by receiving him into his house and by other his cariages on that occasion that the dutchman had as free Trade there as any of the English.

Reasons why Sir John Zouch should not be made one of the Councill in Virginia, nor be permitted to returne thither againe:

1. Sir John Zouch is observed to be of a factious disposition, and of the Puritan Sect. And its probable that all these stirrs which have happened in Virginia have bin fomented by him, for he arived there about the beginning of November, 1631, and immediately he consorted himselfe with Mathewes and the rest of the faction, and in December following they fell to consult and contrive the complaint against Sir John Harvey which his Majestie hath heard, and sent them into England by Sir John Zouch and gave him £500 to beare his charges in the Negotiation.

2. It appeares by Young Mr. Zouch, his Letter to his father, that Sir John Harvey was removed to make place for Sir John Zouch to be Governor of Virginia.

[On margin]: Vide: Mr. Zouch's Letter to Sir John Zouch.

S. P. O. Colo., Vol. 8, No. 85.

HARVEY TO NICHOLAS.

(Abstract.)

1635-6, February 15.

Sir John Harvey to Edward Nicholas, Clerk of the Council. Entreats him to move the Lords of the Admiralty in regard it is Maj. pleasure to lend him a Ship for six months to transport him to Virginia, that the *Mary Rose* may be assigned to him furnished with munition & he will take charge of her and victual and man her out and home and as he has many passengers outward bound that she be manned only with 50 or 60 Mariners. Desires that Captain Woodcock may go Master in her. 1 p.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol 9, No. 5.)

PETITION OF NICHOLAS AND FOOTE.

(Abstract.)

1635-6, March 19.

Petition of Richard Nicholas and Joshua Foote, iron mongers, to the Lords of the Privy Council. At Sir John Harvey's going over to Virginia petitioners furnished him with iron wares to the value of Upwards of £45, which he gave his bond to pay in January 1629 (-30), but has altogether denied to pay said money tho' often earnestly desired. Pray that their said debt may be paid out of the moneys due to said Sir John for his Maj. pay to him.

Underwritten is an Order (signed by Edward Nicholas, clerk of the Council), requiring Sir John Harvey either to give satisfaction to the Petitioners or attend their Lordships on Wednesday to show cause to the contrary.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 6.)

GOVERNOR WEST TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR PLANTATIONS.

(Abstract.)

1636, March 28, Point Comfort [Virginia].

Governor John West to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations.

Within few days after Sir John Harvey had expressed his intent to the Council here of departing the colony they opened

his Maj. comission wherein they found themselves enjoined in case of vacancy to elect among their number one to supply the place until further command from his Maj. or their Lordships, which made by plurality of voices his Maj. commission expressly ratifies. The council with one consent fastened their voices on him to which the peoples suffrages as willingly condescended. Neither was presumption the cause of so hasty a choice before Sir John Harvey was out of the capes as it is injuriously objected by some for the election was deferred until the last day and hour of the council's sitting, after which time it was impossible to effect it with a full conformity to his Maj. commission, some of the Council dwelling one hundred miles from others. If it shall please his Maj. to confirm the act of the Country he shall, to his utmost, express himself a faithful and Zealous servant or otherwise with as devoted a submission be ready to give up his charge. The Colony hath this year received an increase of 1606 persons. Finds that much imputation undeservedly lyeth upon the country by the Merchant's crime, who so pester their Ships with passengers that through throng and noisomeness they bring no less than an infection among them which is so easily to be distinguished from any cause in the Malignity of the climate, that where the most pestered ships vent their passengers, they carry with them almost a general mortality. Without infringing his Maj. grant to Lord Baltimore they have taken the nearest course for avoiding of further unnatural broils between those of Maryland and of the Isle of Kent binding those they find of Maryland in their limits in deep bonds to keep the King's peace towards those of the Isle of Kent as also Capt. Claiborne the Commander of the Isle of Kent towards those of Maryland. Indorsed by Secretary Windebank: "John West chosen Governor in Virginia to the Lords Commiss^{rs} for Plantation, rec. 19 June, at Hampton Court." (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 7.)

KING'S COMMISSION TO GOVERNOR HARVEY.

(Abstract.)

1636, April 2, Westminster.

The King's Commission to Sir John Harvey, Governor, and to such as are, or shall be appointed, Councillors of Virginia.

Whereas his Maj. by Letters Patents of 26 March, 1629, nominated said Sir John by the name of John Harvey, Esq^r, Governor and divers persons the Council of said Colony which Commission his Maj. absolutely revokes by these presents, nevertheless for better ordering the affairs of said colony until his Maj. shall find means to give more ample directions for the same, his Maj. by these presents nominates said Sir John Harvey and such others as his Maj. has named or shall hereafter name to be Governor & Council of said Colony with power to execute the Authorities incident to a Governor and Council of Virginia as amply as any Governor and Council there at any time within ten years last past. Nevertheless according to such instructions as they do now or shall hereafter receive from his Maj., his Privy Council, or the Lords Commissioners for Plantations for the time being, with power to grant Commissions for the discovery of the country and finding out what trades shall be most advantageous and to send out forces for subduing the Indians and make war and peace with them, keeping always sufficient forces for holding the places now enjoyed. With power to the greater part of said Council, upon the death or in the absence of the Governor to elect one of said council to be present Governor and to the Governor on the death or discontinuance of any of said Council to give notice thereof to his Maj. & Commiss^{rs} of Plantations. Also power to said Sir John Harvey and to Richard Kemp who have already taken their oaths to administer the like oath to said Councillors. This Commission to continue in force until by some other writing under the signet Privy Seal or Great Seal of England his Maj. shall signify his pleasure to the contrary.

(*Patent Roll*, 12 Car. I, Part 21, No. 1. Dorset.)

RICHARD KEMP TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

1636, April 11, Point Comfort, Virginia.

Richard Kemp (Secretary in Virginia) to Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. Twenty-one sail of ships have arrived this year in James River all good & now going freighted with tobacco for the port of London. By the computation of men of credit in the John & Barbary of Ipswich the King's Customs amounted

to £3,334 and is well assured that there were other Ships able to stow more. His Honor may conceive what a revenue might issue to the King from this Colony. The seamen who are here the greatest merchants have ready ways for conveyance of their goods custom free, yet if the third were embezzled the customs might reach to £20,000 yearly. If the King had a custom house here with a good allowance to a customer it would quicken the trade, encourage the building of shipping here, and yield an exceeding advancement to the King's profit, for they need but to revive an old order that commodities of the country should be brought to three stores, it were then impossible to defeat the King of one penny of his customs & it would be a wonderful content to the merchants if after his customs here discharged his Port might be free & a very great benefit for the Planter for the reasons stated. Indorsed: rec. 19 June, at Hampton Court.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 9.)

PETITION OF FRANCIS POTT.

(Abstract.)

1636, May 20, Star Chamber.

Petition of Francis Pott, late Captain of his Maj. Fort in Virginia, close prisoner in the Fleet, to the Lords of the Privy Council. Has been a close prisoner ever since 14 July last, to his infinite charge and lamentable sufferings concerning the complaint against Sir John Harvey. That for any offence committed on his part petit' is truly sorrowful and craves pardon, beseeching their Lordships to commiserate his long imprisonment tending to his utter undoing, being already bare of means and destitute of friends and therefore in this dangerous time of contagion to grant him his liberty whereby he may be preserved from threatened famine and infection.

With reference to Sec. Windebank to acquaint his Maj. with this petition & upon his Maj. pleasure their Lordships will give further order.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 12.)

HARVEY TO WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

1636, June 26, London.

Sir John Harvey to Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. His Honor knows that trade and commerce are of no small importance to enrich a Country and that the means of exchange is a very principal part of trade which Virginia wants, there being in the country little or no money, whereby most men are utterly disabled of means to supply their ordinary necessities and workmen & laborers are discouraged & refuse to follow their vocations in regard that when they have done their work there is no means to pay them until the crop of tobacco be ready, & they want whereof to live in the meantime. His humble suit is that his Honor will move his Majesty that some farthing tokens may be sent thither and made current there. 1 p.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 17.)

THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

1636, Aug. 4, Rufford.

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. His Majesty has very seriously considered the state of his Colonies in Virginia, St. Christopher's, Bermudas and the rest of the Caribbee Islands, and finds that generally they have bent their chief endeavors upon the planting of tobacco, the Excessive quantity of which makes it to be of little or no value and being given to understand that at Nevis, St. Christopher's and Barbadoes the inhabitants have employed themselves in cotton wools which prosper well and yield the planters good profit for their labors, which course has brought the price of tobacco from 2^d per lb. to 8^d or more clear of all charges. All which circumstances his Maj. having well weighed finds that Virginia "(which is the most ancient plantation of our English Nation)," hath been more slow than those other Plantations in setting up such staple commodities as that place is capable of, which are hemp, flax and the like. Therefore his Maj. tendering his subjects wel-

fare has thought fit by these letters to advise the Governor and Council of Virginia to reflect upon their own particular interests and to endeavour the planting of some staple commodities, for which cause his Maj. requires them to be very careful to moderate the excessive quantities of tobacco there planted and to procure the inhabitants to plant such other staple commodities as are fit for the place. They are required to take effectual order that all Virginia tobacco be brought to the Port of London and no foreigner or alien be permitted to trade for or export any; also that some fit place be appointed where entry shall be made of tobacco & other goods exported, with an able officer to keep register thereof and certify the same yearly to the Lord Treasurer of England with a competent fee and allowance out of said commodities. The King also expects from them a good account of his letter to them touching the contract for tobacco.

Draft with corrections. In a mem. on endorsement. Lord Goring desires Mr. Read to send the dispatch of this business to Portsmouth where Jerome Hawley will expect it on board the Black George. 3 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 20.)

EXAMINATION OF JOHN DUNTON, MARINER.

(Abstract.)

1636, Sept. 24.

Examination of John Dunton of London, Mariner. In a small ship of London called the Little David, set out by Mr. Armitage a woollen draper at the sign of the Beads in Cannon st., with 50 men and boys and 7 women bound for Virginia, John Hogg Master, they were all taken by a Sallee man 35 leagues beyond the Land's End; they were taken to Sallee and sold for slaves, amongst whom was a son of examinant about nine years of age. Was sold to one, Aligolant, who having the greatest part in this bark and having never a Christian slave but examinant that could take charge of a ship, commanded him to go. Pilot to the English channel for taking English women being of more worth than other. Coming on the English Coast they took a fisher boat with intention to make a party against the Moors according to a previous resolution. At a certain time they called to the

Dutch & English to stand up for their lives and liberties, whereupon they drove the Moors into the hold hoisted up a white flag and hung the Turk's colours over the stern into the water & brought their bark into the first port.

(*Domestic Corresp.*, *Charles I*, Vol. 331, No. 30, V.)

PETITION OF HARVEY TO THE KING.

(Abstract.)

1636, Oct. 31, Inclosure.

Petition of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, to the King. Harvey victualled at very great charge his Maj. prize Ship the Black George to transport himself and his company to Virginia whereof more than twenty of the 100 passengers were gentlemen of quality who to do his Maj. service in those parts and 50 able seamen. Pet' Set sail from Cowes on 2d Oct. for Virginia but about twenty leagues from Scilly the ship proved so leaky and insufficient that pet' was restrained to return to Portsmouth.

Prays in regard said ship is not fit for the voyage and that he hath taken his passage upon a small ship now bound thither but is forced to leave his company and goods to come after him that his Maj. will in compassion of petitioners great loss, give order that he may have speedy supply out of the arrearages of his entertainment to enable him to transport his company and goods thither.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 27, I.)

ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

1636, Dec. 21, Hampton Court.

Order of the Privy Council on letter from the Officers of the Navy (See 8 Dec.), touching payment of the men who served in the Black George lately lent by his Maj. to Sir John Harvey for his transportation into Virginia.

That Sir John Harvey shall pay the wages of the Captain, officers and Company from the time that said ship entered into sea, victuals until they were discharged from said ship, accord-

to the rates allowed to seamen serving in his Maj. Ships [what follows has been added by Edward Nicholas, clerk of the council] and their Lordships conceive it is just and reasonable that those that sent said Sir John Harvey out of Virginia into England should be enjoined to repay the said monies when they should be convicted for that their insolent presumption signed by Guil. London (Bishop of London), Sir. H. Vane and Sir J. Coke.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 30, I.)

THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

1636, Jan. 5, Hampton Court.

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia.

When "our Colonies of Virginia" were governed by a company a certain yearly rent of 12^d was reserved for every fifty acres, which rents by the dissolution of said company are become due to his Maj. and the like rents have been or ought to be reserved to the King upon all grants since made but no Treasurer or other particular officer has yet been appointed to take charge of them. His Majesty being resolved not to lose those rights and royalties appoints Jerom Hawley, Esq., one of the Gentlemen servers to our dearest Consort the Queen our Treasurer of Virginia with all such powers, authorities, privileges, fees and allowances as any Treasurer there had in the time of said Company and requires them to give him the Oaths of Treasurer of Virginia and of one of the Council there and to give him place and precedency according to his office. Draft with corrections. 2. pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 33.)

Notes from the Council and General Court Records
1641-1678.

BY THE LATE CONWAY ROBINSON, ESQ.

(CONTINUED.)

Genl. Ct. Judgements and Orders, 1670 to 1677.

1670, Sept. 16. S^r Henry Chichely sworn one of the council.
P. 2. Edward Digges. P. 5. Daniel Parke & Peter Jennings.
P. 24. Thomas Ballard. P. 28. John Pate. P. 109. Col^o
Joseph Bridger. P. 217. Mr. Nathl. Bacon, Lt. Col^o Philip
Ludwell, Mr. Ja. Bray and Lt. Col^o Wm. Cole. P. 276. Two
of them sworn. P. 313. Ralph Wormeley.

20. Order preventing the importation of felons until reversed
by the King.⁸³ P. 8. After receiving the orders of the King in
council, further orders. P. 67.

Course of descent and distribution. P. 10.

21. Dutch ship ordered to be seized. P. 11, also 14, 15.

Another case, 17, 18.

Col. Scarburgh prohibited from altering bounds between this
colony and Maryland 'till further order. P. 12. Counsel as-
signed him. P. 33. Interpreters sworn. P. 37. Examination
taken, 37. Judgement against Scarburgh, 48. Other petition
vs. him, 49. He seems to have died soon after. P. 73. Mas-
ters of Ships to give bond to unload according to act of parlia-
ment. P. 16. Complaints *vs.* Ships. P. 53 to 56. Continuation
of Phoenix, 330, 31.

Jan. 21. Glebe land to be laid out for Marston parish in
York. P. 25. Also for Middleton parish in James City, 25.

28. For felony in breaking and stealing, clergy admitted &
party burnt [in the hand]. P. 28. Other cases of clergy. P. 68.

Octo. 10. Grant to Major John Washington. P. 29, p. 104.

Old negro exempted from paying levies. P. 30.

11. Sentence of banishment for lying, blasphemy, forging
and * * [illegible]. P. 31.

12. Widow of Thos. Lunsford, knt.,⁸⁴ allowed land at Port
Tobacco.

Lt. Col: Geo. Jordan⁸⁸ appointed the king's attorney general.
P. 33. See p. 112.

13. Communication from Capt. Jno. Carr, Gov^r of Delaware.
Picking pockets punished by whipping. P. 34.

Horse, saddle and bridle to be restored to Indian. P. 37.

Indian servant after serving 6 years to be free. P. 41.

20. Names of orphans of Miles Cary, p. 122. Difference
between Jno., Miles & Henry Cary about business in England,
p. 163.

25. John Anderson having been improperly put in dungeon
in Accomack in 1666, redress now given him.

1671, April 5. The King's letters patent to the Earl of St.
Albans, & others presented by Thos. Kirton, their attorney, and
order thereupon, p. 60. Claim by the Culpepers April 6, 1671,
p. 64. Farther orders, p. 108, p. 127. Orders in suits *vs.*
Kirton the agent, p. 324, 5.

Case of reprieve. P. 77.

Case where forgiveness was directed to be asked and was re-
fused. P. 88.

Nov. 3. In case of libel judgment for damages, p. 113, p.
116. Case of expression of sorrow for the slander. Forgiveness
to be asked, 132. Husband of woman to pay damages or she
ducked, 149.

Case referred to chief justice of England. P. 132.

1672, March 27. Course pursued in controversies about tracts
of land. P. 133.

March 28. Col^o Edward Digges receiver of the quit rents.

1672-3, March 11. Marsh land in James City to remain in
common for a pasture. P. 164.

March 15. Sentence of death for murder, p. 172 (2 whites).
Banishment, p. 310.

16. Punishment of servant for abusing his master.

1673, April 22d. Important order reciting King's commands
to put the colony and ships trading to it in best postures for
defence against the States General of the United Provinces and
measures taken therefor. P. 178, 9, 80.

May 27th. Arrangements for building a fort at James City.
P. 191. Two entries. P. 192, also 225.

June 9. P. 196. Judgment for assault. P. 244.

July 2. P. 197. Authority to Major General [Robert] Smith, agent for Virginia in England, to purchase as many shares as he can in the patent from Rappahannock to Potomac.

Oct. 27. P. 206. Clergyman to appear at next general court.

Nov. 8. P. 217. Justice done to an Indian.

1674, April 4. P. 222. Order for protection of Nottoway Indians.

April 7. P. 226. In case of defamation heavy fine and forgiveness to be asked also. P. 309.

P. 231. John Custis a surveyor deputed John Wallop.

April 9th. P. 234. Sentence for abuse of Col. Nathaniel Bacon one of the Council.

Sept. 25. P. 243. Sentence of death against an Indian for murder.

28. P. 245. Order for protection of Indians on Eastern Shore and quiet enjoyment by them of their lands. P. 249.

P. 246. Servants punished for running away, 1 also for stealing a boat.

29th. P. 249. When marriages was without license, order both against the minister and the husband.

Oct. 5. P. 258. On complaint of Thos. Ludwell, secretary, of abuses by Giles Bland, order to take him in custody, p. 270. Bland reflects on the court, p. 270, 71. Hearing and judgment at large, p. 273. Sheriff to attend Bland to court.

Nov. 18. P. 259. Orders prescribing places of militia musters, & milita officers shall not sell by retail.

Nov. 19. P. 265. Thos. Ludwell being bound to England on the King's service deposes Philip Ludwell his deputy.

1674, 5, March 4. Seamen punished. P. 277.

1675, June 15. Order to proceed against conventicles in Nansemond. P. 285.

Order *vs.* a father under act for not baptizing children.

19th. Proclamation read in court about negroes & the Guinea trade.

Ja. Minge appointed to survey the lands of Nathl. Bacon, Esq^r, in Henrico.

Oct. 7. Letter of Bland to Governor (of which a copy was stated by Bland to have been sent to his Majesty's commissioners of customs) produced in court. Bland committed to custody

until he gave security for his good behavior and suspended from his office of collector of the customs. P. 303 (see also 2 short entries, 302 & entry 304, 318, 2 entries.) Other cases of Bland, 336, 7.

Order for collection of the customs. P. 304. Collectors to be sworn, 310. Provisions not to be carried away, 310. Sheriffs to give security to undertakers of tobacco poll. P. 304. Appointment of undertakers, 305. Complaint of Indian *vs.* his master, 305. Order for protection of Susquehannah Indians, 306.

12th. Judgment for manslaughter (burning in the hand), 310. How powder was disposed of. P. 310.

1675-6, March 22d. Wife treated badly by her husband allowed either to go to England or stay with him. P. 340, 41.

After proceedings on 22d of March, 1675-6, next those of the court martial commencing July 11, 1676, 7 [?] which are mingled with other proceedings to the end of the volume. P. 395. Latest date 22d of December, 1677. All these matters to be carefully examined especially those relating to *Bacon's Rebellion*.

[MASSACHUSETTS PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO BACON, &C.]

By the governor and council of the Massachusetts jurisdiction in New England. Whereas, by express from his Majesty, Nathaniel Bacon the younger is declared to have made himself the head and leader of a rebellion in Virginia to the great detriment of his majesty's colony and the danger of others neare adjoining thereunto. There are in his Majesty's name to command and require all the inhabitants, people and traders of this jurisdiction, or that shall go forth from this his Majesty's colony, that if the said Nathaniel Bacon or any of his accomplices in the rebellion shall for their safety or otherwise retreat or resort within the limits of this jurisdiction; that you cause him, them and every of them to be forthwith seized and secured and bring them before the governor, deputy governor or nearest magistrate, hereby strictly forbidding all and every or person to join with the said rebels or to afford y^m any arms, ammunition, provisions or assistance of any kind or sort, but constantly oppose the said rebels in all things as there shall be occasion. So they will answer their aiding hereunto at their utmost peril.

9th of Feb'y, 1676. God save the King. By the Council.

EDW'D RAWSON, Sec'y.

To be published by Marshall and in Boston forthwith and by every Marshall of each court in each town of the colony, by beat of Drum.

Massachusetts Col., Vol. I, 1638 to 1720, p. 475, 6.

Genl. Ct. Bonds, &c., 1677 to 1682. On one side proceedings of court commenced Feb. 9, 1677-8. Present: Herbert Jeffreys, Esq., Governor.

1677-8, Feb. 9. P. 1. Commissioners to treat with the Indians.

March 2. P. 10. Sloop condemned, March 29, p. 13, p. 26. Report, &c. P. 23. Petition of Queen of Pamunkey.

March 20. P. 27. Upon apprehension of war between England and France measures taken for defence of the country—defence of shipping—and support of soldiers (three orders). P. 27, 28.

June 5. P. 29. Governor not being able to come to court, Thos. Ludwell chosen president of the Council.

8. P. 38. Criminals not being tried in consequence of governor's sickness and there being no place for their security at James City, by reason of the late fire, prisoners returned to the counties whence they came, &c., &c.

P. 38. Course taken with certain soldiers for trial.

P. 39. Proceedings on Mrs. Drummond's petition (2 entries, p. 61).

July 8. P. 40. Four men in New Kent having been withdrawn [*sic*] by the Indians, measures to prevent recurrence of such evil. P. 40.

July 27. P. 41. Information by Nansemond Indians *vs.* Strange Indians (2 entries).

Liberty to John Langston (concerned in the late rebellion) to wear a sword.

P. 42. Sentence of banishment for amongst the heathens—Others banished.

Sept. 21. P. 43. Provision for soldiers raised against.

P. 44. Punishment of those refusing to deliver up horses, &c., to be used *vs.* the Indians.

Shot for New Kent county, warrants for provisions *vs.* the Indians (3 orders).

Council of opinion that if war continues *vs.* Indians, the Assembly must be called.

Centenel heretofore kept at the cape.

Concerning the strange Indians, also p. 46, disposition of plunder taken from the Indians, 46; 30 Indians of the Queen of Pamunkey to be ready—present to Indians in service—Right acknowledged to Indian woman taken in hostility.

Sept. 30. P. 54. Proceeding for bringing more negroes from Africa than ought to have been brought under contract. Another entry. P. 55, 84.

P. 61. Stafford commissioners guilty of contempt.

63. Order about prisoners sentenced to banishment.

64. Party charged with misdemeanor ordered to build stocks and whipping post.

Nov. 21. P. 67. S^r Wm. Berkeley's will proved.

69. Against a minister for solemnizing marriage without license.

Nov. 24. P. 73. Rule upon appeals. Not to embrace new matter. Rule upon bills in chancery. P. 119.

Nov. 24. P. 73. Judgment for damage done plaintiff's house and goods in time of the late rebellion.

25. P. 75. Against Matthew Tomlin for speaking words tending to mutiny.

25. P. 75. Information by Wm. Sherwood, Atty. genl. *vs.* Danl. Clarke, for saying that the Duke of York would have taken the rebellious oaths which Bacon imposed. Case *vs.* Collins, 114, 118, 120. On other side of book 211. Also 211, 12. Evidence 212, 13.

P. 78. Case of Nathaniel Bacon *vs.* Thos. Whalley, who for his treason and rebellion hath privately departed the country.

P. 79. Strong measures to be taken for apprehending Robin, a negro who had ravished a white woman.⁸⁶

Master having declared before his death that negroe should be free, freedom declared.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

The Virginia Assembly of 1641. A List of Members and Some of the Acts.

(From contemporary Manuscript in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society.)

[This Society is indebted to Mr. Arthur G. Fuller of Groton, Mass., for the recent gift of a number of old manuscripts, which his father, a Federal officer, saved from among a mass at Charles City Courthouse, Va., which the soldiers of McClellan's army were using as fuel to heat their coffee.

Perhaps the most valuable of these documents is one which in its complete state contained a list of the members and copies of the acts of a session of the Virginia Assembly held in January, 1641—a session which is not in *Hening*. As is well known, the clerk of the House of Burgesses was required to send copies of the acts of Assembly to each county. Hening used several such copies, and the Valentine Museum of this city has recently acquired two. But the paper here treated of was not exactly like either of these. It is not the original copy; but evidently one recorded in the order (minute) book of the county court. The pages of the present manuscript are not numbered; but as will be seen the first act is concerning religion, with a preamble and three sections following. At the top of the next page act 31 begins, so it is evident that much is missing. It would seem that an act concerning religion passed at the session of March, 1642-3 (*Hening*, I, 240-243) is much the same as that of 1641.

The acts for seating Rappahannock and Charles River (meaning the present county of Gloucester), mark the beginning of the movement of population away from James River; but this was delayed a little by the Indian Massacre of 1642. The records of York county show that a number of persons did settle at this time north of York River, who, during the Indian panic were ordered by the Governor and Council to return to safer parts of the colony. Some of these settlers were so unwilling to leave their new homes that it was necessary to send an armed force to compel them. After 1642 of course the restrictions were removed.

Act 38, repealing acts passed at several former assemblies, is of interest, as giving some idea of the legislation of sessions of which we have no record. It may be well to give a list of the early sessions of which no journals or acts have been preserved. They are as follows: March, 1628-29 (*Hening*, I, 129), 1634 (*post*); May, 1635 (*Hening*, I, 223; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, I, 422, 427), 1636 (*post*); 1637 (*post*) and 1641, the acts of which are here printed. These and the sessions contained in *Hening* show what an active and vigorous part of the Colonial government, even at this early date, the Virginia Assembly was.

The weighty business spoken of in the resolution for adjournment, probably referred to the attempt to re-establish the Virginia Company. The Assembly convened again on April 1st, 1642, and the only records of its proceedings are a "Declaration against the Company," and a "Remonstrance of the Grand Assembly" (*Hening*, I, 230-236.)

The manuscript from which these acts are printed is in a contemporary hand.]

Att a Grand Assembly holden at James Cittie the 12th Day of January, An^o 1641.

S^r Francis Wiat, K^t, Gov^{'no}, &c., Capt. John West, Capt. W^m Pearce, Mr. George Menefie, Mr. Argall Yardley.

The Names of the Burgessess of the sev'll Plantations:

For James Cittie: Capt. Robte. Hutchinson, Mr. Francis Fowler, Mr. John White, Mr. Tho. Hill, Mr. Rich. Richards, Mr. Fardinand Franklin, Mr. Jeremie Clement, Mr. Tho. Follis, Mr. Wm. Butler.

For Henricoe: Mr. John Baugh, Mr. Francis Fulford.

For Charles Cittie: Mr. Walter Aston, Mr. Joseph Johnson, Mr. Walter Chiles.

For Charles River: Capt. Rich. Townesend, Mr. George Lodlowe, Mr. George Worleigh.

For Warwick River: Mr. Tho. Barnett, Mr. Wm. Whittbey.

For ye Isle of Weight: Capt. John Upton, Mr. Joseph Salmon, Mr. George Hardde [Hardy].

For Upper Norff: Capt. Daniel Coogin [Gookin], Mr. John Carter.

For Lower Norff: Capt. John Shipsie, Mr. John Hill.

For Eliza. Cittie: Mr. Joh. Branch, Mr. Flo. Payne.

For Accomack Countie: Mr. John Wilkins, Mr. Joh. Neale.

1. Whereas for the Better Ordering and settlinge divers weightie Affayres therre was called and held a Grand Assembly for ye establishinge of such wholesome Lawes and ordinances as weare especially needful. And whereas the King's most excellent Ma^{tie} out of his Christian and Royall care of his subjects w^{hin} this Colonye by instruction to the Govern' and Counsell hath in his spetiall manner com'anded that all dilligence and Endeavo^{rs} bee used for the service of God.

Bee it therefore enacted by the Governo^r, Counsell and Burgeses for the Commonalty of this Grand Assembly, and the authoritie of the same for the Advancement of Godd's Glorie and the good of the weale publick that these Lawes and Actes followinge, be observed and duely kept throughout this Collony, and that all his Ma' ties subjects bee conformable thereonto.

First for the carefull and diligent service of god. It is hereby appoynted and required that all and every p'son and p'sons wthin this Collony shall duely observe and keepe the Saboth day, and that all ministers doe preach on ye Saboth day in the fore noone, and carefully and diligently catechise by questions and Answeres, and instruct in the fundamental pointes of Christian Religion all younge people and ignorant p'sons within there sev'll parishes every Saboth day in the after noone, beginninge from the First Saboth in March and soe continuinge till last Saboth in November yearely, and that upon notice given by the minister of every p'ish respectively all younge people repayre to there p'ish Churches or Chappells of Ease at all such times as shalbe thereto required by there and every of there Ministers; And that for the better p'formance thereof, the s'd Ministers and everye of them shall begin in catechising at one end of the p'ish and soe p'ceed untill hee shall have catechised all the young people and servants of the s'd p'ish; And it is further enacted by the Authoritie afores'd, that all and everye Article mentioned in the First Act of the Grand Assembly in the yeare of our Lord

1636, containinge 13 Articles bee duely observed and kept to all intents and purposes.

1. First that there be a vestry held in each p'ish for the makinge of the Levies and Cessment for such uses as are requisite and necessary for the repayringe the Churches, etc., and that there be yearly Chosen twoe more Church Wardens in every p'ish.

2. It., that the most sufficient and selected men be Chosen and Joyned to the Minister and Church Wardens to bee of that vestry.

3. Item, that there bee yearly meetinge of the Ministers and Church Wardens before the Govern' and Counsell in nature of a visitation accordinge to the orders and Constitutions of the Church of England, w'ch is there usually held every yeare after Easter.

31.

CONCERNINGE SEATINGE RAPOHANOK RIV'.

This Assembly doe declare and bee it soe Enacted that it is and may bee free for any p'son or p'sons to seat Rappohanock River the next yeare; Provided that the nomber that seat there bee not under twoe hundred p'sons, and not less than six able tithable p'sons in everye familie that there sitt doune. And the Authoritie aforesaid doth further declare and Enact that all Claymes made to land heretofore in the s'd River bee voyde; Except such as have order therefore, and that no clayme hadd to any land there shalbe good except they shall enter there right to the s'd land together with the s'd Clayme; and ye p'ties y' there intend to seate are hereby Comanded to Compounde with the native Indians there whereby they may live the more securely.

32.

CONCERNINGE INJURIES REC'ED FR' YE INDIANS.

Whereas divers Injuries are often rec'ed by divers from ye Indians, It is enacted hereby that every p'son soe injured shall repayre to the Commander of the place where he liveth, and hee to Authorize them or him to apprehend and detayne without violence the next Indian cominge upon his Grounde beinge of that Territorie where the Damage was done; as if the harm be

done in weynoke then to stay and apprehend one of the weynoke Indians, and that the s'd Commander take order that the Indian or Indians be brought in that the Indian soe taken bee safely kept in Custodie, either until the Indian or Indians bee brought in that did the Injurie and punished, or untill such satisfaction bee given as to the Com'ander shall seeme reasonable.

33.

CONCERNINGE SEATINGE CHARLES RIVER.

It is enacted by the Authoritie afores'd that it shall and may bee lawfull for any p'son or p'sons p'sently to seat, live and plant from the deepe Creeke in Charles Riv'r Downward to newe Poynt Comfort, to the mouth of Pyankétank Riv'r, and soe to the head thereof, and all the tractt of land w'thin these bounds; Provided that they shall not goe under one hundred able men, whoe are to give upp there names unto the Cou^rt of Charles Riv'r, and that an agreem^t bee made by Capt. Henry Fleete w'th Oppachankano for there peace by the paym^t of Fiftie barrells of Corne this yeare, at or before the last day of Aprill, and Fiftie barrells of Corne more the next yeare. To w'ch paym^te all men who clayme land there w'thin that Tractt are required to make p'porsionable satisfact'on accordinge to there sev'all quantities of land, the w'ch paym^ts are to be made at the house of Mr. John Matron, at Yorke, and Capt. John Cheesman, at the newe percuson, and all that putt in there hereafter to beare there ratably parte. But if upon p'[ro]ferr made upon this composition Apochankano shall refuse to accept thereof, then it may or shalbe lawful to seat there w'th the aforesaid Strength not w'thstandinge his refusall, but Apochankano's first refusal shall not hinder his after acceptance.

34.

NOE MONEY DEBTS TO BE ALLOWED AFTER THE 25TH OF MARCH.

Whereas many and great ill Conveyniences have and doe day-lie arise by dealinge for money; Bee it enacted by the Authorities afores'd that it shall not bee lawful for any p'son or p'sons whatsoever to make any money debte after the said Twentieth day

of March next, and if any refectory p'son shall, notw'thstandinge, pass or take money bills or bonds or make such debte, they shall not bee recoverable in any Courte of Justice under this Government after the day afores'd, and that a Coppie of this Act bee by the Capt. of the forte or deputie fixed on the maste of all shippes upon there Arivall w'thin the Govmt. to the intent y' all people whatsoever may take notice thereof.

35.

CONCERNINGE YE DISCOVERIE OF A NEWE RIVER AND
UNKNOWN. * * * * MR. ASTON. [Worn
on the edges.]

Forasmuch as Walter Aston, Rice Hooe, Joseph Johnson, and Walter Chiles, for themselves and such others as they shall think fitt to joyne with them, have petitioned this Assembly for leave and encouragement to undertake the discoverie of a newe River or unknowne land bearinge west southerlye from Appomattock River; Be it Enacted by the Authoritie afores'd, that they and anye of them whome they admitt shall have, enjoye, and possess, to them, their heirs, Executors or Assignes, all p'fitts whatsoever they can make unto them by such discovery afores'd for Fourteene yeares after publicacon hereof: Provided, there bee reserved and payed unto his Ma'ties use by them that shalbe appoynted to receive the same, the Fifth p'te of all Royall Mynes whatsoever: Provided, also, that if they shall thinke it necessary to Employ more than twoe or three men in the s'd Discoverie, that they shall then doe it by Comission from the Govern'r and Counsell.

36.

JO. GRIFFETH * * EXEMPTED * * PUBLIQUE * SERVICE.
[Edges worn.]

Whereas Divers poore men have longe inhabited heere and nowe are growne decrepped and impotent, and have petitioned this Assembly for releefe; Be it Enacted by the Authoritie afore'sd that John Griffith, Sergiant Jo. Wayne, Tho. Brooke, Tobias Hurst and Peeter Hayes shall from henceforth bee excepted from all publique service in p'son and paying of Countrie Levys, Ministers' duties excepted.

37.

CONCERNING POPISH RECUSANTS.

It is Enacted by the Authoritie afores'd, that according to a statute made in the Third year of the raigne of o'r Sovereigne Lord Kinge James, of Blessed memorye, no popist recusant shall at any time hereafter exercise the place or places of Secretary, Counsellor, Register, Comisio'r, surveyor or sheriff, or any other publique place, but bee utterly disabled for the same; And further, bee it Enacted by the Authority afores'd, that none shalbe admitted into any of the aforesaid offices or places before hee or they have taken the oathes if Suppremisie and allegiance. And if any p'son or p'sons whatsoever shall by any sinister or secret meanes Contrive to himselfe any of the afores'd places, or any other publique office whatsoever, and refuse to take the afores'd oathes, he or they soe Convicted before any Assemblie, shalbe dismissed of his said office, and for his offense herein, forfeit a thousand pounds weight of Tobacco, to be disposed of by the next Grand Assembly after Conviction.

And it is Enacted by the Authoritie afores'd that the statutes in force against popish recusants bee dewly executed in the Gov'm't; And that it shall not bee lawfull, under the penalty afores'd, for any popish priest that shall hereafter arive here to remayne above Five dayes, after warninge given for his departure, by the Govern'r or Comander of that place where hee or they shall bee, if winde and whether hinder not his departure; this Act to bee in force after Ten dayes from the publicacon hereof at James Cittie.

38.

CONCERNINGE ACTS REPEALED.

Bee it Enacted by the Authoritie of this p'sent Assembly that one Act made in the year 1632, intituled an Act for order about Toba.; that one Act made in ye year 1632, intituled an Act for plantinge corne; That one Act 1632, intituled forbidinge parley w'th Indians; That one Act made in the year 1632, intituled an Act Comandinge noe man to walke abroad w'thout Armes; That one Act made in the year 1632, requiring a sentinel for all

workers in the Grounde; That one Act made in the yeare 1632, for ye forth man to attend the Middle Plantation, bee from hence forth repealed.

That one Act made in the yeare 1633, requireinge all goods to be sould at James Toune; That one Act made in the yeare 1633 vallewing Toba. at 9^d p. lb.; That one Acte made in yeare 1633 concerninge seaven stores to bee erected for the publique; That one Acte made in ye yeare 1633 requireinge Marshalls * * * [word worn off] deliv'd Invoyses upon Oathe; That one Acte made in the yeare 1633 requiring wayters to bee putt on board shippes Arrivinge at Kicotan; That one Act made in the yeare 1633 that all bargins should bee made in money; That one Act made in the yeare 1633 requiring noe Clothes nor apparell to be sould to the Indians; That one Act made in the yeare 1633 forbiddinge to Fraught any Toba. in such shippes as brought not in goodes; That one Act made in the yeare 1633 rateing the Secretary's fees in money, bee from henceforth repealed.

That one Act made in the yeare 1634 requireinge noe wine nor stronge waters to be sould w'thout lisenice; That one Act made An^o 1634 comandinge plantinge of vines; That one Act made in An^o 1634 in forceing noe Gould nor silver to bee worne on apparell but by Counsellors and there wives; That one Act made in An^o 1634 bindinge seamen not to trade here goods w'thout reddyve pay; That one Act made in An^o 1634 entitled a restraint from plantinge; That one Act An^o 1634 comandinge Left. Popely to make good the Middle plantation; That one Act made in An^o 1634 requireinge an office to bee built for the Secretary, bee from henceforth repealed.

That one Act made in An^o 1636 for wine and Mulberry trees; That one Act made in An^o 1636 giveinge lib'tie for Attached goods to bee prayسد and sould; That one Act made in An^o 1636 forbiddinge transportinge of Cattle; That one Act made in An^o 1636 for plantinge Toba. w'thout restraint; That one Act made in An^o 1636 ratinge Sheriffes fees; That one Act made in An^o 1636 requireinge 4^{lb} p. pole for the Mayntenance of a Capt. of a forte and Guarders; That one Act made in An^o 1636 ratinge fees of officers for Regestringe Toba. inspected; That an Act made in the yeare 1636 ratinge surveyors fees; That an Act made in An^o 1636 requiringe a wayter to bee putt on board shippes;

That one Act made in An^o 1636 freeing Counsellors from taxes, bee repealed.

That one Act made in the yeare 1637 for Regulatinge of Toba. ; That one Act made in the yeare 1637 requiringe younge freemen to seat Chickahominy; That one Act made in An^o 1637 restrayning Inholders to sell strong waters, bee repealed.

That one Act made in An^o 1639 entitled an Act for Contract for freight; That one Act made in An^o 1639 ratinge and vallevinge Tobaccoe; That one Act made in An^o 1639 giveinge lib'tie to transporte Cattle, bee repealed.

That one Act made in An^o 1640 presinge Toba., bee repealed.

39.

CONCERNINGE YE PUBLIQUE LEVEYS.

Whereas there was by the last Grand Assembly Thirtie pounds of Toba. p. pole to be levied for publique use, and Sixteen pounds p. pole Disposed therof by s'd Assembly; It is Enacted by the Authoritie afores'd that the Fourteene pounds remaynder of the sayde Thirtie pounds bee disposed of for the publique uses of every p'sh respectivelie throughout the Colloney or so much thereof as shalbe necessary, accordinge to the discretion of the Comaunder or Com^{rs} and vestrye in such p'ishe where the Comaunder or Com^{rs} reside or in case of there non residence by the vestrye alone.

40.

The Gov'nor, Counsell and Burgesses of this p'sent Grand Assembly takinge into serious Consideracon the many and weightie businesses begone in this p'sent Grand Assembly, and w'ch yet depends unfinished, and to prevent all doubt whether the passage of the Acts already agreed upon will not bee Determined of this Assembly, Doe hereby Enact and by the Authoritie of this p'sent Grand Assembly bee it Enacted, that not w'tstandinge the passage and Enactinge of Divers Actes already agreed upon, this p'sent Assemblie shall not be Determined and that it be adjourned to the 18th Day of April w'ch shalbe in the yeare of o'r Lord God 1642, at w'ch time and day the whole boddie of this p'sent Assemblie consistinge of the Gov'n^{or}, Counsell,

and Burgesses shall repaire to James Cittie then and there to determine and conclude all such matters as then shalbe thought fitt and necessary to be concluded and Enacted, whether it bee for matters already begune or other matters that shall a newe be p'posed that may redowne to the hon^{or} of his Ma^{tie}, and to the good of this Collony: Provided that if a newe Gov'nor Arrive in the Interim, that either newe summons be expected from him, or a Confirmation of this A'jor'ment.

Signed at James Cittie.

Concor. Cum. origin. teste me:

GEO. READ, Deput. Secret.

Vera Copia:

F * * *. COOKE, Clr. Cur.

SELECTIONS FROM THE CAMPBELL PAPERS.

(Virginia Historical Society Collection.)

[In 1848 and 1849 Charles Campbell, the Virginia historian, gave the Virginia Historical Society a large number of old documents, bound in five portfolios. These papers seem chiefly to come from the Bland collection, which Mr. Campbell made use of in his published Bland Papers (2 vols. in all, Petersburg, 1840-43.)

Only one of the papers here printed was included in the Bland Papers, and that very imperfectly.

Charles Campbell, of Petersburg, Va., a son of John Wilson Campbell, a bookseller of the same place (who published a History of Virginia—Phil., 1813), was born in 1807, and died July 11, 1876. He graduated at Princeton in 1825, and throughout life was a devoted student of Virginia history. More than any one else who wrote on the subject, he was personally acquainted with the scenes of the events he described. Having a wide acquaintance throughout the country, it was his custom to travel on foot or horseback through the Country, and, note book in hand, study the very spots where the people of note in our history

had lived, and the places where events of interest had occurred. Besides the Bland Papers and the Byrd Papers and his many contributions to the *Virginia Historical Register* and the *Southern Literary Messenger* he published (Phil., 1860), his *History of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Virginia*, which still remains the best work treating of the whole colonial period.

Mr. Campbell was one of the best friends of the Virginia Historical Society, and one of those whose memory it should hold in highest honor.]

LIEUTENANT BAYLOR HILL * TO COL. THEODERICK BLAND.†

King and Queen, May 5, 1778.

Sir,—Since my return from petersburg I have had but bad success in recruiting or purchasing horses for there has been but two musters or any publick meeting since my return. I have not enlisted a man but have a promise of one or two on Saturday Se'night next, when their will meet two Companys of Malitia. I

* Baylor Hill of King and Queen county, Va., was Cornet 1st Continental Dragoons, December 4, 1776; Lieutenant, 1777; Captain, 1780; served to January, 1783.

† Theoderick Bland, Jr., was son of Colonel Theoderick Bland, of "Cawsons," Prince George county, and his wife, Frances, daughter of Drury Bolling of the same county. He was born in 1742, at school in Yorkshire, Eng., 1753-58, a student of medicine at Edinburgh, 1761-63, taking his M. D. at that University, and returned to America to begin the practice of his profession. This did not prove congenial to him and was not long continued. He was an ardent supporter of the American cause during the revolutionary period, and entered the army at the beginning of the war. He was commissioned Captain Virginia Light Dragoons, June 14, 1776, Major of same December 4, 1776; Colonel 1st Continental Dragoons, March 31, 1779, and resigned December 10, 1779. In 1778 he was in command of the troops guarding the British prisoners at Charlottesville. He was elected to Congress in 1780, but in April, 1781, his plantation "Farmingdell," Prince George county, was so devastated by the British troops that he had to return home. He remained a member of Congress until 1783, and then retired to his home; but was elected member of the first United States Congress and died June 1, 1790, while attending the session in New York. Col. Bland married Martha Dangerfield. His will was printed in this Magazine, III, 315.

bought a horse yesterday for one hundred pounds, rising four year old, stout and strong good bay and I believe he will make a good trooper, and has a promise of one more, but will not be delivered till the last of May, if he is not too much worsted by going a Journy, the owner would [part] with on no other terms, he is a sorrel full sise 9 years old this spring, for sixty pounds. I expect to get a horse or two more next saturday (perhaps a man), but they seem very dull of hearing of going into service, my best endeavors shall not be wanting in geting them if possible, an other draft is talk'd of here, should that take place I am most certain I should get men. Horses have been raised in price very considerable within these weeks past. Major Washington, I am told, went as far as 150£ for one horse in this neighbourhood & upwards of 120£ for another, which makes those who have horses * * * believe we will give any price. I have been in perfect health since my return and my party have also. Two of the horses got foundered in returning, but has recover'd.

I am

Your Most H'ble Servt.,

BAYLOR HILL.

[Addressed]: Colo. Theo^k Bland, near Petersburg.

— — —
ORDER AGAINST GAMING IN THE ARMY.

Oct^r 24, '78. Off.

Field Off^r for tomorrow: Colo. Henley.*

Rgt. for duty: Colo. Henley's.

A General Court Mart^l will sit to-morrow at the President's Quarters at 10 o'clock for the tryal of all the prisoners belonging to the Army under the Provost Guard. Each Batt^a will furnish four Captains as members. Lt. Colo. Simms will preside. Lt. Coleman will act as Judge Advocate.

The General positively forbids the practice of Gaming in the Corps, and assures the Officers and Soldiers that offenders of this nature shall not be overlook'd.

* Colonel David Henley, of Massachusetts, who commanded one of the sixteen additional Continental regiments.

He is certain that the Gentlemen and others, can find means of amusement without application to this vile resource, attended with so many ill consequences, and therefore forbids this practice under any pretence whatever. Exercises conducive to Health only excepted where no wagers are to be laid. This to be a standing order & to be read by the Adjutants at the heads of their respective Regiments at roll calls this evening.

ROBERT L. HOOPER, JR., TO COLONEL THEODERICK BLAND.

Sherrards, Decem. 5th, 1778.*

Sir,—Late last Evening I received your Favour of the 3d Instant from Hacketts Town, and it is with pleasure I can inform you that everything necessary for the Transportation and accomodation of the Convention Troops thro' Buck's County [Pa.], is ready & that I have given timely & proper notice to every Q^r Mas^t, Forage Mas^t and Commissary on the line of your March to Lancaster. I have provided Lodging for you & have a genteel reserve for whom you please to Appoint.

Col. Erwin, of Buck's, says he received and forwarded your Order to the Militia Officer & that he thinks the Guards will be ready. Three hundred stand of provincial arms are arrived at this post.

An Issuing Commissary is wanted at this place on the Pennsylvania Shore for the Militia.

I shall wait to receive you on the West Bank of Delaware.

I am Sir your most humb^l Serv^t,

ROBT. L. HOOPER, JR.,

D. Q. M. Gen.

Colo. Bland.

[Addressed]: To Col. Bland, Commanding the Convention Troops, Pitts Town.

* This letter was in regard to the removal of the "Convention Troops," Burgoyne's captured army, from Massachusetts to Charlottesville, Va.

ST. GEORGE TUCKER * TO THEODERICK BLAND.

[Jan. 3d, 1781.]

If you have received my last volume, which I presume you have by this time, you must be convinced that your complaints are ill founded. You have received as much paper from me since you left Virginia as would * * * [worn off] continental

* St. George Tucker, son of Henry Tucker, of Bermuda, was born at Port Royal, on that island, June 27, 1752, and came to Virginia in 1771 to enter William and Mary College. After graduation he commenced the practice of law; served in the Revolution as Colonel of Militia; was chosen in 1787 a Judge of the General Court; in 1789 Professor of Law at William and Mary; in 1804 a Judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia, and in 1813 Judge of the United States Circuit Court. He was a member of the Annapolis Convention of 1786. Judge Tucker published several pamphlets on political and legal subjects, and an edition of Blackstone. He married, first, September 22d, 1777, Frances, daughter of Colonel Theoderick Bland, Sr., of "Cawsons," Prince George, and widow of John Randolph, of "Mattoax," Chesterfield county (John Randolph, of Roanoke, was her son), and secondly, in 1791, Lelia, widow of George Carter, and daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith; but had no issue by the second marriage. Judge Tucker died November 10, 1828.

The family to which Judge Tucker belonged has made its name distinguished in Bermuda and the United States, England and India.

The invasion referred to in this letter was that commanded by Arnold, who commenced to advance up James river on January 4th. Richmond was occupied, and much public and private property destroyed here and on the river below. On the 20th Arnold returned to Portsmouth having encountered little opposition. On March 27th he was joined by General Phillips, and the united forces again advanced up the river, capturing Petersburg on April 24, after a sharp action with the Americans under Steuben. From Petersburg the British force proceeded to Manchester, and thence again down the river, doing great damage wherever they passed.

There is a considerable amount of information in regard to this period in the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, and Hon. F. T. Lassiter, of Petersburg, has recently published in the *Sewanee Review*, a minute and careful study of this invasion. But though Mr. Lassiter states the facts exactly (if one were of tender State pride, it might be said, bluntly), he does not go to any extent into the reasons why so poor a defence was made. The whole matter is worthy of farther study.

Dollars—very little of which has been unoccupied by strokes of the pen. I do not accuse you of being in my debt as to paper, tho' I think you are as to the Quantum of writing on it. The truth is I scarcely know so voluminous a correspondent as I am, where I am not constrained to write on Business. As you and I, thank Heaven, have very little of that to write about you need not fear having long letters from me, whenever a short one from you reminds me that I am behind Hand with * * * [worn off].

Your congratulations on our being delivered from the Philistines were not ill timed—but that Blessing was of very short duration—they returned on the 29th ulto. Their force is variously reported—the most concurrent accounts are that there are about twenty sail of square rigg'd vessels, besides smaller ones. We are informed they are proceeding up James River, and yesterday at ten o'clock they were said to be at Burwell's Ferry. I have heard of no measures adopted to oppose them.

It will be time enough when they have ravaged the Banks o the rivers, pillaged the * * * [worn off], destroyed their dwellings, & burnt the towns of Richmond and Petersburg. The Assembly broke up yesterday * * * [what?] they have done since the news of this second Invasion I know not; but on Monday Coll. Sempt [?] told me the only measure adopted in Consequence of Baron Steubens * * * on the state of this Country were a * * * two Gallies for the defence * * * Does not your Indignation rise against such obstinate lethargic torpid wretches. If the other States have no more Energy or patriotism among their leaders than Virginia, all the Blood, Treasure, oaths and Exertions which have been expended during the war will be utterly in vain, for we shall soon be converted to Hewers of Wood and Drawers. May Heaven or a Halter mend them.

My Fanny bless'd me with a Son* on the day which these accursed wretches made their appearance again—should they visit this part of the Country (and I know of nothing to prevent them), I shall be much distressed—for to leave her here would

* The son referred to was the distinguished Judge Henry St. George Tucker, born December 29, 1780.

be almost Death to her, and to attempt a removal will, I fear, be attended with consequences too fatal for me to think of risking untill the last extremity. She is thank God improving fast. I wish I had persisted in removing her to Bizarre, but her unwillingness, added to her extreme indisposition, as well as poor little Fan's Illness, prevented me from executing a project I was much bent upon.

If the Enemy move towards these parts I shall at any rate, I believe, attempt to carry her to Bizarre; and if I once get fixed there, I think I shant come to Matoax with the Family again in a hurry.

In consequence of your Introduction, I did myself the honor of waiting on Mess^{rs} Le Marquis et Le Compte. They stay'd but one night in Petersburg. being hurried away by the arrival of the Force to view Portsmouth if possible—Should either return hither whilst I am here I shall pay them every mark of respect to which they are most justly entitled from every American. I am afraid they will conceive no * * * opinion of the Gentlemen of Virginia from * * * as they inveigh most bitterly against * * * [the lack] of Horses. I am afraid they will * * * I had none to sell.

I intended to have inclosed you a late production of your Friend Bays—It is no less than a Poem on the Independence of America. Tho' it is neither an Epic Poem nor even an ode, I assure you it is a very favorite Bantling, and for a fortnight that his Brain was teeming with it you might have discovered that the Son of Apollo meditated great things from the dignity or Frenzy of his Eye, & the Importance of his Gait.

If the Philistines permit me leisure enough I will send you a Copy by the next post; which I can easily do, as it does not contain above two hundred lines—so that you need not be frightened from attempting the perusal by the prolixity of the Poem.

Fanny joins me in offering you & her sister every cordial and affectionate wish. Many happy years to you both. But I pray Heaven that the remainder of mine may begin more agreeably than the present, which was ushered in * * * damned news of a fresh Invasion. Adieu & be assured.

Yours very sincerely,

Matoax, Jan. 3d, 1781.

ST. GEORGE TUCKER.

Mons^r votre Pere etait chez ajourdoui—el sa post * * *

[Endorsed]: The hon[']ble Theoder'ck Bland, Esquire, Delegate in Congress, Philadelphia.

COL. THEODERICK BLAND, SR.,* TO THEOD. BIAND, JR.

Causons, Mar. 21st, 1781.

My Dear Theo.:

I received yours of the 25th of January last by Mr. Parker (when I was confined to my Bed with the gout). I have not seen that Gentleman neither can I hear any thing of him or the Willow Trees—the first you sent came to hand and are set out in my garden, if they live they may be removed to the places you mention in your last. I have been confined near five weeks (and am now scarcely able to write, which has prevented sooner.) The negroes which you hired of Mrs. Dangerfield have never been sent and for the Following reasons I thought it best to be without them this year; about the latter end of January John Sturdivant received a letter from Mr. W. Stark informing him that four negro women and their children which you hired of

* Col. Theoderick Bland, Sr., of "Cawsons," Prince George county, was born December 2, 1708, was colonel of the Prince George Militia, and long clerk of the county. He married, first, in 1739, Frances, daughter and heiress of Drury Bolling of Prince George county, and secondly, Elizabeth, widow of Rev. William Yates, and daughter of Edward Randolph. By his first marriage he had one son, Theoderick, and five daughters (see Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*)

There is on record in Amelia county a deed, July 11, 1780, from Theoderick Bland, Jr., to Theoderick Bland, Sr., both of Prince George, reciting that Theoderick Bland, Jr., was entitled to the reversion of 3,250 acres in Amelia, formerly patented in 1735 by Frances Bolling, late the wife of Theoderick Bland, Sr., and mother of Theoderick Bland, Jr., and releasing his right in 600 acres during the life of Elizabeth Bland, the present wife of Theoderick Bland, Sr.

There is also in Amelia a deed dated May 8, 1784, from Theoderick Bland, Sr., to Wm. Yates, both of Amelia, reciting the fact that the said Theoderick Bland by his marriage with Elizabeth Yates, widow, mother of the said Wm. Yates, became entitled to several slaves, &c.

The will of Theoderick Bland, dated July 16, 1783, was proved in Amelia; legatees: son Theoderick, wife, daughter Frances Tucker, grandsons John Banister and Theoderick Bland Ruffin. Son-in-law [step son], William Yates and son-in-law St. George Tucker, &c., executors.

Mrs. Dangerfield were at his House and desiring they might be sent for, as you wrote me the negroes were to be delivered either at Farmingdale or Shirley and never mentioned any of them being at Mr. Stark's. I did not know how to act and therefore wrote immediately to Mr. Stark to know the names of the negroes that I might be certain they were the same that you hired, and never received his answer untill the last week in February when it was not possible to send for them, there being no person to send except Tom Baker, who has behaved extremely well. Ned being gone to Amelia and Joe to the enemy, and no ground prepared for them owing to the want of their work in the Winter, this added to the Consideration of your being Burthened with their Taxes which are enormous, to-wit: £170 for every hundred pound value in Specie (to be paid in paper) with the expense of Feeding and Cloathing them induced me not to be concerned with them as they were not sent according to agreement as to the others. About the same time that Mr. Stark's letter came to hand I received one from Mrs. Dangerfield informing me that her Negroes were unwilling to come and desiring me to send your Overseer for them. I immediately wrote to Bevell desiring if he chose to have them at that time of the year to go over for them, but for want of their work in the Winter, and their being a certain expence without the least profit he refused going, thus have I given you the best account I can of those negroes, how agreeable it may be to you I Know not, tho' I have acted in this (as I would do in every other thing relating to you), in the same manner as if it was my own case. Your Brandy and Cyder are yet safe in your cellar and I hope will remain so. Your crop of corn shall not be sold and at present is safe both from the Enemy and the Militia. I shall endeavour to dispose of your Tobacco and purchase a Bill. I have spake to Mr. Banister about it who says he will endeavor to get it done, but when I wrote to you further (wherein I mention Mr. Banister's offer to draw in your Favour), he then had money in Philadelphia, which he has since drawn out as he never heard from you, Mr. Yates' Tobo. is ready as to what is due from Mr. Randolph's Estate. You do not mention the Quarterly neither can I tell what it is. I shall speak to Mr. Tucker as soon as I see him, his family removed

to Bizarre on the Enemies approach and I am told he has joined G^t Greene as a Maj^r of the Militia, but the truth of it I do not know. The indisposition of my wife and self has prevented my going to Amelia all this Winter. I have a new overseer there and have not seen the plantation since he has been on it, tho' God willing I intend up Tomorrow, and in my next will endeavour to give you an Account of your Crop. I suppose you have heard of the death of Theo. Banister, who died at Mr. Booths and has a great carracter given him by Mr. Booth as a sensible vertuous Youth and one that would have been an ornament to his Country, he was taken on Sunday with a pain in his head but rested Tolerably well that night, on Monday he had a fever and a fitt and on Tuesday he died. Mr. Banister is much affected, he has another son Born, who was Baptized Yesterday, by the name of Mr. Theo^s Blair, he is a fine child.

Arnold is intrenched at Portsmouth, we have a large body of Militia there watching his motions, tho' from all accounts (unless we can have some assistance from the French with their ships), it will be impossible to drive him from that Post, we are Flattered with the hopes of a French Fleet which it is said is expected every day, the Marquis is arrived but no Troops has yet appeared. I was much pleased at the account you give Mr. Bannister of the Count d'Estang's success. We have a report that Great Britain has declared War agt. the Dutch and that they have Taken St. Eustatia and Currasoe but this wants confirmation, if it is so I hope it will be an advantage to America, but whether it will or not I am not polatician enough to determine.

I thank God my wife and self have recovered from our late indisposition and are once more able to go out. I have at last got the Coach compleated which (including my people's works) stands me in fourteen thousand and odd pounds of the present money.

I have sent all my workmen to Amelia to Build me a House and shall remove there as soon as I can get one Built.

God bless you all in which wish my wife Joins.

Yr. Aff. Father,

THEO^s K BLAND.

JOHN BANISTER, JR.,* TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR.

Dear Uncle:

I have delayed writing to you so long that if I thought it was even too late to do that which is right I should be almost ashamed to do it now, but when you reflect that my Sisters being married has occasioned my having been always in the company of ladies since my arrival at home, I am sure you love them too well yourself not to excuse me. The assembly of which my father is one, meets nex Monday week and it is thought will call a convention for reconsidering the Constitution. Not long since I was in Amelia where every person was in perfect health, tho' Grandpappa was not able to walk he informed me of your wish to represent the counties either of Amelia or Prince George, in the former you were objected to for no other reason than that they did not know you, and in the latter you were not proposed and Colo. Ben Harrison, of Brandon, and Mr. Edmond Ruffin were elected, so far for Domestic intelligence but as to foreign we have none. If you will be so good as to give me some I shall be much obliged as there is a total stagnation of everything here. Present my love to my Aunt and Rob., tell the former they are all well at Mr. Allens having seen them a few days since.

I subscribe myself with the greatest
affection your Nephew,

J. BANISTER.

W^mBurgh, April 28th, 1782.

[Addressed]: Hon'ble Theoderick Bland, Esq'r,
Pr. Post. in Congress, Philadelphia.

[Endorsed]: J. Banister, Junior's letter.

* John Banister, Jr., was the son of John Banister, of "Battersea," near Petersburg, and his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Theoderick Bland, Sr. The elder John Banister was a colonel in the Revolution and member of the old Congress. John Banister, Jr., married Elizabeth Hill, daughter of James Parke Farley (and Elizabeth Hill Byrd his wife), but had no issue.

JAMES HUNTER TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR.

Richmond, May, 1782.

Dear Sir:

I am much indebted to your polite attention of the 23 ult. & took Care to forward in the enclosed to your Lady to whom I represented that Mrs. Tucker had rec'd such of the Estate Tobacco as had come down, I believe only two hhds. and tendered it to Mr. Minor & Co. @ 22 | 6 for Specie, they had not that amount by them at that moment and indeed as the Publicly paying such a price would greatly injure their Purchase, they said nothing more about it.

I hear of some late arrivals at South Quay, perhaps by them we have some perfect Intelligence from the Islands, but your being at the Fountain Head will allow me to communicate only what you have first and better Intelligence of.

Great Britain's obstinacy will I hope be the means of rendering us more great as we need a stimulus to fix us more independently. The Stupour which would prevail in our being happy too soon I dread more than the consequences of any evil they can do us, & in protracting the war we shall be compelled to make more solid arrangements internally than at present prevails, & we very much want in our State a Branch of your Bank, Its consequences would be very advantageous were it only compell us to learn a punctuality in the mutual Intercourse between man generally too much neglected. I expect it would also draw together a great Assemblage of Merchants and the Profits arising from it being to revert to its Mother, I see no objection they can have but the supposed Injury of every State wanting one, which is certainly frivolous. This Bank would be as advantageous to the Landed as the Mercantile Interests, and Hope your better Judgement of this matter will point out to you the means of carrying this into execution.

With every sentiment of esteem,

I am, dear sir, your

JAMES HUNTER.

I shall settle with the Auditors and remit their Warrants to your good Steward.

[Addressed]: The Hon'ble Theoder'ck Bland, Congress.

JOHN BANISTER, JR., TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR.

Dear Uncle:

Having been for some time flattered with a prospect of seeing you in Virginia I have delayed writing on that account, but not having heard from home for a considerable time past, and being totally unacquainted with your intentions, I cannot, lest I should fall under the imputation of negligence which I have but too well deserved, delay it longer. It will be impossible for me to inform you respecting our friends above being totally in the dark with regard them. Various conjectures have been formed here concerning the situation which Congress intends to fix on. Many are anxious that this should be the place, but for my part I cannot conceive that the advantages would be so great as the sanguine tempers of many would induce them to believe. It will be a means of introducing luxury which although very beneficial in a monarchical government has nevertheless been the bane of all Republicks whose history we are acquainted with, as it is a means of destroying that equality which should ever subsist in Governments of that kind. If you have it in your power I should be obliged by a Copy of the plan of the bank at Amsteden and any thing else which you think would be instructing. My love to my Aunt if you please.

Your affectionate Nephew,

J. B[ANISTER].

August 7th, 1783, W^mBurg.

JAMES HUNTER TO THEODERIK BLAND, 1782.

Richmond, 20 August, 1782.

Dear Sir:

Since my last Mrs. Hunter has rec'd a Letter from a Lady of her acquaintance in Paris whom Dr. Franklin permits to correspond through him, and I beg your Favour to take the Trouble of conveying the enclosed ~~to~~ first opportunity, and you will very much oblige us. It gives me great Pleasure to hear the Dutch have entered Spiritedly into the Confederation, their Commerce will be far more agreeable to these States than the French, I hope it will be cultivated. As I formerly endeavoured at the Consulate with the French, I beg your friendly advice with

Respect to Holland. I wish to form large European Connections & if you think my being established in Holland would render Service to the Commerce of this State, and the rest generally, I will thank you for your Interposition in my behalf, though I expect the Eastern Powers* will never let a Virginian take Post in the Commercial Line. I can only affirm that no one will serve them with more Fidelity. I have a 20 gun ship in No. Carolina nearly ready and if Congress will give me the appointment, she will be very conveniently situated for me, and perhaps very useful in conveying either Funds or Dispatches for them. Herein I pray you to act as I hope you will always do for

Your Friend & Serv't,

JAMES HUNTER.

Be pleased to put a Cover with proper address to Doct^r Franklin, as I am not acquainted with it.

[Addressed]: The Honorable Theoderick Bland, Congress.

GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON TO ———. [VIRGINIA
DELEGATES IN CONGRESS?]

May 31, 1783.

Mutiny of Baylor's† Regiment.

Virginia. In Council May 31st, 1783.

Gentlemen:

A few Days ago an express from Baylor's Regiment delivered

*The Eastern States.

†About May 14, 1783, a hundred men of the 1st Regiment of Continental Dragoons, Col. George Baylor's, mutinied at their camp on the Congaree, S. C., and set out for Virginia, stating that they intended to lay their sufferings, lack of clothing and food, before the Legislature. General Greene took measures, but ineffectively, to stop or capture them, and wrote to Virginia that their complaint about scarcity of food was groundless. He comments severely on their conduct, and says: "No regiment ever forfeited a fairer reputation." They appear to have reached Virginia, but there submitted and consented to march to Winchester, when promised that their grievances would be looked into. As the army was so soon disbanded, it is probable that no punishment was inflicted. The colonel, George Baylor of Virginia, had served with distinction throughout the war and used every effort to prevent the mutiny.

the enclosed by which you will find they have mutinied, and the cause they assign for their conduct. General Morgan & two of the supernumerary officers of the Corps were sent the next Day to meet them & carry them to Winchester, which we understand from Doctor Lee was agreeable to the determination of Congress who proposed to order them into the State to be disbanded. You will please to lay the Letter before them for their Directions. I wrote to the mutineers and sharply reprimanded them for their conduct, but promised in consideration of their past services to overlook it as far as it related to me. They are really a band of heroes, who have performed great and meritorious service, and I am satisfied would not have taken this rash step if their sufferings had not been very great.

Inclosed you have an open Letter * * * Coulouguac Ano. * * * in answer to one wrote to you, which you'll please forward with the one to Mr. Maurie. I am with great respect, Gentlemen,

Your Mo. ob. h'ble serv't,

BENJ. HARRISON.

P. S. You have inclosed a resolve of the Gen'l Ass. approving of a Treaty of Commerce with G. Britain.

COL. THEOD. BLAND, SR., TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR.

Springfield, June * * '83.

My dear Son:

I received yours of the 10th Instant which gave me the agreeable account of your's & Family's health, which God grant you a long continuance of, as to myself I thank Providence I am in perfect health in every respect, except my foot which still continues the same and deprives me entirely of the satisfaction of walking and consequently the pleasure of seeing after my business, as I can go out in no other manner but in a carriage and cant move from place to place without being lifted. As to your affairs at Bevill's I am sorry that I can't give you such an account as would be agreeable, he made preparation for a very good crop of corn and Tob^o and most certainly would have made a very fine crop had not the negroes run away wth was (as the rest of the negroes say), without the least cause and Bevill in-

forms me the same. Ned, Len and * * all went at the same time and has been absent for two * * *. Hannah is now lying in and Nanny is under a * * * for the Pox, so that Bevill tells me he has at the * * only three hands to work which obliges him to turn * * * a part of his crop. Lidia we hear is at Cawson's and George is this * * down for her. Ned and Len we heard was at Mr. Allan's where they had been for a considerable time. I advised Bevill to employ some person to go for them, he accordingly employ'd Abram Ford who returned without either of the negroes, he says young Mr. Allen had given Len a pass to go where he thought proper * * he took but Mr. Allen (the old gentleman) expressly forbid his being tied, the consequence of which was that Ned made his escape before he got two miles from the House, he also says that Johnny Allen (in Ned's presence) said he wo'd be dam'd if he was in their places if he would ever go to the plantation again. I do not give you this account as a fact, it is the Information I have from Bevill which he says he had from Ford * * * the House be waiting for the Tob^o.

We have had great raines * * Fortnight past which makes very G * * * very bad harvest weather. My wife and Nancy sent love to your Patsey & Bob with

Yr. aff.

THEO.

To the Hon^{ble} Theoderick Bland, Esq.,
Member of Congress, Philadelphia.

JAMES KING TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR.

New York, 30 July, 1783.

Sir,—Having done myself the pleasure of writing you three different times, since I received your two letters from Princetown and supposing they must have miscarried, as I have not been favoured with an answer. This goes by Mr. Murray who has promised to deliver it. I have now to inform you that after my utmost endeavours both before and since Mr. Moons came here, to persuade your negroes to return to you I have not succeeded; Isaac is gone last Saturday to Port Rossaway, and Kitt is on board the Astria Frigate, she is gone to Hallifax, but is daily

expected. After I received yours inclosing their pardons I waited on them and read your letter and pardon, they seemed at first to say they would go in a day or two, when that time expired I waited on them when they told me they had altered their minds and were determined not to go. I then waited on the Commandant to try if I could not force them to go as they had promised they would on my obtaining your pardon which I produced, but he informed me that if they were not willing notwithstanding their promising I could not compel them unless I had waited on him before I wrote you for their pardons and got the negroes to return whenever you sent pardons.

At the time I first wrote you I did not know it was necessary to wait on the Commandant with the negroes, neither did I suppose they would refuse to return provided you promised to pardon them. I do assure you I find myself not a little hurt at their requesting me to write you for their pardon and not returning when I obtained it. However it is not in my power at present to do any thing more in this matter now farther than getting them registered which shall be done. I shall be happy to receive an answer. I am sir,

Your most obed^t Servant,

JAMES KING.

The Hon^{ble} Coll. Bland.

The Hon^{ble} Coll. Bland,
Favoured by Mr. Murray.

ISAAC MILIKEN TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR.

Sir,—Since my last have been informed that your negroe Men is gone to Port Roseway from the West Indies, the Wench has been advertised for sale by a Woman lately, an inhabitant of Philad^a (as her property), on my application to her was informed she parted with the wench, who was no slave, but an apprentice and was now at Liberty. I then proposed to hire her but have hitherto not been able to get a sight of her. I understand some time since they all discovered a great * * * to return could a pardon been obtained. You say if power had been sent they would have then been compelled to return, it seems a Gent here

had wrote on the subject, if I can be useful or on any other occasion you may freely command, Sir,

Your Obedient,

ISAAC MILIKEN.

N. York, 23d Aug., 1783.

STEPHEN HIGGINSON* TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR.

Boston, Oct. 6th, 1783.

D^r Sir:

I arrived here a few days after I left Princetown & had the high pleasure of finding family and friends all well. the Legislature of this State is now Sitting, they have called upon me for information as to our public Affairs, I attended them when convened and gave them a general view of matters touching upon the Designs of the Aristocratic Junto in Congress, they appeared well pleased with the information & will be, believe me, more upon their guard in future as to their plans & insinuations, they have taken up the recommendation of Congress & after some debate they determined not to comply with it. A committee is appointed to bring in a Bill granting the produce of an Import to Congress, which is to be collected by their own officers & to go to the Credit of the State, they will also lay a Tax equal to what may remain of their Quota of the Interest on the Public Debt & I think they will do every thing in their power to make ample provision for the public Creditors in a constitutional & safe way. they appear disposed to make every Exertion to Support the federal Government & are thoroughly impressed with the necessity of Supporting & connecting the Union. I wish every State may discover the same dispositions & be ready to make like Exertions. I have since my return loaded or rather fitted out a brig for James River, to load with Tobacco, she carries about 50 hhds. of corn, Rum & 5,000 Dollars in Cash to purchase her Tobacco. I shall send you a Barrell of very fine Beef, a half Barrell of Tongues, 2 Quintals of fish, a Barrell of Cranberries & some Tongues & sounds, if I can meet any of the

* Stephen Higginson was a prominent merchant of Boston, and member of Congress from Massachusetts. He was the grandfather of Thos. Wentworth Higginson.

Captains who will have Credit to land the things at your house & to advise with you as to the proper person of whom to purchase his Tobacco, perhaps she may get there before you do, which renders it necessary for you to send directions to some person to receive & take care of those things. Pray give my best respects to Mrs. Bland and all inquiring friends, that every thing agreeable may attend you & her is the earnest wish of Sir Your Friend & very humble Serv't.

[Signature cut off.]

To Hon^{ble} Theoderic Bland, Member of Congress, Princetown.
[Endorsed in pencil]: Stephen Higginson.

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED FROM VIII, 309.)

1776. Dec. 23. Harwood, Col. William, for flints & paper furnished Warwick Militia, £1. 2. 6.

Harrison, Henry, for a Rifle sold Capt. Dillard for his Minute Comp'y, 5. 0. 0.

Hester, James, for one Gun sold Capt. Jas. Anderson for his Do., 6. 0. 0.

1777. Jan'y 3. Harvey, Richard, for pay, &c., Quarter Master Serj't in the 2d Bat'n of Min. Men, 9. 16. 0.

20. Hansford, Edward, and others, for Work at the Forts, Portsmouth, 78. 0. 3.

Harris, Thomas, for 1 Drum & Fife for his Comp'y, Prince George Militia, 3. 0. 0.

27. Holland, Capt. Robert, for pay & forage for Isle of Wight Mil'a to 11th inst. then disch'd, 252. 4. 0.

Hansford, Lewis, for Copper pans & flints for Ditto, 5. 7. 6.

Harrell, Ezekiel, for three Rifles for Capt. Flem'g Bates' Comp'y, Cherok. Exp'n, 16. 0. 0.

Feb'y 5. Hill, Edward, for bringing arms for King and Queen to Williamsburg, 0. 15. 0.

Hoffler, Capt. William, for pay, forage & Rations of his Mint. Comp. to Dec. 27 inclus., 103. 0. 11.

Hewitt, William, for plank for the Battery at Gloster, 6. 13. 9.

6. Hawkins, Capt. Moses, for 6 Guns, &c., for his Comp'y Mint. Men, 23. 17. 0.

7. Herbert, Tho., for Wood for the Troops at Portsmouth, 57. 10. 0.
15. Hudson, Thomas, for pay & provisions of a guard at Monday point, Militia, 9. 0. 8.
19. Harris, David, Express from Col. Christian, 6. 13. 6.
24. Henley, Capt. James, of the Princess Anne Militia, for pay & forage to 9th Jan. last, 103. 0. 4.
- Harrison, Capt. Henry, of Ditto, for pay, forage & Rations to 9th Do., 118. 9. 10½.
27. Hengel, Jacob, for one Spear furnished Capt. Wil'm Nalle's Comp. Militia, 3. 5. 0.
- Mar. 1. Henderson, John, for Linnen to make Tents for Capt Nich's Lewis's Comp., 1. 14. 6.
7. Henley, Capt. Richardson, for pay & Rations for his Comp'y, Jas. City Militia, to the 8th Inst., 112. 10. 1.
11. Henley, Leonard. for 2 Waggon Loads of Wood furnished New Kent Militia, 1. 5. 0.
12. Holladay, Capt. Joseph, for pay & rations for his Comp'y Nansem'd Mil'a to Dec. 24, 86. 11. 8.
13. Hurst, Joseph, for 14 days pay in Capt. Chris. Harwood's Comp. King and Queen do., 1. 1. 0.
- Harwell, Capt. Richard, for pay & Rations of his Comp'y Sussex Militia, disch'd, 107. 12. 10.
15. Hull, Capt. John, for pay & Rations of his Comp'y Northumb. Militia to 2d Feb'y, 25. 1. 9.
26. Hunter, Moses, for Whiskey furnished the Troops at Portsmouth, 25. 10. 0.
- Ditto for Do. & Spirit Do. 8 Blacksmiths Do., 1. 26. 0.
- Hoffler, Capt. William, for Cash to 20 men for Blankets, hunt'g shirts & leggins, 60. 0. 0.
21. Hughes, William, Adj't, for pay, rations & forage for 30 days to the 14 March, 9. 13. 0.
- Harcum, Capt. Joseph, for Do. Militia Comp'y in Feb'y last, 59. 10. 2½.
22. Harper, Mary, for 11½ Cord of Wood for the Garrison at Portsmouth, 3. 9. 0.
- Hall, Thomas, for 36 days work on the Barrocks, &c., Do., 7. 4. 0.
26. Hubbard, Capt. John, for pay and rations of his Militia Comp'y to Mar. 10 last, 3. 9. 0.
27. Hoffer, Capt. William, for 8 guns purchased ₤ Cert., 30. 15. 0.
- April 4. Herbert, Thomas, for 223 Cords of wood cutt for the use of Troops at Portsmouth, 66. 18. 0.
8. Hollier, Capt. Simon, for pay of his Comp'y Militia to March 18 last, 41. 16. 0.
- Heard, Capt. Jesse, for Do. & rations of Do., Cherokee Expedition & sundries ₤ accot., 286. 19. 6.

9. Hodges, William, for one Rifle furnished the Mint. Comp'y, Pittsylv'a, 4. 0. 0.
10. Humphreys, Edmund, for a Gun Do. 1st Division Louisa Militia, 3. 0. 0.
- Hughes, John, for pay as Drummer to Capt. Goode's Comp'y Militia, 1. 6. 8.
- Hannah, Andrew, for 8 pr. pot-hooks furnished Capt. Collier's Mint. Comp'y, 0. 12. 0.
13. Hooe, Capt. Bernard, for pay, &c., of a detachment P Accot, 4. 15. 8.
15. Harwood, Christopher, for one Drum & fife for his Comp'y Kg. & Q. Militia, 2. 16. 0.
17. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Hope, Thomas, for 2 Guns, 3. 7. 6.} \\ \text{Hoskins, William, for flour, Blankets, Dutch oven, \&c., to} \\ \text{Capt. Rogers' Mint. Comp'y, 2. 7. 0.} \end{array} \right.$
- Pd. P. Cer. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Hickman, Peter, for a Rifle delivered Capt. Josiah Martin of Pitts-} \\ \text{sylvania, 4. 10. 0.} \end{array} \right.$
30. Hansford, Cary, for pay as Surgeon's Mate 57 days to 6 Jan'y last, 14. 5. 0.
31. Hobday, Isaac, for cleaning 2 cannons, &c., P accot., 6. 9. 6.
- Hook, John, for 2 Rugs furnished Capt. Irvine for Cherokee Exped'n, 2. 16. 10.
- June 7. Hite, Col. Abram, for paid the Carriage of lead, &c., to Yohogania, &c., Counties, 44. 14. 1.
9. Harwood, Capt. Humphrey, for pay, rations, &c., of his Comp'y on duty in Feb. 7 last, 36. 11. 11.
10. Harrison, for sundry Persons for services, &c., P accot, 72. 7. 7.
17. Harwood, Capt. Humphrey, for 348 Rations omitted in Pay roll, 9 5. 8.
- June 19. Hancock, John, for Plank and Timber furnished for mount'g Cannon, P Accot., 20. 14. 8.
23. Hombrick, Patrick, for a Pouch furnished Capt. Thos. Dillard's Mint. Comp'y (see John Dalton), 0. 1. 6.
30. How, Edward, for pay as Quart. Master to the 24th Instant, P accot., 20. 4. 0.
- Aug. 2. Hill, James, for a Kettle 20 sh. & to Beef furnished Capt. Christian's Comp'y, Cherok. Exp'n, 1. 2. 4.
20. Higgason, John, for a Gun furnished Capt. Charles Dabney's Mint. Comp'y, 4. 10. 0.
26. Haynie, Bridger, for sundries furnished Northumberland Militia, P Accot., 4. 3. 6.
- Hughlett, John, for two Sheep Ditto, Ditto, do., 1. 5. 0.
- Sept. 3. Hansford, Edward, for bal'ce of his Acco't for Carpenter's Work on Fort Steven, Do., 24. 13. 3.
5. Herndon, John, for Waggon hire with Goochland Militia, P accot., 8. 12. 6.

8. Harris, Thomas, for Provisions furnished the Powhatan Militia, ₧ accot., 7. 16. 8.
10. Hill, Edward, for Flat hire, &c., for the King & Queen Militia, ₧ accot., 5. 7. 8.
- Hughes, Capt. Robert, for Provisions furnished his Comp'y Powhatan Militia, 14. 11. 6.
- Haskins, Edward, for rations, &c., as Major of the Powhatan Militia, ₧ accot., 7. 16. 8.
13. Harris, Capt. James, for paid Expenses of a sick Soldier, ₧ accot., o. 13. 7½.
16. Hope, Benjamin, for Cooking for part of the Goochland Militia, o. 14. 6.
17. Huntsman, John, for Waggon hire with the Charlotte Militia, ₧ accot., 6. 10. o.
18. Hickman, Col. John, for his pay & Rations as Colo. of the Militia, ₧ accot., 10. 9. o.
19. Hunt, Capt. Judkins, for pay, Rations, &c., of his Comp'y Sussex ditto, 158. 8. 1.
20. Harding, Giles, for Waggon hire with Capt. Massie's Ditto Goochland Ditto, 12. 10. o.
23. Huntsman, John, for Waggon hire with Charlotte Militia & return'g home, ₧ acco't., 7. o. o.
25. Haden, Anthony, for provisions, Cart hire & with two Comp's Fluvanna Militia, ₧ Accot., 55. 7. 7.
27. Higginbotham, Capt. James, for pay, &c., his Comp'y of Amherst Ditto, ₧ accot., 189. 7. 4½.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

WILL OF COLONEL WILLIAM BYRD, 3d.

WITH NOTICES OF HIM AND OTHER MEMBERS OF HIS FAMILY.

Colonel William Byrd, of "Westover," third of the name, was son of Colonel William Byrd, of the same place, and his second wife Mary Taylor. He was born September 6, 1729; was for several years a member of the House of Burgesses for Lunenburg county, and in 1754 was appointed a member of the Council; was commissioned Colonel of the 2d Virginia regiment in 1758 and was in active service on the western frontier during the French and Indian war. He was a liberal supporter of the turf, owning some of the most celebrated race horses of the day in Virginia, and in this way and other extravagance wasted much of the great estate left by his father. There are many traditions of the great

amounts he won and lost at cards. In consequence of the involved condition of his estate he sold by lottery his lots in Richmond and Manchester. He married first, April 14, 1748, Elizabeth Hill, only daughter of John Carter, of "Shirley," who died July 5, 1760, and secondly, within six months after his first wife's death, Mary, daughter of Charles Willing, of Philadelphia, and died January 1, 1777.

Colonel William Byrd had issue (1st marriage): 1. William, born August 2d, 1749, a lieutenant in the 17th English regiment, died while travelling in France, July, 1771; 2. John Carter, born January 27, 1751, married the widow of William Randolph, of "Wilton," and died without issue; 3. Thomas Taylor, born January 17, 1752, was a captain in the English army, married Mary, daughter of William Armistead, of "Hesse," Gloucester county; 4. Elizabeth Hill, born November 29, 1754, married first, James Parke Farley, second, Rev. John Dunbar, third, Colonel Henry Skipwith; 5. Francis Otway, born May 8, 1756, was an officer in the British Navy, but resigned at the beginning of the Revolution and offered his services to America. A complimentary resolution was passed by the Virginia convention, and in the same year (1775) he was appointed aid to General Lincoln. In January, 1777, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel 3d Virginia Light Dragoons and served through the war. Afterwards he was sheriff and clerk of Charles City county. He married Anne, daughter of Robert Munford, of "Richland," Mecklenburg county. (Issue of Colonel William Byrd, second marriage): 6. Maria Horsmanden, born November 26, 1761, married John Page, of "Pagebrook;" 7. Ann Willing, born March 25, 1763; 8. Charles Willing, born April 8, 1765, died August 1766; 9. Evelyn Taylor, born October 13, 1766, married Benj. Harrison, of "Brandon"; 10. Abby, born November 4, 1767, married Judge William Nelson; 11. Dorothy, born February 17, 1769, died 27th same month; 12. Charles Willing, born July 26, 1770, U. S. District Judge for Ohio, married Sarah Meade; 13. Jane, born January 17, 1773, married Carter H. Harrison; 14. Richard Willing, of Smithfield, Isle of Wight county, born October, 1774, died October, 1815, member of the House of Delegates 1804-6, married first, Lucy, daughter of Benj. Harrison, of "Brandon," second, Emily Wilson; 15. William, married Susan, daughter of Addison Lewis.

There are several papers preserved in the remaining records of Charles City county, which show something of his financial difficulties.

THE WESTOVER PLATE.

There is a deed dated August 12, 1769, from William Byrd, of Westover, to Joseph Farrall and William Jones, of Bristol, merchants and partners. William Byrd was indebted to them in the sum £5,561. 6. sterling, and to secure this debt mortgages 159 slaves now on the plantations of Westover and Buckland, and also all the silver plate at Westover

to the value of about £662 current money. List of the plate at Westover August 10, 1769: An Epergne £50; A Pitcher and Stand £30; A Bread Basket £20; Ten Candlesticks £70; One Snuffer Stand £5; One large cup £20; 2 large punch bowls £30; 2 Coffee pots £30; 6 Cans £18; a Sugar dish £4; a Sugar basket £2. 10; 2 sauce boats £10; 8 salt cellars and spoons £24; 2 sets of Castors £24; 1 Crewitt £10; 1 Large Waiter £20; 2 Middle Sized waiters £10; 4 small castors £16; a Cream boat £1. 10; 4 chaffing dishes; 1 Tea kettle £12; One Reine £10; 2 Pudding dishes £14; 1 Fish Slice £5; 1 Sucking bottle £1; 1 large Sauce pan £10; A Punch Strainer £1. 10; A Punch ladle £1; A Soup Ladle £1. 10; One Small Sauce pan £1. 10; 4 Ragooe Spoons £3; 2 large Sauce Spoons £1. 15; 3 Marrow Spoons £3; 7 doz. knives and 6 doz. and eleven forks £70; 11 old Fashioned Table Spoons £5. 10; 4 doz. best large table Spoons £32; 2 doz. Desert Spoons £12; 3 pr. tea tongs £1. 10; 2 tea Strainers 10 sh.; 1 Mustard Spoon 6 sh.; 1 doz. new tea Spoons £3; eleven second best tea spoons £2. 10; 6 camp tea spoons £1. 10; 7 old tea Spoons £1. 8; 5 children's Spoons 12 sh.; a large camp spoon 10 sh.; 2 small camp spoons £1; a camp cup £1. 10; a broad candlestick £5.

Deed of trust Dec. 9, 1772, from Wm. Byrd to Peyton Randolph and Benjamin Harrison, reciting that he owned a very considerable estate in lands lying on Roanoke, and another considerable estate in lands and houses in the counties of Chesterfield and Henrico at the falls of James River, and likewise a considerable estate in lands and houses adjacent to the city of West Minster in the county of Middlesex, England, and that his wife Mary had relinquished her dower in these estates, in return for which he conveys in trust for her the plantations lying on James River and Herring Creek called Westover and Buckland, and also 90 slaves and the appurtenances belonging to said plantations.

SALE OF THE LIBRARY.

In the account of Mrs. Byrd, the administratrix of William Byrd, appear the following credits: March, 1778, by amount of library sold Isaac Zane, £2,000. Feb. 1785, by twenty-four pictures sold at Petersburg, £37. 17. 6.

The following entries in the Charles City records, relating to William Byrd, 2nd, may be presented here:

Feb. 2nd, 1737, William Byrd relinquished his right of administration on the estate of his deceased daughter, Evelyn Byrd, & her sister, Wilhemina Byrd qualified.

March, 1744, the will of William Byrd, Esq., was presented by Mrs. Maria Byrd, one of the executors, and proved by the oaths of William Proctor and William Stith, two of the witnesses, who swore they saw Peter Fontaine the other witness sign.

Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd and her daughters continued to make West-

over a most attractive place even after the master of the estate was dead and financial difficulties had come upon them. From the pages of Chastellux may be seen how much they were admired by the officers of Rochambeau's army, and the two letters printed below, and for which we are indebted to the kindness of Mrs. Harrison, of Brandon, show that one of these officers cherished a hopeless passion for the daughter, Evelyn Taylor Byrd, afterwards Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, of Brandon.

It may be added that the will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd, which contains the list of the numerous portraits at Westover, was printed in this Magazine, VI, 346-358.

The writer of the letters which follow was M. Mauduit.

THE LETTERS.

(I.)

Dear Madam:

I have done everything in my power on account of your hay. I have seen Generals Chastellux, Richambeau, M. Tailleville many, and every one have told me to address myself to Mr. Carter, I have done it, and plead your cause warmly but without success. The answer of Mr. Carter is that not hay has been bought, that 20 horses only are to stay at West Point for the use of the Artillery there, in last he cannot barge the hay. I have told him the loss you sustained by that chargement, but I have * * in vain. Gr. Chastellux and the other Gentlemen have told it should be perhaps convenient to transport your hay, or a part of it upon * * Mr. Carter says it is too far, and that he has hay here enough.

You speak me of a button you send me to choose a Groce too * * and I dont receive any.

You speak me of the letter you send me in your family at Philadelphia and I have received none.

I shall be very glad to be the bearer of your letter and to make Acquaintance with your family, I beg you to send me them as soon as possible.

We receive here the Salt from baltimore and now it is not enough in the Magazine for the use of the Army for ten days. We shall be obliged to buy more at Fredericksburg. I shall send the three pairs of shoes by your Black who is here.

If you have any commands of every sort for france, philadelphia dont forget I am truly your friend forever.

Mr. Blair received a letter by a flag from New York and the Gentleman begs him to make you Know that your sister Willing was in perfect health when he left there.

We were too certain of our hopes in the West indies. Admiral De Grasse has lost about 200 men, our loss consists in four men of war taken, one sunk, one * * we have now at the Cape 43 men of war

and 23,000 men land troops. Admiral la Motte Piquet is expected every day.

We have lost the battle but I hope for a revenge, were * * the happy event of Admiral Guichen.

I had one of my Brothers upon the ship which has been sunk'd, I do love him and very tenderly, I fear he be drown'd, but I love him better dead than alive upon a ship which shall have not done her duty. My heart is griev'd dear Madam, I am unhappy, I lose a tender Brother, a good and honest man, and a daring soldier, the happiness is not done for me, the sensibility of the heart is a great torment, but let me be a man, let me fight for vengeance upon the enemies of my King, in this war I have lost brother, uncle, many cousins, I must follow them, I shall speak not more of my sentiment for your Daughter * * my cruel fate makes me mad, oh madam, I have lost a friend in my brother, the misfortune is a contagion, leave me, give up me to my unhappy lot, dear Madam, be again to me, preserve your Daughter to be something to me, she should be unhappy not indeed, I wont to see her unhappy, I must and I will be alone unfortunate, but not more of lamentation, what is my Right to trouble you about my sorrow, I try all the day to coureal it before my * * and I discover you my heart, I am unjust, present my tender friendship to your lovely daughters and son, tell them I love them and for ever as Brother, tell them fare well for ever, tell them that Distance and absence can do nothing against the true friend-ship.

I am dear, worthy, respectable Madam with tender respect,

Your friend and very * *

M * * * MAUDUIT.

.26th Jan'y, 1782.

(II.)

Boston, 21 Xber, 1782.

Dear and Respectable Madam: five letters without an answer, is it possible you have forgot me entirely, oh Madam! I hope it is some mistake, certainly the absence and the distance can not make you forget your friend Mauduit. I have writ to france for your Commissions, but I could not think in that time I was to leave so soon your continent. I don't Know how I shall receive them, if they arrive to West Indies by the first good opportunity I shall send you them at your address. I fear some mistake to the shoes.

We sail in few days, we don't Know where we go, but if you write me, address the letter to Martinica, and to the Cape. I hope that soon we shall have an Engagement, if your family has not forgot me I dont wish to be shot, but truly I Dont care of it if I am no more your son. Oh certainly I must be before a year at westover, and when I shall be there I fear to be not able to leave it. You Know I am your son and a mother has never turn'd her son out the door, perhaps your Dear Daughter will plead for me, oh if it was (*Evelina*), you Know what you have

told me, I have your letter, I read them often and some time I leap for joy, but sometime too I am in very low spirit. Every ship who will sail from the place where I shall be for petersburg or Richmond certainly will Bring you oranges, sweet meat, liquor.

Oh dear Madam write me and always long letters and your sweet Daughters they must write too to their Brother. You Know I have seen your family at philadelphia, your sister Willing has appear'd to be fond enough of the * * * * really she is as you have painted her to me. Your son Charley is charming boy. Will you have him in france for his Education, if you are willing send me him and I adopt him. write me upon that matter and I shall say you more on that matter from the West-indies, and Richard and billy what is your intencion for them? I am the true friend to your family, you Know it. Now is the time of War, all the scenes are to be at the West-indies, if I fall a tear from each of my family, I say my family, for Really your family and mine are together in my heart. we were to sail in 12 days and an order is given to sail the day after tomorrow. I intended to write you a long letter, and now I am obliged to-night to write to many of my friends in france, to write you a short letter. Adieu my Dear Mamma my worthy mother, the example of the best mother love your son for till death, he will love you all very heartily. Adieu, perhaps forever, if it so, I shall look to you and your family an instant before my Last Moments.

I am with true and permanent and real attachment,

Your friend and son,

W. M. MAUDUIT.

I have given a short letter to one frenchman who has been at Westover, and since that he intends to go present your services as servant. I have made enquiries about him, he is a good and honest man.

My compliments your friend Carter at Charlé.

Major bootwright, who will deliver you this letter, is a man of merit, and I am acquainted with him.

THE WILL.

In the name of God, Amen. I, William Byrd, of Westover, in the County of Charles City, being of sound mind & health of body, make this my last will & testament, bearing date this sixth day of July, one thousand seven hundred & seventy-four.

In the first place, unworthy as I am, I resign my soul into the hands of its unerring Creator in all humble hopes of its eternal happiness thro' the Infinite Goodness of my most Merciful God & thro' the Merit & Interposition of my Blessed Saviour Jesus Christ our Lord.

Next I desire my Body may be privately buried by the tomb of my sister Evelyn in the old Church Yard. As to the remaining part of the Estate it has pleased God to bless me with, which thro' my own folly &

inattention to accounts, thro' carelessness of some interested with the management thereof & the villany of others, is still greatly incumbered with debts, which imbitters every moment of my life. My will & Desire is that a Hundred negroes & such part of the plate & household furniture as my dearest wife can conveniently spare, together with my Library and part of my Stocks of Horses, Cattle & Sheep, be immediately sold to pay my Just Debts, & likewise that all the Debts due me from my Trustees, managers & adventurers in the Lottery, many of whom are still greatly in arrears, & Debts due to me in the Forge account, of which there are many to a great amount, be immediately sued for & collected & applied to the above purpose. I likewise desire that the money due me from Colonel Chiswell may be disputed in my account with the late Mr. John Robinson, which I think in justice he ought to pay, the Attorney General has the papers. I desire Mr. Jerman Baker be employed to settle all the accounts & that he apply to all those who stand on the Forge Books & to all those who had Tickets in the Lottery either for themselves or dispose of to other people, to render him their accounts & produce receipts, as many have done great Injustice therein. My will is also that my house in town be sold & a thousand pounds of the money be applied to pay Mr. William Allen for it, & the overplus to the payment of my Debts.

I give to my dearest & best of wives for her life, besides the deed she already has, the plantation of Westover & Buckland with all the remaining negroes & stocks of all sorts, & I likewise give to her so much of my Plate & the household furniture as she may choose to keep, together with my carriage & coach horses. I pray to almighty God to bless her & continue her in health for many years & I am convinced from the Goodness of Heart I have experienced in her she will take the tenderest care of all my children. It is my will & desire that at the death of my dearest wife all my Estates, whatsoever, consisting of Land, Negroes, Stocks of all sorts, plate, Books & furniture be sold as soon as convenient & the money arising from the sales thereof be equally divided among all my children that are alive at the time of my dear wife's death, deducting from the share of those I had by my first wife such sums as they may claim under the wills of my Deluded & superannuated Mother & my ungrateful son William, except the Ferry at the Falls left to my son John by his Brother William, which gift I have confirmed. My will is that four hundred pounds sterling be deducted from the share of my son Tom as I have already paid that sum for his commission, & whatsoever sums I may hereafter pay to promote him in the army are to be deducted out of his Dividends.

My will also is that five hundred pounds sterling be deducted from the share of my daughter Elizabeth, having paid her husband, Mr. Farley, that sum under the unjust will of my insane Mother.

My will likewise is that if my son Otway should quit the Navy before

the death of my Dearest wife that he shall not be entitled to any part of the above said money arising from the above said sales & in that case I give him one shilling sterling.

My will also is that if my son Thomas Taylor should marry Susannah Randolph, the daughter of the present Attorney General, before the death of my dear wife that he shall not be entitled to any part of the aforesaid money arising from the aforesaid sales & in that case I give him one shilling sterling. My will is that the child Mrs. Byrd now goes with shall share equally with the rest of my children. Should any of my children be dead before my wife & leave lawful Issue, the share of my deceased child shall go to them & be equally divided among them. If my dearest wife should die before any of the children I have by her are married or come of age my will is that their share of the money aforesaid be put into the hands of Mr. Thomas Willing, of Philadelphia, if he be living, otherwise in the hands of Mr. Richard Willing, to be put to Interest for their use & maintenance, & I most earnestly recommend them to their care & protection. I pray God to bless & preserve them all & am unhappy I can do no more, which has shortened my days by many years. I give to my son John over & above that he may share of the money aforesaid all my right to the mines in Fincastle known by the name of Chiswell mines & two thousand acres I claim under his Majesties Proclamation of 1763. I likewise give him his choice of ten Negroes after my wife has chosen such as she pleases. I give to my son Tom a thousand acres of land I claim under the same Proclamation & his share of the money aforesaid, but upon the conditions aforesaid. I give to my son Otway over & above the money aforesaid, a thousand acres of the land I claim under this same Proclamation, but upon the conditions aforesaid. I give to my son Charles, who never offended me, a thousand acres of land in the County of Fincastle, known by the name of the Salt Springs, & which was surveyed for me by Mr. Arthur Campbell, being part of the land I claim under his Majesties Proclamation of 1763. I likewise give him his man Tom & little Jack White & his choice of two negro girls, over & above his share of the money aforesaid. I give to my daughter Elizabeth, Rachel & her family, over & above her share of the money aforesaid, making the deduction aforesaid. I give to my daughter Molly, Eleanor & Cate's Sarah, over & above her share of the money aforesaid. I give to my daughter Anne, Thomas' Hannah & Nancy's Nanny, over & above her share of the money aforesaid. I give to my daughter Evelyn, Jack's Sally & Garrett's Patty, over & above her share of the money aforesaid. I give to my daughter Abby, Statia's Aggy & Tom's sister Judith, over & above her share of the money. I give to my daughter Jenny & the child my wife now goes with two negro girls apiece over & above their share of the money aforesaid. I give to Mary Willing Robertson, the daughter of Anne Campbell, of Winchester, two hundred pounds, if so much remains, from the sales, Debts, &c.

after paying my just Debts. Tis my earnest desire that my faithful servant Jack White, be set free on the Death of my beloved wife, for he has not only been the best of servants to me but has on different occasions saved me from the grave. I entrust this matter may be recommended to the Governor & Council. My desire is that the meadows may be carefully kept up, because they are invaluable & will make Westover sell for as much again. I do hereby appoint my dearest wife, her Brothers, my worthy friends Thomas Willing, Esq., & Charles Willing, Esq., Richard Willing, Esq., & James Willing, Esq., guardians to all my children under age at the time of my death. If my beloved wife should choose to take the trouble of the Executrix of this my last will, I then appoint her my Sole Executrix, but fear it will be too troublesome an office for her. If she declines it I do hereby appoint my son John Carter Byrd & my good friend Mr. Patrick Coutes, Executors of this my last Will & Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal, this sixth day of July, 1774, as dated above & on the other sheet to which this is tacked.

The above was signed, sealed & published, delivered & declared, & pronounced by the said William Byrd as his last will & Testament in presence of us—

WILLIAM GLEN,
JAMES LITTLEPAGE,
JOHN JOHNSON.

At a court held for Charles City at the Court House, Wednesday, the 5th day of February, 1777.

The last will & Testament of William Byrd, Esq., deceased, was proved by the oaths of William Glen, James * * *

EASTERN-SHORE HISTORY.*

An Address Delivered at Accomack Courthouse on June 19, 1900, Being the Occasion of the Dedication of the New Courthouse at that Place.

BY THOMAS T. UPSHUR, OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN :

In introducing the subject of my address this afternoon, I find myself somewhat in the position of the old colored preacher, who said : "My Bredren, de text of my sermon will be found somewhere betwixt

* This address was first published in the *Eastern Shore Herald*, and has been corrected by Mr. Upshur. It has been, and will continue to be, the purpose of the Society that the Magazine shall be chiefly devoted to the publication of original documents ; but the great learning in manuscript sources of such men as Mr. Brown for our early history, Mr.

de lids of de Bible, between de book of Ginerations and de book of Risolutions," for my subject is spread over the pages of many volumes of court records.

THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF THE EASTERN SHORE.

The dedication of this handsome building to-day as a seat of justice and a temple of law is an event in the annals of Accomack well worthy of a page in her court records. It indicates her growth in population, in wealth, and, therefore, in importance to our beloved Commonwealth. Contrast its proportions with the room in the log cabin of the colonists at Old Plantation, in which the boards of commissioners, or justices courts, first met on the Eastern Shore, and we have almost a mountain by the side of a molehill in comparison. Soon after the installation of our courts, the right of trial by jury was instituted here, whereupon the log cabin could not conveniently contain the number of persons in attendance upon the courts, and the more commodious quarters of the Dinner House at Old Plantation and the ordinary of Walter Williams at Nassawadox (now Bridgetown) were used as temporary courthouses. But the tide of immigration increased in volume, and these hosteleries were shorn of their honors by the more pretentious courthouses built at a place called The Horns, now Eastville, and at Pungoteague about the year 1680.

Let us now retrace our steps through 292 historic years, to the 2d day of June, 1608, which chronicled the advent of the white man to our shores. That visit of Captain John Smith and his "7 gentlemen and 7 soldier" comrades was a short one, but, nevertheless, it bore fruit. Kictopeake, the brother of the Laughing King, welcomed them. He extended the hospitalities of the Shore to them, in primitive style, perhaps, but the essence was not wanting. They enjoyed their stay, reported the region pleasant and fertile. The eyes of the colonists at Jamestown were turned this way, and in 1615 John Porey, the secretary of the Virginia Company, sent over ten soldiers and ten men, under Lieutenant Cradock, to make salt and catch fish for the parent colony, and from these as a nucleus, the infant colony of "Dale's Gift," in swaddling clothes, with the waves of the Chesapeake upon its western side, and the trackless forest, roamed only by savages and wild beasts, on its eastern, entered upon its mission to anglicize Accomack, "the land beyond the waters," the realm of Debedeavon, ye emperor of ye Eastern Shore; the land of the diamond-back and the oyster, and, in the beautiful simile of our own Henry A. Wise, "the land of the myrtle and the pine."

Waddell for Western Virginia, and Mr. Upshur for the Eastern Shore, makes any paper or address by them a faithful statement of what the documents contain. Other articles on the Eastern Shore have been published in this Magazine Vols. IV, 64-66, 185-197. 401-410; V, 33-41, 128-132.

That was a time to test the heads and hearts of the bravest ; and the lives of the members of that little band, though cast in a pleasant place, were not veritable beds of roses.

That was the first settlement. The plantation at "Dale's Gift," the "Old Plantation," settled upon the creek which is to-day called Old Plantation Creek. Five years later, or in 1620, John Porey, who seems to have been the guardian angel of the early civilization and destiny of the Eastern Shore, sent over twenty more tenants, under the command of Captain Willcocks, to settle upon and cultivate the Secretary's lands. This second mission adopted the Indian word Accomack as a name, and was called the Plantation of Accomack. It was close by the plantation of Dale's Gift, so that the tenants could be assistant unto each other in time of need. The Secretary's lands are shown by Northampton's records to have been on King's Creek. The two plantations combined, probably about 1621, for in that year John Porey petitioned the Governor, Sir George Yeardley, and the Council of State for aid, both of men and means, to help him maintain the plantation at Accomack, for that by removals, desertions, and deaths it had been reduced in numbers to nine tenants ; and in presenting his petition he set forth the advantages of the Eastern Shore to the parent colony. His petition was granted by "certain fees being allowed for the employment and maintenance of tenants at Accomack." Thus the new plantation became a Virginia Company plantation, and the old plantation dropped the name of Dale's Gift, and swallowed up the new plantation on the Secretary's lands, name and all, and was the Plantation of Accomack when our court records open in 1632.

In 1621, John Rolfe, in his "Relation of Virginia," says : "At Dale's Gift, being upon the sea near unto Cape Charles, about 30 miles from Kicoughtan, are 17 inhabitants, under command of Lieutenant Cradock. All these are maintained by the colony. Their labor is to make salt and catch fish." We now find 26 inhabitants here—17 at the Old Plantation under Lieutenant Cradock, and 9 at Accomack under Captain Wilcocks—and from this time the Eastern Shore steadily increased in population. In 1623 there were 96 inhabitants here, of whom 9 were females ; and of the 87 men and boys I can find the family names of only 22 preserved to-day as surnames on the Shore. These 22 were : Edward Rodgers, Benjamin Knight, Henry Wilson, William Andrews, John Parsons, Thomas Hall, Walter Scott, William Williams, Robert Edmunds, John Evans, Thomas Powell, Thomas Parks, Henry Watkins, William Davis, John Wilkins, William Smith, John Barrett, Thomas Ancient Savage, John Fisher, James Vocat Piper, John Parramore, and Thomas Gascovne.

The salt-house, which had first been located on Smith's Island, remained there until 1621, when John Porey visited there, and had it removed to a more convenient location.

THE ABORIGINES.

Let us now turn to the aborigines who owned this charming hunting ground before it was appropriated by the white people. Davy Crockett said that he had "never seen a good Indian except a dead one." But he had never been on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. The Indians here were a timid, harmless, kind-hearted people, so far as traditions and our court records show. They numbered about 2,000 in 1608, and were ruled by Debedeavon (the laughing king) and by Okiawampe until 1657, when the daughter of the latter became queen. Okiawampe died in 1657, and his will is on record at Eastville. It is short, but pathetic. He willed that his daughter should rule his people, and that certain of his great men should counsel and advise her, so that she might rule his people well. He cautioned her, and enjoined it upon the Indians, to preserve the good will of their white friends, as he had done. What a travesty upon friendship was that of the confiscators, who were fast driving his people from the face of the earth! He had even been disturbed in his hunting by Richard Hill, who had drawn a gun on him; and he, a king, had to complain to the court about it. The Indians were superstitious about their secret of religious names. It is well known that Pocahontas was really Matoaka, and it is possible that Debedeavon and Okiawampe were really one and the same Indian king, or emperor, as they styled themselves after being taught the meaning of the word. Their public acts relating to the whites are so intermingled, and not very numerous, that it is difficult to determine whether they were the same personage, or whether Okiawampe was the heir and successor of Debedeavon, or brother and co-ruler, as was Kictopeake.

The Eastern Shore was really a kingdom, with a king who held his court at Great Nuswattocks, or Nandua, as it is now called. There he summoned his "great men," who were his tribal chiefs, to his councils, and there received reports from them of aught pertaining to the Indians, and also their tribute of eight bushels of corn for maintenance, and three arrowheads for protection, per year, from each tribe.

In 1667 a sailor from the Bermudas landed at Accomack ill of small-pox. He was isolated by the physicians or surgeons and placed in a log house in the woods; but in a time of delirium he escaped from the cabin, and, wandering to the Indian town, inoculated that tribe or village, and from them it spread all over the Eastern Shore of Virginia, causing them to die by hundreds; and they always believed afterwards that the sailor had been sent among them by the whites to kill them.

The Accomack Indians proved their friendship for the whites during the massacre of 1622 and 1644, in which they took no part. History tells us that Opecancanough sent messengers to the Accomack Indians, ordering them to gather a certain poisonous herb, which grew on the Eastern Shore and nowhere else, and send it to him, so that he could poison all

the wells of the white men; but they refused saying that the white men were their friends, and were going to help them fight their enemies, the Wicocomocoos. The Accomacks were a branch of the Powhatans, and spoke their language, who were a branch of the Mengwees or Mingoes of Pennsylvania.

Let us saunter around from village to village, and see some of their locations. In Northampton, as now divided, from Accomack, were the Gingaskins—a large tribe, one of the most numerous on the Shore, and the last to disappear. The main village or town of this tribe was located upon the “Pocahontas” farm, now owned by Mrs. McNutt, and it extended from Indiantown landing, on that farm, past the present site of Eastville station, some distance towards Eastville. Even as late as 1862, or later, one Mollie Stephens, when she got tipsy—as she frequently did—would shout, “I’m the Ingin Queen!” and persons much older than herself said that she was doubtless the daughter of the last Gingaskin King—a queen without maids of honor to minister unto her—a sovereign without vassals to command. Upon one occasion, when decidedly unsteady from too many potations of “fire-water,” and she had, judging by the dusty and muddy appearance of her gown, been down in the gutter “feeling upwards for the ground,” she came dancing, as usual, through the piazza of the hotel—now The Taylor House—in Eastville, where some gentlemen were sitting, among them a certain attorney-at-law, who became one of our court judges, and who was attired, as usual, in the most tidy and careful manner, with immaculate white linen trousers and Marseilles vest. As Mollie passed him she shouted, “Ugh! ugh! I’m the Ingin Queen! I’m the Ingin Queen!” and losing her balance at that moment, sat down suddenly in his lap. This raised a laugh at his expense, and he became so much incensed that he caused her arrest and incarceration, but recovered his temper a short time after, and had her released. This tribe seems to have had several branches or outlying families. First, near Cape Charles, on Magothy Bay, was a small band believed to be the Magothas. Their home was on the farm formerly known as the Edward Fitchett place, and no king is mentioned particularly as their king, nor is any name assigned to them, but they were doubtless Magothas. Next is Pomocommon, the king of Mattawames, in Old Town, or Hungar’s Neck. This also was a small band, and very poor. They soon became a care and charge upon the whites. Tepiaon ruled the Nuswattocks in Elliot’s Neck. Dr. Brinton, who is considered an authority on the Indian dialects, says this word Nuswattocks means a stream between two streams. This band also was a small one, and a branch of the Gingaskins undoubtedly. Crossing the line northwards, we meet Andiaman, the King of the Occohannocks and Currattocks, whose villages were near the extremities of Scarburgh’s and Cradock Necks. Until recently I have believed that Cradock Neck was so called in honor of Lieutenant Cradock at Old Plantation, but within the past twelve months I have

seen an item in our court records, the original of which was evidently written by Parson Teackle—in which he mentioned his plantation on Currattock—showing that the name is really the Indian word. Our next village is that of Debedeavon, ye laughing king, ye emperor of ye Eastern Shore, and king of ye Great Nuswattocks (as Nandua was called by the Indians—situated on Nandua Creek). The laughing king once sent a deputation of Indians from Nandua to Accomack with two Indians in place of a white man and a boy who had been killed by some Indians up the bay. They brought also quantities of roanoke and beaver skins as a peace offering. When the interpreter delivered their message to the commander, Colonel Obedience Robins, he said, "God forbid that I should take an Indian for a white man," and did order them all to re-embarque in their canoes and return to their king. The Indians, however, hesitated about returning without their mission having been accomplished as their king had directed, and they did not depart for several days; whereupon Daniel Cugley, at whose house they had landed, put them to work, and took charge of the roanoke and beaver-skins for his own use, which conduct reaching the ears of Colonel Robins, he caused Cugley's arrest, and hurried the Indians away in their boats with their present as they had brought it. This closed the affair. From Nandua we next reach Ekeeks, king of the Oanancocks, on the Oanancock river, now called Onan Cock. Next to that of Debedeavon and Okia. wampe his name appears oftener in our court records than that of any other Indian. Nowmetrawen ruled the Chesconnessex, on Chesconnessex creek. Parahokes was king of the Chincoteagues, on Chincoteague bay. Awascencas was king of the Kickotanks. Conantesminoc king of the Matchateagues, and Matom, king of the Matomkins. These were all small bands of Indians, but the Matchipungoes were a large tribe, and had several villages—one at or near Wachapreague, another lower down the neck, and yet another on the Woodlands and Brownsville farms in Northampton. Dr. Brinton says that the word Matchipungo means fine dust, or flies, and, as the name belonged to Hog Island as well as to the river and to the Indian tribe, we may reasonably infer, in the absence of anything to the contrary, that the sand or mosquitoes on Hog Island gave rise to the name. Their money was Roanoke, or rawrenokey which was made of shells, or pieces of shells, with holes bored through them, and strung on buckskin thongs—they paid it out by the arm's length—and their chief article of traffic with the whites was beaver-skins. They were very poor. Their wealth was all in nature's storehouses. They built none for themselves, and, had they possessed any, they had not the energy, the industry, and providence to have laid by anything in them. They lived mainly on fish, oysters and clams, as piles of shells near villages attest. Yet deer, bears, wolves, wildcats, beaver and small game were plentiful; and in one place I have seen that an Indian sold three moose skins. Game rapidly diminished after the arrival of the whites. When their powder, shot and fowling pieces broke the stillness of the

forest, and sent echoes reverberating from shore to shore, away fled the game, and away went one-half of the Indians' means of subsistence with it.

The plantation of Accomack grew in strength until 1634, when there were three hundred and ninety-six persons here.

On the 2d of March, 1642, the name of the plantation of Accomack was changed to Northampton county. It is said that it was changed thus in honor of Colonel Obedience Robins, who was from Longbuckbie, in Northamptonshire, England. At that time farm after farm was being settled upon and improved, tobacco and corn were the main crops, and tobacco and beaver skins were the commodities that corresponded to our silver and gold, at the ratio of about ten to one. All taxes, fines, and business transactions, except those of very large amount, were made in these commodities as a basis. Occasionally sterling money was used.

Domestic animals were imported. The horses came mainly from Flanders, and cattle from Holland. They were investments which paid large profits, and were common legacies to children, especially young children, as, with the increase, the child would have a nice herd of stock when of marriageable age, or preparing to settle in life.

DIVISION OF THE TWO COUNTIES.

In 1662 it was deemed desirable to divide Northampton county, and an act passed the House of Burgesses for that purpose. Accomack selected her distinguished citizen, Edmund Scarburgh, as her commissioner, and Northampton chose Colonel William Waters to act for her; and the line between the two counties as it now stands was run by them. That the division was not acceptable to Northampton is shown by the list of grievances sent to James City shortly after. It stated that "the citizens of Northampton do feel aggrieved that, in the division of the two counties, Accomack should have gotten so much the greater share of Northampton's domain. We do conceive that it was occasioned by Colonel Edmund Scarburgh, the commissioner on the part of Accomack, having outwitted Colonel William Waters, the commissioner on the part of Northampton." Colonel Edmund Scarburgh was a brilliant young man, intellectually the peer of any man in Virginia. Thoroughly popular, he represented the Eastern Shore in the House of Burgesses for many years, and stood high in favor at James City; but he was a bold, ambitious man, who aimed only at attaining success. He hated the county court for Northampton, and determined to get from under its jurisdiction. He had been arrested repeatedly, once for treason, being accused of attempting to arm the Indians, and set up a small kingdom for himself. If an equal division of acres was made, his home, on the north side of Occohannock creek, would still be in the old county and under the old court; and this he did not intend should be the case, so he managed the division otherwise, and his house was just over the line in Accomack. He re-

ceived the soubriquet of "the conjurer," and was feared by the Indians. There are several traditions concerning him, and a great deal on the court records which is not tradition. His charges against the Rev. Thomas Teackle, the rector of old Saint George's Church, is there for one item; his share in the family troubles which occasioned the name of "Slutkill" Neck, another. His sermon to the Indians, to whom he had sent a messenger, saying that the Great Spirit would speak to them if they would go to a certain spot in a deep ditch, which was in Scarborough's Neck, upon the following Sunday morning, is a tradition thoroughly believed, and the ditch is said to be there yet. He had secretly caused a cannon to be concealed at the other end of the ditch, and, when the Indians were gathered the so called Great Spirit is said to have preached so forcibly that few hearers remained alive after his introductory remarks. He was colonel and commander-in-chief of all the inhabitants on the Eastern Shore, and surveyor-general of Virginia. As surveyor-general of Virginia he ran the boundary line between Virginia and Maryland, and as commander-in-chief he made that famous incursion into Maryland, "with forty horse for pomp of safety," to Annamessex, where he set the broad arrow of confiscation upon the doors of all such as refused to acknowledge the supremacy of the Colony of Virginia; a report of which adorns your court records.

TRADITIONS.

The traditions of Accomack are varied and interesting. The bogey of "Cradock" marsh is one, with its peculiar foot-tracks and its weird cry of "Yahoo! Yahoo!" at times, during both the day and night, for several weeks, and was never found, although sought for by armed hunting parties almost daily, and even by torchlight to shine its eyes by night. Another is the headless man, who exacted toll frequently at "Taylor's Bridge," until persons were afraid to pass there at night. It is said that he never demanded more than a fourpence-half-penny, and that every one who refused to pay him came to grief in some way. Usually his horse would go lame before reaching home. You have all heard of the famous character Preeson Richards, who figured in your court records early in the present century, and have heard from your infancy of "Black Beard," the pirate; but you may not have heard that "Black Beard" was a native of Accomack county, and that his name was Edward Teach. The rendezvou of his men was on Parramore's Beach, Revell's Island, Hog Island, and Rogues' Island. The latter island received its name from being the hiding-place of the band. His depredations became so frequent and his raids so daring that finally the Virginia authorities equipped vessels to put a stop to them. His Eastern-Shore haunts soon became too hot for his safety, and he removed his headquarters to North Carolina, up in Albemarle Sound, whence he continued his excursions; and, as North Carolina did not molest him—

or, at any rate, did not break up his piracy—Virginia sent her vessels into Albemarle Sound, sank his schooner, and killed him and all his men, except a few who were sick, or who were on shore and escaped. This intrusion of the armed vessels of Virginia into North Carolina's waters was resented by that State, who said she was abundantly able to attend to her own affairs. The matter was amicably settled between the States, but was unpleasant for a time. This item concerning Black Beard is history, but it has given rise to many stories and traditions which, if true, would be worth recording. Unfortunately, however, traditions, when pierced by the Ithurian spear, become flaccid, and are usually worthless.

COURT RECORDS.

The court records abound in curiosities in the way of cases tried before the courts. The courts were strict, and did their best to preserve order, and never failed to administer justice to the best of their ability. The scandal-monger, liar, slanderer, and the common scold fared badly. I have only time for an instance or two, which must have been amusing to those not implicated, who beheld the execution of the sentences. For instance, Goody (or Goodwife) Curtis, the wife of John Curtis, tried to milk her cow one evening in the pen of Thomas Powell. At the same time Goody Powell was milking her cow. Goody Curtis's cow, being a young one, not gentle, and not used to being milked in that pen, would not stand still, and disturbed Goody Powell, who lost patience and began to abuse Mrs. Curtis, calling her hard names, and the like, to which Mrs. Curtis replied but little, which seemed to exasperate Mrs. Powell so much that she proceeded to slap Mrs. Curtis's face; whereupon Mrs. Curtis left the pen, cow, and all, in "high dudgeon," and had Mrs. Powell arrested, who was sentenced to deliver one pot of sweet milk per day to John Curtis, for his use or any other, for sixty days, at the cowpen of Thomas Powell, and publicly to ask Mrs. Curtis's forgiveness.

Robert Wyard slandered Mrs. Alice Travellor, the wife of George Travellor, "insomuch that he liked to have taken away the reputation of the said Alice." He was arrested, tried, and sentenced to appear in a white sheet, with a white wand in his hand, three several Sabbath days, in church, during the whole time of divine worship, and to ask Mrs. Travellor's forgiveness.

This Mrs. Travellor must have been a fascinating woman. She was married four times, and in each instance to a very prominent colonist: first, to Geo. Travellor; second, to William Burdette; third, to Captain Peter Walker; and fourth, to Major-General John Custis. She died about 1658 or 1660. Of Wm. Burdette there is an item such as is seldom seen in the court records: "George Scovell did lay a wager with Mr. Mountney (10*ℓ* sterling to 5*ℓ*), calling us to witness the same, that Mr. Burdette should not marry the Widow Saunders while they lived in Vir-

ginia ; and, not content, but would wager 40£ sterling to 10£ sterling more that Mr. Wm. Burdette should never marry the Widow Saunders." He might have done well, possibly, to have followed Mr. Weller's advice to his son Samuel : " Samivil, my son Samivil, bevare of vidders."

Henry Charlton disliked the Rev. William Cotton, the rector of Hunger's parish. One day at church he remarked that "if he had Mr. Cotton without the church -yard, he would kick him over the Palysadoes and calling of him black-coated raskall." For this he was sentenced "to build a pair of stocks and set in them 3 several Sabbath days at the church door during the time of Divine service, and there ask Mr. Cotton's forgiveness publicly."

Joane Butler and Marie Drewe got to quarreling one day ; naughty words passed between them, a regular case of "the pot calling the kettle black." Edward Drewe caused Joane's arrest, and upon trial she was sentenced to repeat a full and formal retraction verbatim, after the minister, in church, between the first and second lessons, upon the next Sabbath, or else be drawn across King's Creek, from one cowpen to the other, at the "starne" of a boat or "canew." She would not retract, and was drawn across the creek, for Thomas Butler, Joane's husband, caused Marie Drewe's arrest, and upon trial the same sentence was meted out, "or else she was to undergo the same punishment which Joane Butler hath suffered."

Robert Wyard stole a pair of pantaloons, and was sentenced to appear in church during the whole time of worship for three Sundays with a pair of breeches tied around his neck, and with the word "Thief" written upon his back.

These were slight offences, but heavier ones sometimes occurred, and then the criminals were sent to Jamestown to be tried by the Governor and Council, who constituted the Court of Appeals.

CHURCHES.

The first church was built on Old Plantation Creek, near the fishing point. The second was near Arlington Gate ; and both of them were surrounded by stockades, which proved that the white men did not rely entirely upon the friendship of the Indians. The third church was at Hungar's, in Northampton, and was a frame structure. The fourth was St. George's, at Pungoteague, which is now among the oldest in the State. The Rev. Thomas Teackle was the first rector of the old church, and preached in it for nearly forty years.

You all know that Virginia is called "The Old Dominion," and that she was the first of the British possessions which proclaimed Charles II to be King of England, etc., which caused her to be called the Old Dominion ; but you may not have heard the part which the Eastern Shore of Virginia took in the matter. I now give it verbatim from our court records. It is captioned :

"A Proclamacon by the Comandr and Comissionrs of Accomacke, Mense Decembr, Ano 1649.

"Whereas it hath pleased Almighty God to suffer us to bee deprived of our late dread sovraigne of blessed memory, wee, the Comandr and Comissionrs of Accomacke, doe by these p'sents p'clayme Charles, the undoubted heyre of our late sovraigne of blessed memory, to bee King of England, Scotland, France, Ireland, Virginia, and all other remote provinces and colonys, New England and the Caribda Islands, and all other Hereditamnts and indowmts belonging unto o'r late sovraigne of blessed memorye, willing and requiringe all his Ma'ties Leiges to acknowledge their alledgance, and with gen'll consent and applause pray God to blesse Charles the Second, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Virginia, New England, ye Caribda Islands, and all other provinces and subjects to the English Crowne ; and soe God save Kinge Charles the Second. Amen, Amen, Amen.

"Recordat primo die Mense Ffebrur, Ano 1649, p'me Edm: Mathews Cler. Cur."

And now, my friends, we have been wandering for 292 years over this peninsula. You have a right to feel fatigued, if you are not. We have seen the infant colony in its cradle, rocked by our sea breezes, and have laid away our Indian friends to sleep the sleep that knows no waking, with the ripples of our waters as an everlasting requiem. "Requiescat in pace." It is all that is remaining of their inheritance. We have been accused ourselves of having been asleep for, lo ! these many years, by some of our more grasping, hustling, far-off critics, and of living in a sleepy hollow ; but the taunt hurts us not. Our records will show fewer crimes, labor strikes, dynamite disasters, native tramps and paupers, in proportion to population, than elsewhere. We have asked few favors of the outside world. "Dale's Gift" has been rich, and is yet generous to her tenants. Her table is the gourmand's heaven, and is always full. Her daughters are as lovely, as good, and as great in their womanly ways and their womanly hearts as any in the world ; and as a proof that her sons have appreciated them, and that they have honored her sons, they have married and intermarried so much that an eminent Englishman some years ago said that the purest Anglo-Saxon blood in the world was doubtless to be found on the Eastern Shore of Virginia ; and a local wag said that he "had been at work hard for three weeks to find his ancestors, and that at the end of the first week, by the sustaining aid of six glasses of apple toddy per day, he discovered that he was his own grandfather. The second week he worked harder yet, and was helped by ten apple toddies a day, or he might never have been so fortunate as to learn that he was his own father. And during the third week, 'he let himself go.' He never had worked so hard before in his life, and yet he only took a dozen apple toddies a day, just to help carry him through his search, and was about succeeding, when 'he ran up against

a snag,' and was about proving himself to be his own sister, when he stopped short, for," said he, "blessed if I wanted to have to wear a hoop-skirt and a Dolly Varden polonaise."

GENEALOGY.

THE FITZHUGH FAMILY.

(CONCLUDED.)

156. SAMUEL⁶ FITZHUGH (*Peregrine*,⁵ &c.), married Helen Chisholm and had issue: Henrietta, Katherine, and Peregrine, who all died single, and Robert.

158. BENNETT⁶ FITZHUGH (*Peregrine*,⁵ &c.), of Sodus, N. Y., married Sarah Phelps and had issue: 232. Peregrine,⁷ single, disappeared on the plains in 1848; 233. Amelia, married Dr. Selby; 234. Elizabeth, married Mr. Caswell; 235. Bennett, died single; 236. Henry, died single; 237. Augustus, lives in Florida, married and has children; 238. Henrietta; married Rev. Henry Spaulding.

163. WILLIAM HUGHES⁶ FITZHUGH (*William*,⁵ &c.), of "The Hive," Calvert county, Maryland, born 1792, died March, 1851; married Maria Hughes.

Issue: 236. Adelaide, married Mr. Berry; 237. William,⁷ removed to Wellington, Kansas, and was living in 1893, married Amelia Alves, and had a son William,⁸ who married Amelia Alves and had in 1893, one daughter⁹; 238. Louisa,⁷ became a Nun; 239. Maria,⁷ married Gerrit H. Smith; 240. Claggett,⁷ single, lived in Kansas and served in the Confederate army; 241. Daniel,⁷ single, served in the Confederate army and died in Texas during the war; 242. Elizabeth,⁷ married Green Smith.

164. DANIEL HUGHES⁶ FITZHUGH (*William*,⁵ &c.), was born April 20, 1794, removed to New York; was a surgeon in the fleet of Commodore Perry at the battle of Lake Erie; lived at Hampton, Livingston county, N. Y.; married Anne Dana, and died April 23d, 1881.

Issue: 243. Charles Carroll,⁷ of Brewster's, Putnam county, N. Y., born January 15, 1821, died 1895; married Jane M. Jones, and had issue: Charles,⁸ of Bay City, Michigan; Frank,⁸ of Bay City, Michigan; Daniel, of Memphis, Tenn., and two daughters; 244. Lily,⁷ married Walter Ayrault; 245. William Dana,⁷ of "Hermitage," Groveland county, N. Y., born August 28, 1824, died March 23d, 1889; had issue: Anne Dana,⁸ married H. M. Wright; Charles Carroll,⁸ William,⁸ and Alida,⁸ all died single; Cornelia,⁸ married Richard J. Conover; and Edward,⁸ single, living in Idaho 1898; 246. Daniel H.,⁷ born January 11, 1827, of Bay City,

Michigan, married Catherine B. Brent, no issue; 247. Isabella,⁷ married John Savage; 248. Frank,⁷ of Bay City, Michigan, born February 21, 1835, married Annie C. Dorsey, and had issue: Dorsey, died single; Louisa, married Mr. Cooley; Katherine, single; and Annie, married Henry M. Steinhoff; 249. Maria,⁷ married Daniel Carroll Fitzhugh; 250. Adelaide,⁷ married Foster Swift; 251. Helen,⁷ married Edward Cannon; 252. Florence,⁷ married Henry B. Landon.

166. JAMES⁶ FITZHUGH (*William*,⁵ &c.), removed to Kentucky, married America Edwards and had issue: 252. George,⁷ disappeared *en route* to California in 1848; 253. Ann, married Mr. Smith; 254. Mary, married Mr. Johnston; 255. Ellen, married Peter Thomas; 256. America, married Mr. Johnston; 257. Gerrit Smith,⁷ single; 258. Elizabeth, single; 259. James,⁷ married first, Emma Crosset, secondly, ———; 260. Richard,⁷ married ———.

167. RICHARD POTTS⁶ FITZHUGH (*William*,⁵ &c.), emigrated to New York; married Mary Jones and had issue: 261. Elizabeth,⁷ married John D. Ledyard; 262. Robert,⁷ married Sarah Lucretia Hubbard and had issue: Mary, Richard, Ann, Florence and Foster; 263. Edward,⁷ married Abbie P. Mill, and had one daughter who married Fitzhugh Rose.

168. HENRY⁶ FITZHUGH (*William*,⁵ &c.), of New York, born 1801, died 1866, married Elizabeth Barbara Carroll and had issue; 264. Henry,⁷ born 1832, died 1889, lived, single, in Boone county, Nebraska; 265. Gerritt Smith,⁷ of Iowa, died about 1882, in Boone county, Nebraska, married Harriet M. Crandall and had one son, Charles H.,⁸ who died in 1896 without issue; 266. Anna,⁷ died single; 267. Charles Lane,⁷ born August 22d, 1837, entered West Point 1857, served through the Civil War, first under General Buell in the Army of the Cumberland, and afterwards on the staff of General Sheridan; was brevetted brigadier-general at the battle of Five Forks; lives in Pittsburg, Pa., married Emma Shoenberger and had issue: Henry,⁸ married first, Winifred Lee Poe (and had one son Charles Carroll⁹), and secondly, Edith Francis Dimitry (and had one son John Dimitry⁹); George Shoenberger,⁸ died young, and Carroll Hamilton, of Pittsburg, who married Mary M. Bell; 268. Robert Hughes,⁷ of Garner, Boone county, Nebraska, born 1840; served through the Civil war and attained the rank of Colonel U. S. A.; volunteered in 1898 at the outbreak of the Spanish war, was at once ordered to the Philippines, and in 1900 was serving there as chief commissary of subsistence.

179. DR. FRANCIS CONWAY⁷ FITZHUGH (*Henry*,⁶ &c., of "Bedford," King George county, Va., was born September 8, 1801, and died April 11, 1858. He married, December 5, 1843, Rosa Spence (who died March, 1849), and had issue: 269. William Carter,⁸ born 1845, died September 25, 1861; 270. Francis Conway,⁸ of "Bedford," born October 6, 1847, married, December 22, 1869, Lola Rugles Ashton, of King George county, and has several children.

183. JAMES MADISON⁷ FITZHUGH (*Henry*,⁶ &c.), was born April 25, 1809, died ———; married, July 20, 1830, Mary Stuart, of King George county, and had issue: 271. John, married Mrs. Pannell; 273. Frank, married first, Miss Conway, secondly, Miss ———; 274. Oscar, married Miss Conway; 275. Catlett Conway, married Miss ———; 276. Battaile, married Elizabeth Taliaferro.

185. DRURY BOLLING⁷ FITZHUGH (*Henry*,⁶ &c.), born June 28, 1813, died October 8, 1883, married first, December 5, 1833, Caroline P. Turner, and secondly, April, 29, 1847, Mary M. Elliott, and had issue: a son Henry,⁸ who married Jane Berry and had issue: John B.,⁹ Caroline,⁹ Clarence,⁹ and Jennie.⁹

192. GEORGE WARREN⁷ FITZHUGH (*William D.*,⁶ &c.), married first, Abby Mayo, daughter of Colonel John Thom, of "Berry Hill," Culpeper county, and his wife Abby de Hart, daughter of Colonel John Mayo; and married second, Nov. 15, 1871, Elizabeth Frances Gray, granddaughter of Elias Edmonds and Sallie Battaile Fitzhugh his wife. Issue (first marriage): 277. William De Hart, born March 11, 1850; 278. Thomas Cameron, born November 27, 1851; 279. Elizabeth Bland; 280. ———; 281. Dr. John Alexander, of Amesbury, Mass.; 282. Anna Bland; 283. Eugene Mayo, born 1856; 284. Henry, born 1860, died in infancy; (second marriage): 285. Warren Gulic, born July 20, 1893

104. GEORGE⁶ FITZHUGH (*George*,⁵ &c.), of "Bunker Hill" (issue incorrectly given on p. 431, Vol. VIII). Issue: 286. Ellen, married William A. Bowen, Fauquier county; 287. Anna Maria, married Dr. W. L. B. Goodwin, of Massachusetts, lived in Fauquier; 289. George Townshend, never married; 290. Susan, married S. M. Vass, of Fredericksburg; 291. *Henry*⁷; 292. Laura, never married; 293. Rose, married James Williams; 294. Thomas, married first, Sallia Roane, secondly, Lucy Williams; 295. Bettie, married W. Pearce, of Philadelphia.

206. EDMUND CLARE⁷ FITZHUGH (*Alexander*,⁶ &c.), went to California in 1849 and was made a judge in Washington Territory; but in 1862 returned to Virginia, and was appointed an officer on the staff of General George E. Pickett. He again returned to California where he died in 1883. He married first, Cora Bowie, of Maryland (and had no issue by this marriage), and secondly his first cousin, Nannie Grayson, and had two daughters, Cora Bowie and Mary Grayson, and one son, Alexander.

212. WILLIAM HENRY⁷ FITZHUGH (*William H.*,⁶ &c.), was born December 2d, 1819, and died October 30, 1882. He married first, December 10, 1846, Betty Ambler, eldest daughter of Carter H. and Janetta R. Harrison. He married secondly, March 22, 1859, Mary Ann, youngest daughter of Carter H. and Janetta R. Harrison, of Goochland county. Issue (by first marriage): 296. Betty Ambler, married, September 17, 1884, John W. Daniel, of Richmond; (by second marriage): 297. William Henry, born January 11, 1860; 298. Carter Harrison, born July 6, 1861;

299. Thomas, born October 12, 1862; 300. John Rose, born January 12, 1865; 301. Janetta; 302. Ann Ambler; 303. Alice Holmes; 304. Mary Harrison; 305. Edmonia Churchill.

291. HENRY¹ FITZHUGH, of "Sherwood Forest," Culpeper county, born ———, died November 22d, 1883. He married Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Downman, of "Moratico," Lancaster county. Issue: 306. Joseph Downman, born June 6, 1838, died December 28, 1838; 307. Henry Battaile, born September 13, 1839, married first, Mary Fielding Lewis, second, Miss Martin; 308. George Downman, born June 17, 1841, married — Livingstone; 309. Ella Wilmot, born February 14, 1843, married C. P. Curtis; 310. Channing Moore, born May 18, 1844, married Attowa Johnston; 311. Jane Elizabeth, born April 4, 1846, married John Tayloe, of "Chatterton," King George county; 312. Roberta Yates, born March 10, 1848, married, November 29, 1877, Horace L. Ball, of Lancaster county; 313. Joseph Downman, born November 26, 1849; 314. Lola Harrison, born October 6, 1842, married Lombard Mitchell; 315. Lucy Stewart, born May 10, 1854; 316. Virginia Meade, born December 1st, 1856, married L. S. Daniel; 317. Frances Ravenscroft, born March 14, 1859.

Though the regular deduction of the family, tracing from the immigrant, William Fitzhugh, in unbroken lines, is completed here, it is for lack of sufficient information to carry out all lines. We shall be glad to have any additions or corrections.

Among the branches of the family not yet connected with the ancestral line is that descended from Dr. George Fitzhugh, of "Belmont," King George county, and his wife Lucy Stuart, of "Mt. Stuart," sister of Colonel John Stuart, and had (with possibly other issue): I. George, of Port Royal, Caroline county, Va., the well known writer on sociology and political economy, who married Mary Metcalfe Brockenbrough, and died in Huntsville, Texas, July 29, 1881, in his 74th year; II. R. K., born May 29, 1816, died near Augusta, Woodruff county, Ark., March 23d, 1888, in his 72d year.

George and Mary (Brockenbrough) Fitzhugh had issue: I. Champe, born 1832, married her cousin, Charles Presley Thornton, of Port Royal, Va.; II. Captain Robert Hunter, born 1836, married a daughter of General Lawrence T. Dade, of Orange county, Va., and had five daughters and two sons, now of Lexington, Ky.; III. Lucy Stuart, born 1833, died young; IV. Austin Brockenbrough, born 1834, died young; V. Augusta Brockenbrough, born 1838, married, September 17th, 1863, Charles Woodell, of Huntsville, Texas; VI. Marietta, born 1839, married, January 18, 1866, Marcellas A. Foster, of Tennessee; VII. Harriet Marmion, born 1841, died young; VIII. Rev. George Stuart, born 1844, married — Brownell, of Berlin, Md.; IX. Emily Elliott, born 1848, married William B. Quisenberry. It would seem probable, from the name Marmion, given one of the daughters, that this family may have

descended from the "Marmion" branch, in regard to the later generations of which so little is known.

Another branch of the family which, according to tradition is descended from William Fitzhugh, of "Marmion," is that headed by Philip Fitzhugh, who is stated to have been third in descent from William, the immigrant (which would make him, if of the "Marmion" branch) a brother of William Fitzhugh, of "Marmion" (see Vol. VIII, p. 92). This is not so; nor does it seem that the Philip here referred to was a son of William of "Marmion." He was probably a grandson. This Philip Fitzhugh married Mary Macon, daughter of Philip Aylett, of King William county, and had issue: I. Patrick Henry, major C. S. A., killed at Petersburg; married first, — Clarke and had no issue; married second, — Christian, of Middlesex county, and had issue: 1. Mary Elizabeth; 2. Page, married Southall Shelton, of Richmond; 3. Patrick; 4. Shelton; and two others; II. Elizabeth, married Colonel Robt. Curtis, of Gloucester county; III. Lucy, married Samuel C. Redd, of Caroline county; IV. John, major in the Mexican war, married — Bullett, of Louisville, Ky., and had issue: 1. Mary; 2. Philip Aylett; 3. Henry; 4. John; 5. Patrick; V. Dr. Philip Aylett, born 1821, died October 2, 1878, married Georgia Tankard, of Northampton county and had issue: 1. Son, died in infancy; 2. Anne, died young; 3. Mary Macor; VI. Edwin, killed in Walker's Nicaragua expedition; VII. Fayette Henry, served in the Mexican war; colonel C. S. A., married first, Elizabeth Semple (and had James Semple); married second, and had issue: 2. Bullett; 3. Fayette; 4. Lillie, and three others; VIII. Thaddeus, married first, Maria Savage, of Northampton, second, Julia Horsey, of Maryland, and had issue. We shall be especially glad to obtain information tracing the ancestry of this line.

There was a branch of the Fitzhugh family in Prince William county which has not been connected.

The will of William Fitzhugh, dated January 30, 1803, and proved in Prince William, June 4, 1804, bequeathes his whole estate to his wife during widowhood, to be managed by her and his son William.

What he has already given to his daughter Elizabeth is to be considered part of her estate.

His wife is authorized to sell his Loudoun and Fauquier land if she chooses. Legacies to children (whom he does not name).

The will of John Thornton Fitzhugh was dated January 5, and proved in Prince William, October 2, 1809. Legacies to wife and sons George and Lynaugh Helm Fitzhugh. If Lynaugh should die before marriage his estate is to be equally divided between John Francis Thornton, Philip and Frances Tabb. He speaks of the dividing line between himself and his brother Thomas Fitzhugh. Refers to land given by "my father" to son Francis Thornton. Bequest to son Philip and daughter Frances Tabb, and son John. He appoints his brothers George and

Francis Fitzhugh, kinsman Thomas Fitzhugh, of Stafford, Thomas Fitzhugh, of Pageland, Nicholas Fitzhugh and Catlett Conway, executors. His widow Margaret qualified as executrix.

This John Thornton Fitzhugh was evidently 51. John,⁵ born September 29, 1749, died February 9, 1807, son of John Fitzhugh of "Bellair." See this Magazine, VII, 426, 427. The William Fitzhugh whose will has just been given was doubtless the brother of John Thornton.

Doubtless of this branch, and a grandson of John T. Fitzhugh, was John Fitzhugh of Brentsville, Prince William county, who married first, a Miss Helm, and had issue: George, John P. T., Wesley, Francis N., Margaret, Jane and Elizabeth. John Fitzhugh married a second time, and had issue: Milton, Summerfield, Selina and Eugenia.

John P. T. Fitzhugh emigrated to Texas, was assistant surgeon-general under General Houston at the battle of San Jacinto, returned to Virginia in 1842, and remained there until 1857, when he again removed to Texas. He married in 1850 Mrs. Elizabeth C. Stephenson (née Beall), of Warrenton, Va., and died at Paris, Texas, March 9, 1879, aged about seventy-three. He had one child, Frank Fitzhugh, now of Galveston, Texas, who was born February 19, 1851, in Prince William county, Va.; married, September, 1882, Miss Reed, of Tyler, Texas, formerly of Tuskegee, Alabama, had issue: 1. Frank Montague, drowned in Wisconsin, August 9, 1886; 2. Ada, married A. D. Evans, of St. Louis, and died March 20, 1899; 3. Lloyd Beall; 4. Jack Stephenson.

Another branch of the family, whose ancestry has not been traced, was that of William Fitzhugh, who married Elizabeth C., daughter of Captain John Catesby Cocke, and dying before 1834, left issue (alive in that year): 1. William Catesby, of Fayette county, Ohio; 2. Presley Thornton, of Miami county, Ohio; 3. George T., of Miami; 4. Catherine, of Miami; 5. Elizabeth, married William Crump, of Fayette county, Ohio; 6. Loving, married ——— Head; 7. Jane, married Thomas Cutler, of Ohio; 8. Lucy, married ——— Sulier, of Ohio; 9. Maria, married ——— Stewart.

If descendants of the family wish to insert, as others have done, copies of old portraits of the Fitzhughs, it may still be done.

WILSON CARY OF CEELYS, AND HIS FAMILY.

BY WILSON MILES CARY, BALTIMORE, MD.

In 1868 I made a horseback trip to the Peninsula of Virginia, and travelled over all that section of country, with the purpose, if possible, of reconstructing the genealogy of my family, which, as embodied in a fine old vellum record, had been destroyed, together with the family Bible, &c., at the burning of our Fluvanna residence, Carysbrooke, November 26, 1826. In the clerk's office at Hampton, I found not only the original will of Colonel Wilson Cary, of which I already had ob-

tained a copy in 1866, but that of his brother Miles Cary, "of Ceelys," as he styles himself, and which I then transcribed. The then clerk of the court offered to permit me to appropriate both these wills, but I considered such a pillaging of the public archives as indefensible in me (though a direct descendant of the testator), as it was in the Yankees, whom we have so deservedly castigated ever since the war for their wholesale pilfering.

I rode to "Ceelys," on the banks of the James, three or four miles from Hampton, to visit the mansion so long the residence of my ancestors. The whole estate, containing some 2,000 acres in Colonel Cary's time, lay along the river and adjoined the present Newport News. It was then occupied by a settlement of negro squatters, a section of "Butler's contrabands." There was scarce a vestige of the old mansion remaining—the very foundations were obliterated—not a tree left standing, and the garden which once ran in terraces to the river's edge, now a wilderness of weeds. I found the dispossessed proprietor, a young Mr. Smith, quartered in a most primitive shanty on the edge of the estate, almost despairing of ever enforcing his rights and ejecting the darkies, but still awaiting with what patience he might, the outrageous dilatory proceedings of the reconstruction period. Mr. Smith informed me that the negroes after burning the fine old brick mansion to the ground, had entirely dismantled its walls, using them for the chimneys of their hovels. The original building was of large dimensions, two stories, with wings. Its age had been discovered by his father, who, on removing the portico to make some repairs, had found the figures 1706 on the lintel. The records of Elizabeth City inform us that the nucleus of the estate called "Ceelys" consisted of two tracts of 250 acres each, at the mouth of Saltford creek, on the banks of James river, which were acquired by Colonel William Wilson in 1691 and 1695 from one Thomas Ceely—doubtless a son of that Major Thomas Ceely, who represented Warwick county in the House of Burgesses from 1629 to 1639. Colonel Wilson was for many years the presiding justice and most prominent personage of Elizabeth City county, being long the Royal Naval officer of the lower James, and a very wealthy planter. He it was who built Ceelys in 1706. He died in 1713, but his will was doubtless recorded in the General Court, whose archives were destroyed in the conflagration of 1865, so that a detailed disposition of his large estate cannot now be had. His only son, Captain Willis, had died without issue in 1701. His daughter Mary (1675-1741), had first married William Roscow, with whom she lies buried under a handsome monument at Blunt Point, in Warwick. After his death, which occurred November 27, 1700, she did not long remain in weeds, but in April, 1702, commiserating the equally sad lot of a near neighbor, she bestowed her hand upon Colonel Miles Cary, of "Richneck," who had been bereaved at the same period, his wife, Mary Milner, having left him "issueless,"

as her tombstone states, October 27, 1700. And just here there is a romantic episode, which I intend writing up, growing out of the frantic proceedings of one Captain James Moody, of H. M. man of war Southampton, who madly, though a married man, disputed the hand of the fair widow with Colonel Cary. The latter, having the inside track, treated the would-be bigamist with contempt, and so overwhelmed him with ridicule, that in a bloody rage, he sailed round to Yorktown where the Governor and court were in session, and in despite the Governor's threat of irons, undertook to post Colonel Cary. The Governor and council took down the proceedings and promptly complained of his outrageous conduct, to the home government, and the reckless villain was forthwith removed to appease the indignation of the entire Colony.

Colonel Miles Cary died February 17, 1708-9, intestate, but from his tomb we learn the names of his children. To the younger of his two sons, Miles, his grandfather Wilson's estate of "Ceelys" descended, which he, dying a bachelor in 1756, willed to his only brother, Colonel Wilson Cary, of "Richneck." The latter, however, must also have inherited lands in Elizabeth City from his grandfather, as in 1751 (see Palmer's State Papers, I, 247) he was lieutenant of the county. He undoubtedly became a resident of the county from the date of his appointment in 1726 to the lucrative post of Naval Officer of the Lower James, which he held for thirty-five years or more. His patrimonial estate of "Richneck," over 4,000 acres, lay in the county of Warwick, some twenty miles from Hampton and about three from the Court House. When I visited it in 1868 the mansion was a pile of ruins, though from the remains of the walls still standing, I could estimate its former extent. It was a long-fronted, two storied brick building, with the usual adjacent outhouses, and must have been very commodious. The tradition that I gathered from some of the oldest inhabitants at the Court House, was that the House of Burgesses had sat there several sessions after the burning of the State edifices at Jamestown, and before the completion of the capitol at Williamsburg. These gentlemen informed me that the mansion had been wantonly destroyed after the cessation of hostilities in 1865, by the troops of General French on retiring from that section of Virginia.

Colonel Wilson Cary was born in 1703, the exact date cannot now be ascertained, owing to the destruction of the family archives at Carysbrooke. He was educated at William and Mary and at Trinity College, Cambridge. This is shown by an autograph inscription to that effect on the title pages of a number of the books of his once extensive library, about 250 volumes of which I still possess. I was in England in 1867 and on one occasion had the pleasure of dining in Trinity Hall with the dons, and the librarian, Mr. W. Aldis Wright, kindly made me the following extract from the college admission book, viz: "June 30, 1721, Admissus WILSON CARY, peus an. nat. 18, filius de MILES CARY, de

Virginia in India Occidentali, e collegio Gulielmi et Mariae in eadem terrâ." His marriage occurred before January 20, 1728-9, as is shown by a York county deed made at that date between "Wilson Cary, of the county of Elizabeth City, Gent., and William Nelson, of York Co., Merchant," Cary conveying lots twelve and eighteen in the town of York, "formerly sold & conveyed by the trustees of the town land unto Miles Cary of the Co. of Warwick, Gent., father of the said Wilson Cary, &c., * * and free from all right of dower of Mary, late relict of the aforesaid Miles Cary, Gent., dec'd, and of Sarah, now the wife of the said Wilson Cary, if she should happen to survive." Now this lady did happen to survive until 1783, when she died between the 1st and 6th day of September, as I learn from a letter of Edmund Randolph (who married her granddaughter) to Bryan Fairfax (her son-in-law). But her maiden name has eluded all my efforts to ascertain it. I am, however, very strongly inclined to the conclusion that she was a scion of the long extinct family of Pate, of Gloucester. Richard Pate had patented as early as 1650, 1140 acres on Poropotanck creek, and was Burgess of Gloucester in 1653. Administration on his estate was granted to his nephew, John Pate, in 1657. This John Pate, Henning records as "added to the Commission of Gloucester in 1660" (II, 15), and the only extant volume of the General Court proceedings shows that he was "admitted & sworn one of ye Counsell of State of this Colony November 20, 1671." In this volume it is further stated that at a court held November 8, 1672, "Coll'll John Pate, Esq'r, dyeing possesst of a considerable estate in this country, left a widow out of this country, and Mr. Thomas Pate, brother's son to the said Pate, dec'd, appears and petitions for administration on his said Unkle's estate, which is accordingly granted him," whereupon the said Pate furnished as his securities Major Richard Lee and Captain John Armistead. This was the Major Thomas Pate, of Petsworth parish, Gloucester, at whose house Nathaniel Bacon, the rebel, died in October, 1676, being buried in the bed of Poropotanck to prevent Berkeley from hanging his corpse on the gibbet. The records of Gloucester having been destroyed in 1820, it is difficult to trace the descendants of this family, but Major Thomas Pate seems to have left at least two sons, John and Mathew. In 1715, one John Wills patents "130 acres in Gloucester, bounded by the main creek of Poropotank, adjoining a tract, devised to said Wills by *Mr. John Pate* in his last will." This John Pate is possibly the father of Mrs. Wilson Cary. I have in my library several volumes bearing the autograph "John Pate, 1706," on the title page above that of Colonel Wilson Cary (possibly his son-in-law), and to increase the probabilities, I would add that I have also a volume showing in like manner the signature of Colonel Thomas Milner, and beneath it that of *his* son-in-law, Colonel Miles Cary. Now Colonel Wilson Cary in his will devises to his son lands lying on both sides of Poropotank, in the counties of Gloucester and

King and Queen. These Gloucester lands it is true, may have been subsequent purchases, and thus my theory that Colonel Cary acquired them through marriage might be untenable, still there is nothing to show that Miles Cary may not have been induced to invest in these very lands by the fact of his elder brother already having acquired property in Gloucester by marriage. However this may be, there certainly had been intermarriages between the *Cary*, *Pate* and *Wills* families. Mr. Miles Cary Wills was the general manager of the Carysbrooke estate.

Colonel Wilson Cary had issue by this unknown wife Sarah, four daughters and one son, vizt: 1. *Sarah Cary* (1730-1811 $\frac{1}{2}$), who in a letter of December 12, 1802, to her nephew, Thomas 9th Lord Fairfax, states her age as then seventy-two. She married, December 12, 1748, George William Fairfax, heir apparent to the Barony of Fairfax, of Cameron (and eldest son of Colonel William Fairfax, President of the council. In a letter to his cousin Robert, afterward 7th Lord Fairfax, George refers to his approaching marriage: "Attending here (Williamsburg) on the General Assembly I have had several opportunities of visiting Miss Cary, a daughter of Colonel Wilson Cary, and finding her amiable person to answer all the favorable reports made, I addressed myself, and having obtained the young lady's and her parents' consent, we are to be married on the 17th instant. Colo. Cary wears the same coat of arms as the Lord Hunsdon." This couple died at Bath, England, without issue, he in 1787, she in 1811. 2. *Mary Cary* (173 $\frac{3}{8}$ -1781), married, in 1754, Edward Ambler, of Jamestown (1732-1768 $\frac{1}{8}$), leaving three children: 1. Edward (1758-75, *s. p.*); 2. Sarah (1760-82), married, 1779, William Hartwell Macon; 3. Colonel John Ambler, of Jamestown (1762-1836), ancestor of all the name in Virginia. 3. *Colonel Wilson Miles Cary* (173 $\frac{3}{8}$ -1817 $\frac{1}{8}$), of Ceelys and Carysbrooke, married, 1759 $\frac{5}{8}$, Sarah Blair (1739-1799 $\frac{3}{8}$), daughter of Honorable John Blair, President of council, &c., who had issue: 1. Wilson, of Richneck (1760-93); 2. Sally (1762-79), married, 1778, Captain Thomas Nelson (son of Secretary Nelson), an officer on General Washington's staff; 3. Mary Monro (1764-1836), married, 1787 $\frac{1}{2}$, William S. Peachy; 4. Miles, 1766? (see *Virginia Gazette*, April 21, 1774); 5. Elizabeth Blair, 1770? married, 1796 $\frac{3}{8}$, her first cousin, Ferdinando Fairfax. 4. *Anne Cary* (1735-1786 $\frac{1}{2}$), married, 1751, Colonel Robert Carter Nicholas (1728 $\frac{3}{8}$ -1780 $\frac{8}{8}$), they had issue: 1. Sarah, born 1752, married John Hatley Norton; 2. Elizabeth (1753 $\frac{1}{8}$ -1810 $\frac{3}{8}$), married, 1776, Edmund Randolph, Governor of Virginia, Attorney-General U. S.; 3. Colonel George (1754-99), of Kentucky; 4. John, of Genesee, N. Y. (1756?-1819 $\frac{1}{8}$); 5. Colonel Wilson Cary, M. C., Governor of Virginia, &c. (1761 $\frac{1}{8}$ -1820 $\frac{1}{8}$); 6. Judith, 1765 $\frac{5}{8}$, died young; 7. Lewis, of Albemarle (1766-1840); 8. Robert, 1768 $\frac{3}{8}$, died young; 9. Mary, born 1772? died unmarried; 10. Judge Philip Norborne (1775-1849 $\frac{3}{8}$); 5. *Elizabeth Cary* (1738-1778), married, 1759, Bryan, 8th Lord Fairfax, of Cameron (1736 $\frac{3}{8}$ -1802 $\frac{3}{8}$), and had issue: 1. Sally (1760-*ante* 1779); 2.

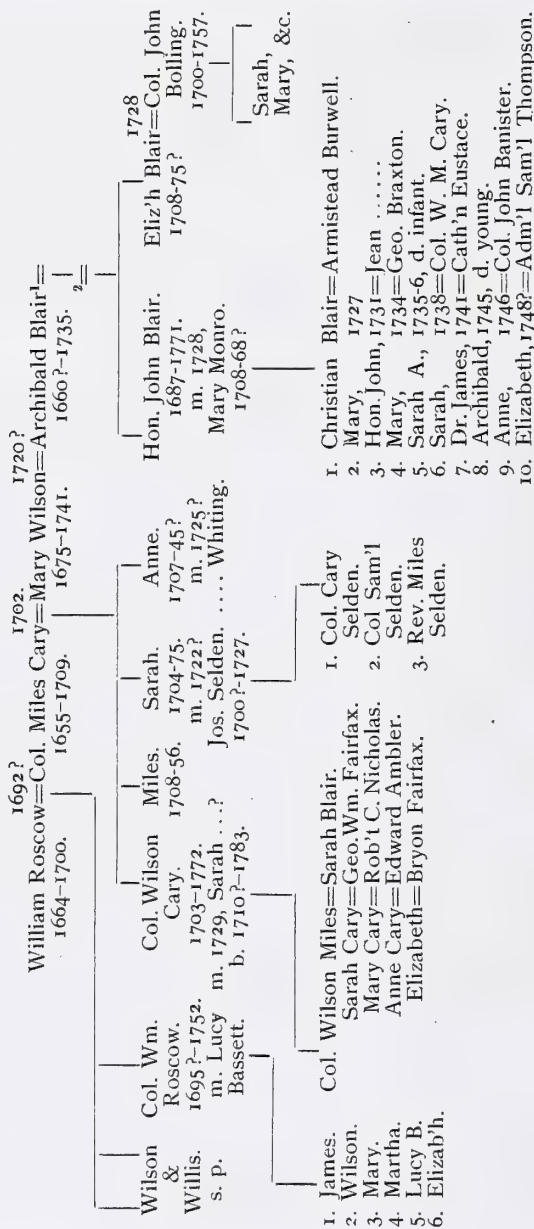
Thomas, 9th Lord (1762-1846 $\frac{4}{5}$); 3. William (1765, died about 1782); 4. Ferdinando (1766?-1820 $\frac{9}{11}$), married, 1796, his cousin, Elizabeth Blair Cary; 5. Robert (living 1787 but died young); 6. Henry, died infant; 7. Elizabeth (1770?), married Rev. David Griffith.

Colonel Cary's sister Mary (1704-1775), married, about 1720, Joseph Selden, of Elizabeth City, who died 1727, leaving three sons: 1. Colonel Cary Selden, of Buckroe, Elizabeth City, born about 1723, and married Elizabeth Jennings, and had one surviving son, Dr. Wilson Cary Selden (1761-1835), of Loudoun; 2. Colonel Samuel Selden, of Selvington, Stafford county, born 1725? whose only son, Colonel Cary, died *s. p.* in 1822; 3. Rev. Miles Selden (1726?-1785 $\frac{3}{11}$), married, about 1747, Rebecca Cary, sister of Judge Richard Cary, one of Colonel Cary's executors, and left issue, five sons and three daughters.

Mrs. Anne Whiting, Colonel Cary's second sister, was born about 1706, and married, about 1724, a Whiting, of Gloucester, and apparently died *s. p.* The name of her husband & his relationship to *Colonel Henry Whiting*, mentioned in the will, have baffled my research. She had died before the date of Colonel John Bolling's will in 1749, which mentions legacies to his daughters Mary and Sarah, "left by their Aunt Whiting's will."

Colonel Cary names as one of his executors "my kinsman, *Richard Cary, of Warwick*," afterwards Judge of admiralty and of the general court, who was born about 1730 and died November 13, 1789, and more than once had represented Warwick in the House of Burgesses. He had been bred to his profession in the school of the county clerk's office, he himself, his father and his grandfather before him having succeeded one another almost as hereditary clerks of Warwick ever since the latter end of the seventeenth century. He was a cousin of the testator, but many degrees removed, being the second son of Major Miles Cary, of Peartree Hall, by Hannah Armistead, and the grandson of "Mr. Miles Cary, Junr.," as he is styled in the records, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Cocke. This latter *Miles* is mentioned by the Quaker Story who visited Warwick in 1699 and 1706, as "Secretary of the County," who with his brother *Thomas*, had become converts. They were undoubtedly the sons of Major Thomas Cary (1647-80?), uncle of Colonel Wilson Cary of Ceelys.

The relationship or connection of some of the parties mentioned in Colonel Cary's will is set forth in the subjoined table:



I send you these items taken from my Cary genealogy, thinking that possibly you might wish to make some comments upon the various parties mentioned in the will. My Cary material is very voluminous. I could give you, if you should desire it, some articles on the Virginia Fairfaxes. I suppose, in fact, I know, there is no one so accurately posted on their genealogy as myself.

[Below are appended an abstract of the will of Miles Cary and a copy of the will of his brother, Wilson Cary, both of which are on record in Elizabeth City county—EDITOR.]

WILL OF MILES CARY, of Ceelys, Elizabeth City county: body to be buried at Rich Neck. Legacies to sister Mary Selden, nephew Cary Selden, brother Wilson Cary, nephew Samuel Selden, nephew Miles Selden, niece Sarah Fairfax, neice Mary Cary, niece Ann Nicholas, niece Elizabeth Cary, nephew Wilson Miles Cary, brother Wilson Cary (among other things, land "bought of my brother, William Roscow, deceased"); gives money to buy land for James Roscow, son of said William; to nephew Wilson Roscow. Dated October 11, 1752, no date of probate.

[TO BE CONCLUDED.]

FARRAR, TOWLES, ESKRIDGE, &c.—The continuation of these genealogies is unavoidably postponed until the October number.

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

DAVIS STOCKTON came from the north of Ireland; settled first in Lancaster county, Pa., from there went to Albemarle county, Va., and patented lands in 1739. He and his wife, Sarah, had children: Richard, Samuel, William and Thomas, and daughter Hannah, who married Adam Goudyloch. Can any one give information concerning Davis Stockton's parentage and the name of his wife and her parentage, and any colonial service that he or her performed. He died in Albemarle county in 1769, possessed of large tracts of land in that county, adjoining those of Adam Goudyloch, his son-in-law.

MRS. J. G. P.

WOOLFOLK—LEWIS.—I should like to inquire through your query column, genealogical department, for information concerning the Woolfolk and Lewis families of Virginia. John Woolfolk, of Spotsylvania county, Va., married Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Waller Lewis, who married Sarah Lewis, daughter of Colonel Robert Lewis, of Albemarle

county. Colonel Robert was a son of Colonel John Lewis, of "Warner Hall," who married Elizabeth Warner, a sister to General Washington's grandmother. Waller Lewis was the 9th child of Zachary Lewis, of Spotsylvania county, who married Mary, daughter of Colonel John Waller. I am particularly anxious to find out the names of Waller Lewis' children and who they married. His daughter, Elizabeth, married our great-grandfather, John Woolfolk, about the year 1791, but I do not know the *exact* date of their marriage, and would be under many obligations to any one who could give me any information concerning their marriage. Where and when it was solemnized? John Woolfolk was born September 9, 1762, and served throughout the Revolutionary war; then married Elizabeth Lewis and lived in Spotsylvania county, Va., until 1811, when they moved to Christian county, Ky., where she died, and he moved to Boone county, Mo., and died October 11, 1843. Hoping to obtain some assistance by inserting a query in this most estimable magazine, I am most sincerely,

MRS. R. T. TANDY,

Box 895, Columbia, Mo.

CAPTAIN JAMES ARMSTRONG, OF LEE'S LEGION.—When and where was James Armstrong, Captain of cavalry in the — Legion of "Light-Horse Harry" Lee, born, and who were his parents? It would appear from the statement of Alexander Garden in *Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War*, that he was either a native of Ireland or of Irish descent. He entered the Legion from Pennsylvania, and at the close of the war became a member of the Society of the Cincinnati of that State. It is thought that he settled in Virginia (or possibly the Carolinas), and that he had a family. I wish also to know the date and place of his death. Major Garden, in his history (Charleston, S. C., 1822), says of him: "that ever high in the esteem and affection of his associates, admired and respected in every society, he lived beloved, and died lamented." Colonel Lee and others have left vivid accounts of the extraordinary bravery and humanity of this officer. Should this query come to the notice of any of his descendants or others who may know anything in regard to James Armstrong, they will confer a great favor by writing to me, care of this magazine.

F. C. COCHRAN.

HERNDON.—Wanted: Information in regard to the Herndon family, a genealogy of which is being compiled for this magazine.

Information also wanted in regard to the following families: Brodie, Strachan, Hull, Gaskins, Hansbrough, Myers and Finney.

JOHN W. HERNDON.

919 Prince street, Alexandria, Va.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

“Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society.” Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| <p>The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.</p> <p>Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.</p> | 8.00 |
| <p>The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.</p> <p>Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, <i>fac-simile</i> of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.</p> | 5.50 |
| <p>Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.</p> <p>Pages xxi-247. Contains <i>fac-simile</i> of plan of "King William's Town."</p> | 2.50 |
| <p>Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.</p> <p>Pages viii-374.</p> | 2.50 |
| <p>Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.</p> <p>Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.</p> | 5.00 |
| <p>The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.</p> <p>Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.</p> | 5.00 |

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2.50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5.0

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded;

Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Lewis and his wife; A Persuasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued; Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Talvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yamassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meririn Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 47 iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5.00

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter: Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5.00

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication. The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication. PROF. EDWARD CHANNING, Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history. WORTHINGTON C. FORD, Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interests of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination. JAMES SCHOULER, Author of "History of United States."

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

CAPITAL, \$600,000.

SURPLUS FUND, \$400,000..

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't.

JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.

H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DE-
POSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS,
CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS
at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at
prices varying from \$5 to \$20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange
at market price.

apl.1901-12

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't. JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier..

Capital, \$200,000.

Surplus, \$330,000.

Undivided Profits, \$75,000.

UNITED STATES, CITY & STATE DEPOSITORY.

Merchants National Bank,

No. 1754.

RICHMOND, VA.

STATEMENT, JUNE 30th, 1900.

ASSETS.

Time and Demand Loans.....	\$1,274,760 67
Real Estate, Fixtures, &c	65,744 52
5% Redemption Fund.....	10,000 00
United States Bonds.....	1,001,600 00
Miscellaneous Bonds	376,603 33
Due from Banks and Bankers.....	658,421 51
Cash.....	398,063 97

\$3,785,194 00

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock.....	\$ 200,000 00
Surplus and Undivided Profits.....	375,737 58
Circulation	180,850 00
Deposits.....	2,993,554 81
Premium Account.....	35,051 61

\$3,785,194 00

Business Paper Discounted for customers on favorable terms. A specialty made of
Collections in Virginia, West Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina. Daily
and direct communication with over three-fourths of the banking points in Virginia.

Being the largest Depository for Banks between Baltimore and New Orleans, this Bank
offers superior facilities for direct and quick collections.

Correspondence solicited. We would like to have your business.

[ja.'or-12

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.
ap. 1901-1 yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

Medical College of Virginia.

The Sixty-Fourth Session will commence October 1, 1901.

Medical graded course four years.....	\$65 per session.
Dental graded course three years.....	\$65 per session.
Pharmaceutical course two years.....	\$60 per session.

For further particulars address

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,
ap. 1901-2t. RICHMOND, VA.

BEST PRICES.

FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,

WATCHES, JEWELRY,

STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Opticist's Rx's Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,

a-1901-1 yr.

731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s.—post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

Cash Paid for Autograph Letters, MANUSCRIPTS, HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS, PRINTED PIECES, WAR ENVELOPES, ETC.,

RELATING TO THE CIVIL WAR.

Also, for older papers and letters of Colonial and Revolutionary times.
Will buy single specimens or large collections at liberal prices for spot cash.

Whatever you have or know of write description to me, and I will respond promptly.

W. E. BENJAMIN,
ap.1901-3t. 22 W. 33d Street, New York City.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000

W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.
ap.1901-1y.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character, at the following rates:

	1 Page.	½ Page.	¼ Page.	¼ Page.
1 time.....	\$10.00	\$ 7 50	\$ 5.00	\$ 3.00
2 "	15.00	10 00	7 50	4.50
3 "	20.00	12.50	10.00	6.00
4 "	25.00	15.00	12.50	7 50

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

	PAGE.
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	I
Norfolk Aldermen and the Human Rights and the Emancipator...	11
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	11
Marriages Solemnized by the Rev'd Anthony Walke.....	17
My Mother.....	24
Lower Norfolk County Libraries.....	33
Price of Pork in 1780.....	36
Swiss Settlers.....	37
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	39
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1859.....	41
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	46
Captain William Carver.....	48
A List of Marriages Solemnized by the Rev'd Anthony Walke....	50
My Mother.....	56
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	61
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	64
A Tailor's Bill, 1795	69
For the Daughters of the Revolution.....	69
Marriages Performed by the Rev'd Joshua Lawrence.....	71
Taxable Property in Norfolk County in 1784.....	74
Marriages Performed by the Revs. Wm. Morriss and James Dawley,	75
My Mother.....	79
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	83
Grace Sherwood, Virginia Witch.....	88
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	94
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	95
A Doctors Bill, 1772.....	98
Harp and Piano Owners, Portsmouth, 1855.	98
Marriages Performed by the Rev'd Wm. Dawley.....	100
Norfolk Theatres of the Olden Time.....	102
Marriages Performed by the Rev. Charles Henley.....	103
Books for Sale.....	107
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860	109
Baptist Church, Princess Anne County, 1764.....	113
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1798.....	116
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	120
Marriages Performed by the Rev. William Dawley.....	129
My Mother.....	132
Sewing Bill, 1774.....	138
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	139
A wagon for the Army.....	142
Education.....	142

THE ANTIQUARY appears in four parts.

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,
RICHMOND, VA. Price 50 cents.

ap.1901-1917.

A History of Albemarle County in Virginia.

By Rev. EDGAR WOODS, Charlottesville.

CONTENTS.

- Chap. I. Early Patents, Organization, First Business of Court, Roads, Population, Wolves.
- Chap. II. Topography, Names, Game, County Divisions, Loss of Records, Founding of Charlottesville, Revolution, Confiscations.
- Chap. III. Letitia Shelby, Gen. George Rogers Clark, Thomas Inglis, John Doyle, Depreciated Money, Consequence of the War, License to Marry, Migrations, Iron Manufacture, Town-making, Benj. Franklin, John Blair, Roads and Turnpikes, Bridges.
- Chap. IV. Court Business, Capital Punishment, Dr. James Hopkins, Dr. John Gilmer, George Poindexter, Virginia Magistracy, Courts, Court-House Building, Rivanna Navigation Company, Education, University of Virginia.
- Chap. V. War of 1812, Map of Virginia, Scottsville, Newspapers, Societies, Visit of Lafayette, Charlottesville Seventy Years Ago, Banks, Gambling, Keeping the Peace, Andrew Hart, Hudson Sprouse, Peter Ware, Prof. I. A. G. Davis, John S. Mosby, Railroads, Civil War, Reconstruction.
- Chap. VI. Early Churches.
- Chap. VII. Families—
Noticing those of Abell, Alphin, Anderson, Ballard, Barclay, Barksdale, Bibb, Bishop, Black, Bowcock, Bowen, Bramham, Brand, Brockman, Brooks, Brown, Burch, Burnley, Buster, Carr, Carter, Clark, Clarkson, Cochran, Cocke, Cole, Coles, Craven, Dabney, Davis, Dawson, Dedman, Dickerson, Dollins, Douglass, Dowell, Duke, Dunkum, Durrett, Dyer, Eades, Early, Eubank, Everette, Fagg, Farish Farrar, Ficklin, Field, Fitch, Fretwell, Fry, Garnet, Garland, Garrett, Garth, Gentry, Gilmer, Gooch, Goodman, Goolsby, Gordon, Goss, Grayson, Hamner, Hancock, Hardin, Harper, Harris, Hart, Harvey, Hays, Henderson, Hening, Hopkins, Hudson, Hughes, Irvin, Jameson, Jarman, Jefferson, Jones, Jouet, Kerr, Key, Kinkead, Kinsolving, Leake, Levy, Lewis, Lindsay, Lynch, McGehee, McKennie, Macon, Magruder, Marks, Martin, Massie, Maupin, Maury, Mays, Meriwether, Michie, Mills, Minor, Monroe, Moon, Moore, Moorman, Morris, Neilson, Nelson, Nicholas, Norris, Old, Oldeam, Page, Patrick Perry, Peyton, Phillips, Pilson, Piper, Price, Quarles, Railey, Ramsey, Randolph, Rea, Rives, Rodes, Rogers, Sampson, Schenk, Scott, Shelton, Simms, Smith, Southall, Sowell, Staples, Stevenson, Stockton, Suddarth, Sumter, Sutherland, Taylor, Terrell, Thomas, Thompson, Thurman, Timberlake, Tompkins, Tooley, Turner, Twyman, Waddell, Walker, Wallace, Watson, Watts, Wayt, Wertenbaker, Wheeler, White, Wingfield, Winn, Wood, Woods, Woodson, Yancey, Yergain, Hebrews, Italians and French.

With an appendix containing: 1, Call to Rev. Samuel Black in 1747; 2, Company of Albemarle Rangers; 3, Companies that Marched to Williamsburg; and the Albemarle Declaration of Independence; 4, Revolutionary Soldiers of Albemarle; 5, Military Organization of County, 1794-1802; 6, County Officers; 7, Representatives in House of Burgesses and Legislature; 8, Emigrants to other States: County Necrology.

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

Anthony
Thomas Cooper p. 220 *Cal. William Watson* p. 210
Christopher Clark

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

James Parker Br. Edw Co p. 213
OF *Swago John Ewing* p. 215

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. IX—No. 2. OCTOBER, 1901.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. Letters of Wm. Byrd, 2d, of Westover, Va.....	113
2. Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries.....	130
3. Henry County from its Formation in 1776 to the end of the Eighteenth Century, <i>et seq.</i>	138
4. Diary of a Prisoner of War at Quebec, 1776.....	144
5. Papers Relating to the Administration of Gov. Nicholson, &c.....	152
6. Selections from the Campbell Papers.....	162
7. Virginia in 1637.....	170
8. Sainsbury's Abstracts and the Colonial History of Virginia.....	182
9. Notes from the Council and General Court Re- cords, 1641-1682.....	186
10. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	189
11. Genealogy Throckmorton, Robards, Towles, Adams, Eskridge, and Farrar Families.	192
12. Notes and Queries.....	206
13. Publications Received.....	223

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. IX.

OCTOBER, 1901.

No. 2.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM BYRD, 2d, OF
WESTOVER, VA.

[At "Brandon," on James river, the old seat of the Harrison family, are several small, unbound books, containing copies of letters written by Colonel William Byrd, the second, of Westover. Though a few of his letters are to be found elsewhere—there are nine originals in the collection of this Society—the copies constitute by far the greater portion of what remains. We are indebted to Mrs. Harrison, of Brandon, and to the members of her family, for permission to print the letters here given.

Of Colonel William Byrd, the author of the "Dividing Line," the "Journey to the Land of Eden," and "Trip to the Mines," the founder of Richmond and Petersburg, the collector of the largest private library in the colonies, little of a biographical character need be said here. The edition of his writings, soon to be published by Doubleday, Page & Company, of New York, will contain the only thorough and careful study of his life which has yet been made. It will be the work of Prof. J. S. Bassett, of Trinity College, Durham, N. C.

William Byrd, second of the name, son of Colonel William Byrd, of "Belvidere" and "Westover," was born March 10, 1674, and died August 26, 1744. He was a member of the

House of Burgesses, succeeded his father as Receiver-General, and was appointed to the Council in 1705. He remained a member of this body until his death, and during the latter portion of his life was President of the Council.

He was a man of great sagacity and enterprise, and besides collecting the largest private library in America, 3,500 volumes, made several interesting and valuable contributions to literature, which have been published under the title of "The Westover Manuscripts."

Colonel Byrd married, first, in 1704, Lucy, daughter and co-heiress of Colonel Daniel Parke; and secondly, Mary (born May 10, 1698, died April 28, 1771), daughter and co-heiress of Thos. Taylor, of Kensington, England. By the first marriage he had Evelyn, who died unmarried in 1737, and Wilhemina, who married Thomas Chamberlayne. By the second marriage the children were Anne, who married Charles Carter, of "Cleve;" Maria, married Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall;" Jane, married John Page, of "North End," and Colonel William, the third, of Westover.

Some small portions of the letter books at Brandon are illegible, and a few pages are missing, and in some cases the dates of letters cover the same period as those in other books, but it has not been practicable here to attempt a strictly chronological arrangement.]

(1)

To ———.

Virginia, the 20th of August, 1733.

Gentlemen:

I had your Favour by Captain Turner with my goods which came in good order according to the ship notes, except a small error in that of your apothecary, who charges me with 3 ounces of liquid Laudanum & sent none.

This is some disappointment to * * of us Quacks besides a wrong charge of 3 or 4 shillings.

It is a pleasure to me that Captain Turner has loaded his ship so soon, tho no thanks be due to me for contributing to it. You

are not [un?] acquainted with my engagements to the Alderman* (Since he has done me the honour to Publish it to all the world) & therefore you will commend me for endeavouring to get out of his clutches as soon as I can.

This is the only reason I ship no Tobacco to you this year & not any quarrel to your accounts which are equal to other peoples. A happy time may come when I shall be in condition to choose my merchants & promote your Interest more than ever. In the meanwhile if thro' the Inequity of the market I happen to *

* * * that you lose money by your ships, not even in the Instance * * pleas'd to give. For if you are desired by any Dealers here to * * * ship with their cargos you should not do it except they agree to pay you a reasonable Freight. They are to get by such * * * & therefore in Justice should not let you lose. But these being the men who ship a great deal of Tobacco, you are unwilling to disoblige them & so must charge your losses upon your own complaisance. Besides you are all Rivals in the Trade & are as jealous of one another as you would be for a mistress. You are fearfull others should be beforehand with you & so run away with the consignments. Being hurryd by such fears you hasten away your ships as if they were to fetch another Golden Fleece without regarding that thriving proverb, no more hast than good speed. If you would all agree to send your ships together to be here in March & be carefull to choose frugal and obligent Masters (such as I take Norwood to be) with orders to take Tobacco in to any body, I am confident you might be gainers at £7 a Tun, and I am sure we have had no encouragement lately to give a larger freight than that.

I have been the more particular in this subject because I believe I am writing to a man of sense who will not like the common Pack run away with the general cry that we are chargeable with their losses by shipping, when it all happens thro' their own indiscreet conduct, and we have no other hand in it but because we have no encouragement to give a larger Freight. But that ought not to be imputed to us so long as tis not their

* Micajah Perry, Alderman and Lord Mayor of London, who carried on a great trade with Virginia, and to whom Byrd was in debt.

own election whether they'll send their ships on their Terms or not. I wish you better luck another time and am, etc.

For Mr. * * *

(2)

To ———.

IN REGARD TO HIS NORTH CAROLINA LANDS.*

Virginia, the 23rd of May, 1735.

Sr:

Altho it has not been my fortune to hear from you this shipping, yet having abundant reason to thank you for your * * favours, I can't in conscience forbear thanking you for them. Mr. * * has let me know how very kind you have been in joining your * * es with his, to discomfort one unrighteous Trustee & oblige him to give * * estate into honester hands.

I find he parted with it as hardly as * * [There is some reason to believe that the foregoing is the beginning of a different letter from that which follows, and that a page of the letter book is missing.] Since your Excell'y was pleased to express yourself most obligingly with regard to the land I hold in N. Carolina, I beg you will have the Patience to suffer the true state of it to be laid before you.

After the dividing line was run between these two Governments, that of North Carolina had no other Fund to pay its Commissioners, but by allowing them to take up a certain quantity of Land, in any of part of that Province at the Quit rent of one shilling for every hundred acres, so much of these Gentlemen's Rights as amounted to 20,000 acres I purchased of them for £200 of our money, including all charges. I chose that Quantity near the mountains, about 70 miles above the highest Inhabitants and upon a plat returned and signed by the Surveyor Gen'll, obtained a Patent for it dated the 9th of December, 1728, and because I would be in no fault, I paid my Quit rents punctually as long as your officers would please to receive them.

This, Sir, is the naked truth of my case, as Col. Moseley can

* It was a visit to these lands which Col. Byrd has described in his "Journey to the Land of Eden."

witness for me, and I think all mankind will acquit me of the least shadow of Fraud & collusion. Nor can any cavil be rais'd against me unless it be that my Bounds were not completely mark'd before the Date of the Patent. But this surely can be no equitable objection, considering the great Distance, and the rather because the Land being included within straight lines of determinate distances, the Bounds as well as Quantity of Acres were mathematically ascertained. However, to prevent any future Grant from encroaching upon me I have since taken the trouble to carry up the best surveyor I could get and caused my Bounds to be completely marked and measured.

I have been told by some, indeed, that the Governor of that Province had a Private Instruction from the Lords Proprietors directing that no Land in Albemarle county should be granted at a less Rent than two shillings the hundred acres. For this, Sir, I beg leave to answer two things, first, that this could not be supposed to mean the Lands up to the Mountains, which lying a vast way above the Inhabitants, needed the greatest encouragement for People to take it up to guard the Frontiers towards the Indians; and secondly, supposing it to carry the strictest sence it could amount to no more than a private direction from their Lord to their Governor, for the breach of which he only was answerable. Nor can his not observing it make any Patent void that was granted according to the Terms of his Commission which is publick for every one to take notice of, whereas Instructions are private for the Governor's particular use. Neither can the Lords Proprietors be deceived in their Grant as the King may, no more than any other subject, but their commission must have the same effect as a Power of Attorney, which makes every Act valid that is done according to that Power, let the Attorney have what private Instruction he pleases, and were every act of a Governor to be void that is not done exactly according to His Instructions, even in the King's case, it would breed infinite confusion, and no man would know what to depend upon. Besides when Lands have been granted to persons who deserved well of the Lords Proprietors by some publick service, it would alter the case very much in favour of the Grantees.

It will likewise, I hope, be reason'd some merit if I endeavour

to settle a good number of Foreign Protestants upon that Land, not only to guard the Frontiers but also to lead the way in severall useful Improvements. I expect a small colony over the latter end of this year, haveing received a letter from a Swiss gentleman to that effect. With this view I made another entry in your Government for 5,000 acres more, which I will go up and survey as soon as the weather will permit, in order to obtain a Patent.

I would not presume to advise where I am not called upon to do it, but certainly the Easier Terms your Lands are Granted upon, the more will be granted and the more People will remove thither. But if the conditions be as hard there, or harder than in the other Colonys, men will stay where they are rather than be at the trouble of removing for no advantage. The Lord Baltimore finds this to be true by wofull experience.

(3.)

To Mr. C. Smith.

Virginia, the 23rd of August, 1735.

Sir:

I cannot recollect that any thing remains unanswered of your Letters, so that I have little to say besides my Hearty commendations. However there is one thing I must tell you by way of acknowledgement that the Accounts you sent me are the best I have had this year and if you can guess to whom I am in Debt, theirs are much the worst. The mysterys in Trade are as great as those in Religion, or else 3 or 4 short crops to People of common understanding should afford some hopes of keeping the market at least where it was and not let it sink to nothing. What comes home this shipping will be moderate in Quantity and what is now in hand will be much loss by reason of the great want of Plants in the Spring and the perpetual Rains we have had ever since. Thus if the scarcity of a commodity will not raise the value of it I will depend no longer on old musty maxims and direct my judgment hereafter not to the Merchandise but by those that manage it.

My invoice I sent by Capt. Bolling who I hope is with you before this day. It is much as was last year but least I should

out run the neat proceeds of my Tobacco, I have inclosed a note upon Mr. Lamport of a Small Ballance he owes me. The nine hhd. I troubled you with by Capt. Bowlling is all stemmed, and I hope is so well condition'd that with your good conduct will yield a living Price. What effect a war may have upon our Trade God knows, it seems to threaten you very hard, and without some happy Turn to the Emperour's affairs it would be unavoidable. God Almighty who governs the world will order every thing for the best and turn the councils of those that disturb mankind (like those of Achitophell) into Folly. I heartily wish you health and Happiness, and am Sir, &c.

For Mr. C. Smith.

(4.)

To Mr. Otway.*

Virginia, the 6th of October, 1735.

Dear Sir:

I flattered you in my last that you would be safe from any more of my Persecutions this year, but there is no such thing as being secure against the Importunities of those that love us. Our Friend the wandering Jew† once more embarking for your happy Island I can't suffer him to wait upon you without his Credentials. Since I wrote last I have been entertained with your favour of the 28th of May, and can tell you with no small delight that I believe none of your kind epistles have miscarried. And the reason I received them no sooner was not thro' the neglect of my Friend, Mr. Hanbury, but because our ships made a round about voyage which made it late before they arrived. I hope they got so little by it last year that they will come a straiter course to us the next. Your rigorous proceedings with regard to our common Interest are beyond what one might expect from an invalide, and I wish the Fatigue of it has not made you worse. You have my hearty thanks for the gen-

* Francis Otway, a colonel in the English army, who had married a Miss Taylor, sister of the second wife of Colonel Byrd.

† An acquaintance so nick-named, who is frequently mentioned in these letters.

erous Pains you have taken and I think you have dispatched abundance of Business in a little Time, though not so much as a young gentleman of my acquaintance who hurried himself with a Wife & a child and burried 2 Jointured Widdows in the space of 6 weeks. This was losing no time and I defy you with all your alertness to do the latter Half in as many months. When old Satan owes a man a spite he heaps one misfortune on the back of another. Thus our poor Brother Hayes amidst his other misfortunes is in for another thousand Pounds for having too good an opinion of his Steward. You will answer for me, I had more unlucky Forebodings about that unrighteous Fellow, upon the belief that a Gentlemen can't easily be undone without the help of his Intendant.

A very honest man that Richard Farwell, Esq., to refuse delivering up our Papers when detaining them can do him no other good than to gratify his malice. He certainly has villainy in the very grain of Him, and had he but courage suitable to the Crookedness of his Principles he would be as dangerous as the renowned Gregory. What a Burlesque upon justice to make such a Fellow a magistrate. It seems as preposterous in my Lord Chancellor to dishonor the Commission of the Peace in such instance, as it is in the Rt. Reverend the Bishops to admit so many Reprobates into Holy Orders.

When People are Righteous and Reasonable like our dear mamma* how happy it is they are never given to change. I find She sticks firm to her Principles and preserves her Sweet Temper to the End. You may as well take a little Soap and Sand to scrub an Etheopian White, or to fetch out the Stains of a Damsel's Reputation as endeavour to bring that perverse gentlewoman to reason. In any ones opinion but her own she might be glad to come off with paying the £800 which in her great Prudence she fetcht out of the Housekeeping and think us very dutyfull children for not pushing the Dispute any further. But we are not to expect the Reward of our peaceable Disposition from Her. I am only sorry you have to do with Persons who are so blinded with their

*The person referred to was Mrs. Taylor, widow of Thomas Taylor, of Kensington, England, mother of the second Mrs. Byrd. She seems to have given the family great trouble in recovering their share of the estate.

passions that they wont see when they are well offered. God send your trip to Scarbrough may restore that precious health which is so valuable to your Family and your Friends. And if those healing Springs should make you well I shall think they deserve all the Himms & Panygericks which the Poets have lately lavished upon them. Nay upon so pleasing a Provocation I should almost venture to bestride Pegasus myself and renew my acquaintance with the muses which like some other of my good Friends I fear have forgot us.

But Pray good sir what may the Distemper be that provokes you to make all those experiments? Doth any thing affect your Head, your Stomach, or your Liver, or doth your Blood circulate too Sluggishly? Do your spirits run low or flutter about your Heart? If you have any of these complaints pray try what Ginseng that Plant of Life can do for you. I have with great difficulty procured an ounce of it which this gentleman will deliver safe to you and the best way of taking it is after the following manner:

Divide the ounce into seven equal parts and cut each part very small before you use it. Put into a Small Silver Tea pot and having poured boiling water upon it cover it close and let it Simmer gently over live coals till the third part of the water be consumed, with what remain fill a large coffee cup and drink it early in the morning Sweetened with sugar candy. At night boil the same over again but let it stand longer over the Fire, to draw out all the Virtue and drink it just as you step into bed. Continue this for seven days till you have taken the whole ounce, living temperately all the while and riding out every day * * *

I wish you may be recovered perfectly before this Remedy comes but tho' you be, take it to make your Health more boistrous, and if it prove any Benefit to you or any pleasure to my Sister, 'twill all the same time be a great Joy to Dear Sir, etc.

To Mr. Otway.

(5)

TO MRS. OTWAY.

Virginia, the 2nd of Octob'r, 1735.

All the Dudgeon I had conceived for my Dear Sister's Si-

lence vanisht at the sight of 2 of her letters just as a lover's despair dies when Saccarissa vouchsafes to smile, or just as Spowsy's Tears dry up as soon as she has gained her point of tender hearted Miky.

Her last favour dated in May came to hand so lately that the pleasure of it dwells still upon my mind, upon recollection I am perswaded some of your Billets have lost their way since you trusted them to my esteemed friend Mr. Hanbury. He is a careful man & believes it is his interest to oblige me, which is Surest Hold we can have of Persons of his perswasion.

The account you are so good as to give me of your engaging little Poppets talleys exactly with what I receive from other people. I need therefore make no allowance for a mother's fondness, nor insult you with that unmannerly Fable with which Esop us'd to rebuke Maternal Partiality to their own dear Offspring. Both Norwood and the Wandering Jew say enough of your young Gentlemen to convince me that even a tender mother may be a faithful Historian, 'tho she speaks of the delights of her eyes and the Idol of her Heart.

I wish with all my soul that the sattisfaction you take in your Nursery were without any alloy. It is to be feard Mr. Otway's Indisposition thrusts itself too often into your Imagination (which I know is apt to magnify every misfortune) and create no small uneasiness.

However, I hope Scarborough waters & bathing in the Sea, joind with the change of air & the exercise necessary to carry Him thither, will be the happy remedys to restore Him to his health, and if they do all this, instead of believing that some mercenary Poet or Physician has been hired to celebrate those Northern Springs, I shall give my votes that the Statue of Health be erected there, tho it should cost us one shilling in the pound more to do it.

I remember in one of my Brother's last letters he was lavish in his praises of Ward's pills & Drops & told me that in proof of his good opinion he had taken them Himself.

But he says not one word what the distemper was that urged him to so daring an experiment, tho' without doubt it must have been a desperate one to require so desperate a Remedy.

They say it works with great violence, requires the strength of one of the King of Prussia's Grenadiers to undergo it.

They mend a constitution the same way a tempest mends the air or an Earth quake the soil by throwing every thing into convulsion & whoever happens to outlive them may possibly receive some benefit, but in the mean while runs no small risque of being swallowed up or knockt on the head by such Infallible cures. I rejoice He came off with his life & wish with all my Heart that his help had been some proportion of his hazzard.

But I am puzzled how my Dear Sister will prevail with herself to let the Darling of her heart go so far without her & tarry so long. I suppose her answer will be that she can undergo anything for the advantage of one she loves. This was spoke like any Socrates and the truth is, as far as words will go, Ladys can be Philosophers, and the Clergy saints, all the difficulty is how to act up to that just saying, and practice so much self denial. Your parting doubtless was a tender scene & the tenderer because I fancy my Brother hardly ever so much as made a visit to his uncle before. However, I hope before this he has paid you for the pain of parting with the pleasure of returning to your arms, with a northern Bloom upon his cheek & a double chin for you to play with big enough to grace a Doctor of Divinity. We have sung *Te Deum* for our Honoured mother's recovery. I could just pick out of our Sister Hayes' letter enough to let us understand she was got well again. Never was character so abstract as that wherein this epistle was writ, I wanted Molly Jeffreys to help me decipher it, who is eminently gifted that way. Geometry wants a name for the odd outlandish figures she had pleased to scratch upon her paper & I must needs think she had a Chinese or Ethiopian for her master. Her Lad'p has one advantage above all other Ladys & that is she may write treason both against the King & her husband without the least Danger of being found out, all the difficulty will lye in her giving such a key to her correspondents as will make the scrawl intelligible.

Most of our family has been visited this fall with your Kentish Distemper. We have swallowed the Bark * plentifully but know not whether we should curse the Jesuits for filling our mouth

* Jesuit's bark—Peruvian bark.

with so bad a Taster, or bless them for discovering so good a medicine. Tho' whatever we say about the Jesuits we have reason to give your Drugsters & Apothecaries their just Appellation for sending us such Bark. Oftentimes it has been infused & had all the virtue drawn out of it. Now tho' this be almost as bad as murder in these worshipfull citizens, yet all the punishment I wish them is to drink a cup of their own Bark every morning after it is given back with a Clyster. I am with the best wishes in the world, my Dear Sister's, &c.

For Sister Otway.

(6)

To ———.*

Virginia, 2nd of July, 1736.

Sir:

Since the arrival of Capt. Compton I have not had the honour of your commands but my Friend Collison has lately assured me of your Health, knowing that no news would delight me so much. In pure love to Mankind I wish you the long continuance of it, even so long till you have rooted out all the abuses of the navy which were a task worth your Prudence and Integrity. The present happy Peace which I hope is now finally settled will give you more leisure to enter upon the blessed Reformation * * must confess * * * difficult undertaking, but virtue and daring to * * * amidst a corrupt Generation carried Hercules through * * * Labours.

My affairs are now a little mended with [Alder] man Perry.

I am selling off Land and negroes to stay the [sto] mach of that hungry magistrate. I had much rather incommode myself a little than continue 'n the Gripe of that usurer. I have already lessened my Debt near a Thousand Pounds and hope to wipe off the whole score in a short time.

Can nothing be done for an old Friend of Forty years acquaintance to help him at this dead Lift? I have seen you do good to others with abundance of pleasure and I believe you

* Probably Sir Charles Wager, then First Lord of the Admiralty. His portrait formerly at Westover is now at Brandon.

have had as much of that pleasure in your time as any one living. I wish I could persuade you to take a little upon my account by speaking a good word for me to your Friend S^r Robert.* I have now taken my Degrees for a Small Government having served His Majestie as one of his Council full 30 years, and 'tis a little reasonable after being so long a sharer in all the trouble of Government to come at last to taste the Profit of it. However I would be suspected by no means to desire any thing in prejudice to Mr. Gooch who is a good Governour * * * would have him removed unless it were to a better Post, and then the rewarding of his merit might encourage his successor whoever he may happen to be to tread in his steps.

I am sorry to say it, but most of the worthy Gentlemen sent to Govern in this part of the world are more inclined to represent the King's authority than they are his virtues. They are generally so intent upon making their Fortunes that they have no leisure to study the good of the People and how to make them useful to their Mother Country.

'Tis certain every one of the Colonys might wish * * * little contrivance be made more profitable to Great Britain even the spices might every one be produced in the Islands, as we find * * * happy experience that coffee is. There is no doubt but Tea would.

(7)

TO HOW AND KELSICK.

Virginia, the 7th of August, 1736.

Gentlemen:

I had your favour of the 10th of February by Capt. Skelton, with the Sale of my Tobacco, but have not laid eye on the Captain. I had also the piece of Linnen which I like very well and am sorry all my Tobo was engaged to other Ships before yours came. For this reason I can send you none at present, but must reserve that trouble to another year, & in the meanwhile pay you my Respect, that y^u may not imagine I intend to put an end to our correspondence and to convince you I mean

* Sir Robert Walpole.

to have further Dealings with you, I desire you to send me a piece of Sheeting Linnen moderately fine fr. common use, & shant fail to acknowledge the favour with some Tobacco next shipping. I am sorry for the Death of Capt'n Griffin, who seemed to be a man of worth & such can be but ill spared in these our days. I heartily wish you Success in all your affairs, & am with great truth, Gentlemen, yours, &c.

To How & Kelsick.

(8)

To ———.*

Virginia, the 10th of August, 1736.

Gentlemen:

The Errand of this letter I hope will not be unacceptable, serving to enclose Bills of Exchange amounting to four hundred and fifty-three pounds, eight shillings and six pence, which I dare say will be all paid. Besides this Remittance, Mr. Beal wrote me word that in April last he should pay you what would be due to me fr. my Divident of the last year's Rents. There will also go to you by the Burwell 12 Hogsheads of Tobacco, being all I made this year upon Pamunkey. All these adding together will I trust make up the Interest of my Debt & discharge £500 of the principal, and this, God willing, I intend to do every year till I score off the whole Summ. You have therefore, no need to threaten or be angry, which can do you no service, because you will have your money sooner by fair means than by foul, & I fancy more of it. I am Gentlemen, Your, &c.

(9)

TO MR. LAMPORT.

Virginia, the 23rd of August, 1738.

Sir:

I gave you the trouble of a letter by Capt. Norwood who I hope is safe with you long before this day. In this I let you

* Probably to the Perrys, to whom he was indebted. Professor Bassett, who is writing the life for the new edition of Byrd's works, thinks this debt was on account of the Parke estate.

into a secret why I could send you no Tobo this year, which, because it is a just reason, I hope you will think it a good one.

A time may come & very quickly too, when I may be able to renew my correspondence which is not discontinued for any exception I take to your accounts, but from a gratitude claimed by a creditor, besides 5 p. cent. Mr. Smith will waite upon you, Sr., with my note fr. the Ballance of my account, which you will be so good as to pay, Matters will then be over between us, & I hope it will have the effect of making us long friends. It shall not be my fault if it do not, fr. I shall be ready to do you any service I am able.

The crop will be exceeding short this year because of the Scarcity of plants in the Spring & the continual rains we have had ever since. Nor has this unseasonable weather been only the misfortune of our Rivers, but of the whole country and as I am told, of Maryland too.

All this will I hope happen for the best & notwithstanding the prostitutes you have among you, give a lift to a heavy * * market. What I tell you will come confirmed by all the latter Ships, else I should despair of being believed. I wish you Health & Success in your affairs, being very much, S'r, your.

For Mr. Lamport.

(10)

THE BOUNDARY OF THE NORTHERN NECK.

(A Fragment.)

A short narrative of the Proceedings of the Commissioner fr. settling the Bounds between the King & my Lord Fairfax who met at Fredericksburgh, the 25th of September, 1736.

The commission on the part of the King arrived punctually at Fredericksburg on the day appointed where they found only two of those named by the Lord Fairfax. Mr. Carter was hindered by sickness, who nevertheless came to us upon the 28th of September, and assented to all that his Collegues had agreed to. We had not been idle on account of his absence beelieving the other two had power to proceed by virtue of their majority.

In the first place

(II)

TO CAPTAIN PORFORD.

(Incomplete.)

Are very apt to use us ill and what ever they may be towards other Customers, they cheat the plantations without any Rem *
 * * I have * * with the Messrs. Bradley and Griffin as well as you. They will come Poorly off this year with their ships, as well as the rest of their Fraternity. Our crop is so short that hardly any Ships will be full and but few half full. The worthy merchants must like that Infidel Thomas, feel before they believe. We told them from all parts that little Tob^o would be made, but they lookt upon it all as a Flam and have discreetly crowded in more ships than ordinary. But they will pay dear for their Unbelief and I hope will have the modesty to take the fault upon themselves and not charge their indiscretion upon us. I trust the scarcity of our supply from hence this year and a market quite empty at home will make our poor commodity hold up its Head in spite of all the Blunders & ill management of our correspondents. If they dont exert themselves now I shall give over all hopes and sell my Tobacco in the country. I wish you would be so kind as to call upon my Friend, Mr. Catsby,* now and then to know if he has any Letter or commands for me. He is Such a Philosopher that he needs a monitor to put him in mind of his Friend. I wish you and your Family very happy and am sir, &c.

For Capt. Porford.

* Mark Catesby (1679?-1749), naturalist, author of the *Natural History of Carolina*, &c., was in America from 1710 to 1719. During this period he was frequently in Virginia, and it is he to whom Spotswood (*Letters*, II, 44), refers in speaking of a collection of seeds made by "a Gentleman now in this Country, a nephew of Mr Jekyll's, of Castle Haningham, and very curious in such things." His sister Elizabeth Catesby married Dr. William Cocke, Secretary of State of Virginia, and has many descendants, among whom the names Jekyll and Catesby have been favorite Christian names. Mr. Jasper Clayton, of Chesterfield county, has a copy of Catesby's *Natural History*, presented by him to John Clayton, the Virginia botanist, with an autograph of the author.

(12)

TO MR. OTWAY.

(Incomplete.)

At the same time demolish her Favorite Daughter. But now I make honourable mention of that Gentleman pray let me know whether he is confined in the Enchanted Castle near Fleet Ditch or whether he has liberty to trapse about in the Dirty neighbourhood of it? and if I may trouble you with another Question relating to that worthy Relation, I want to know whether he be the hopefull Progeny of the celebrated Gamester of that name who I know got a great Estate by his Industry that way, and afterwards removed into France for some time? All these particulars answer the age and education of our Dear Brother, and then his Estates being trampled under the Devil's Feet is some sign it was got over his shoulders. I have not had the pleasure of one letter from my good Friend Mr. Pratt this year, but to be revenged of Him I have wrote him two. If that wont provoke Him I will send him three next year, and all will be little enough to thank Him for the trouble he is so good as to take in our affair Pray make Him my compliments and let Him Know that I depend entirely on his generous Friendship tho he don't care to make frequent Profession of it.

So soon as I can procure a first supply of Ginseng I will send you a Tast of it. It is as hard to be found as Humility in our Sex and Constancy in the other, and the Frugal hand wherewith Providence dispenses this Noble vegetable is a proof of its excellence. On the mountains where it grows tis hard to be met with & tis as easie to propagate Chastity in that great city as it is Ginseng in a Garden. The Seed is 20 months in the Ground before it comes up and the Root ten years before it grows fit for use. All these Difficultys make it an absolute Rarity and indeed its vertues are so great that mankind is not worthy to have it in plenty.

We play the Fool * * * 50 or 60 years, what Prodigys then should we grow up to in double that time? And why should the vigour of our constitutions be lengthened out, when the odds are great, we should make a bad use of it.

I wish I could send my dear Sister a Secret to cure her aversion to writing. I beat my poor Brains about it continually, and can think of nothing more effectual than to give her a firm & fixt persuasion that her Letters make her Friends very happy. Now we will give our corporal oaths of that, if she wont take our Paroles and then if I know Her at all she is too good natured to deny Pleasure to those that Love Her, for so poor a motive as that of studying her Ease.

We are all well on this side thank God and full of wishes for the Health and Happiness of our Friends at Kensington, upon the word of your, etc.

For Brother Otway.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

Annotated List of Virginia Newspapers in the Library of the Virginia Historical Society.

NOTE.—Vol. and No. are given only of the first No. bound in each vol.

(CONTINUED)

[The present is the third section of this list. The first two were parts of a list for the entire United States which for some time past has been under compilation for the Library of Congress by Mr. Ralph M. McKenzie, a journalist and member of the Library staff, who has made this list a special undertaking. He is the author of the historical notes and prefaces in the articles on the Congressional Library. A list for the United States as a whole, without the notes and prefaces has just been issued by the Library. The notes and prefaces may form a separate volume.]

In compiling the list of papers in the Virginia Historical Society library, a slightly different plan has been adopted, in some instances, from that of Mr. McKenzie. This Society has so many odd numbers or small collections of papers bound together, that it was necessary to refer to the label of the bound volume, thus: "Va. Newspapers, No. 1," as "Va. News., No. 1," &c.

The Executive Committee of the Society has, unfortunately, found it necessary to make a rule that no one shall have access to the manuscripts or to the colonial newspapers in the collection of the Society, except members or persons introduced by members. This rule is construed liberally, and it can safely be asserted that no person to whom it is proper to entrust either manuscripts or newspapers will ever be denied the use of them.]

AMHERST.

The Amherst Enterprise. (w)

Vol. 3, No. 137, Nov. 14, 1873.

Vol. 5, No. 220, June 18, 1875.

In vol. labeled "Va. Newspapers, No. 2."

Published by T. Whitehead and Company.

ALEXANDRIA.

The Alexandria Gazette. (D)

Vol. LXXVI, No. 222, Dec. 1, 1875. "Va. Newspapers, No. 2."

Edgar Snowden, editor and proprietor. See p. 338, April *Magazine*.

BOYDTON.

Virginia Expositor and Southern Advocate. (w)

Vol. I, No. 9, May 8, 1835. "Misc. News., 1834-35."

Vol. I, No. 43, Jan. 1, 1836; numbers 44, 45, 47 (Jan. 27, 1836). "Va. News., No. 2."

C. P. Green, editor.

BUCHANAN.

Buchanan Advocate and Commercial Gazette. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 18, Dec. 23, 1835. "Va. News., No. 2."

Published by Baldwin and Stone.

CHARLOTTESVILLE.

Virginia Advocate. (w and s-w)

Vol. II, No. 29, Feb. 12, 1829.

Vol. V, No. 32, March 9, 1832.

Vol. VI, No. 2, April 13, 1832; numbers 3, 5, 7, 9, 11,
16, 17 (Aug. 3, 1832).

Vol. VII, No. 30, Oct. 26, 1832, and No. 32 (Nov. 9, 1832).

Vol. VIII, No. 29, Oct. 4, 1833; numbers 42, 47, 48, 49,
51, 52 (March 28, 1832).

Vol. IX, No. 1, April 4, 1834; numbers 2, 3, 5, 12, 29,
30, 33, 36, 40-46, 48-53 (March 27, 1834).

Vol. X, No. 4, April 24, 1835; numbers 6, 8, 18, 20 (Aug.
14, 1835).

Vol. X (s-w), No. 62, March 5, 1836; numbers 63-68, 69
(March 30, 1836).

Vol. XI, No. 1, April 2, 1836—No. 8, April 30, 1836.

Vol. XXII, No. 34, Oct. 16, 1847; numbers 35, 36, 37,
40 (Nov. 27, 1840).

In vol. labeled "Va. Miscellaneous, 1829-50."

Vol. X, No. 37, Dec. 5, 1835; numbers 38, 42, 43, 44, 45,
49, 54 (Feb. 6, 1836).

"Va. News., No. 2."

Vol. X, No. 32, Nov. 6, 1835. "Miscellaneous News-
papers, 1834-35."

In 1829 F. Carr and Company, editors and proprietors.
In March, 1832, by Cary, Watson & Co., and in October
of that year by Watson and Tompkins. In 1836 it was a
semi-weekly published by Moseley and Tompkins, who had
also been publishers in 1835. In 1840 William J. Shelton
was editor.

Jeffersonian Republican. (w)

Vol. 12, No. 608, July 8, 1847.

Vol. 13, No. 673, Oct. 7, 1847; numbers 674, 675, 677,
678, 679 (Nov. 25, 1847). "Va. Misc.,
1829-50."

Edited by James Alexander.

DANVILLE.

Danville Register. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 46, March 28, 1835. "Misc. News., 1834-35."

Jackson and Richardson, publishers.

FINCASTLE.

Fincastle Democrat. (w)

Vol. I, No. 7, Dec. 26, 1834. "Misc. News., 1834-35."

Vol. II, No. 8, Dec. 25, 1835. "Va. News., No. 2."

Vol. 1 [new series?] No. 32, April 13, 1846, and No. 34, May 1, 1846.

Vol. 2, No. 14, December 3d, 1846, numbers 15-21, 23-27, 43. "Va. Misc., 1829-50."

In December, 1834, the *Democrat* was published by Lewis Shanks, and yet in January, 1835, there is an advertisement in a paper (of which the title is missing), stating that Lewis Shanks had purchased the press of the *Fincastle Patriot*, and that after the 1st of November, succeeding, he would edit it as the *Fincastle Democrat*. In December, 1835, Barry and Cawthorn are given as publishers of the *Democrat*. In 1846 Word & Wilson, publishers.

FREDERICKSBURG.

The Virginia Herald and Fredericksburg Advertiser.

Vol. III, No. 118, Sept. 3, 1789. "Va. News., No. 3."

Published by Timothy Green.

The Virginia Herald and Fredericksburg Advertiser.

Vol. 2, No. 135, December 31, 1789. "Va. News., No. 3."

It seems improbable that two papers bearing the same name should have been published in Fredericksburg at the same time, yet the different type of the captions of the two papers, and the variation in volume and number, though the dates are not far apart, would lead to this conclusion. No name of publisher or editor is given in the paper of December 31, 1789. See April *Magazine*, p. 339.

The Political Arena. (s-w)

Vol. 2 (new series), No. 83, whole No. 187, July 6, 1830—

Vol. 3, No. 103, Sept. 9, 1831. 1 vol.

Vol. 4, No. 1, Sept. 16, 1831—No. 104, Sept. 7, 1832.
1 vol.

Vol. 5, No. 1, Sept. 11, 1832—No. 105, Sept. 13, 1833.
1 vol.

Vol. 6, No. 1, Sept. 17, 1833—No. 103, Sept. 16, 1834.
1 vol.

Vol. 6, No. 100, Sept. 6, 1834—Vol. 7, No. 103, Sept.
15, 1835. 1 vol.

Vol. 8, No. 1, September 18, 1835—No. 100, September
6, 1836. 1 vol.

Vol. 9, No. 1, September 9, 1836—Vol. 10, No. 35, De-
cember 29, 1837. 1 vol.

Vol. 10, No. 36, January 2, 1836—No. 48, December 28,
1838. 1 vol.

[The carelessness with which the old newspapers were num-
bered and dated is well known to all who have examined files.
In the volume just noted Vol. 10 is completed to No. 100, and
then another Vol. 10 begins and is carried, in the bound
volume, to No. 48.]

Vol. 10, No. 49, January 5, 1839 [but in this particular
paper erroneously dated 1838]—Vol. 11,
No. 51, December 31, 1839. 1 vol.

Vol. 11, No. 52, January 3, 1839 [error for 1840]—Vol.
11 (no number), December 25, 1840. 1
vol.

[Vol. 11 is numbered up to 70, and then the numbering ceases.]

Vol. 12, No. 1, January 1, 1841—No. 24, April 2, 1841;
Vol. 13, No. 25, April 6, 1841—No. 49,
July 2, 1841; Vol. 15, No. 50, July 9,
1841—No. 100, December 31, 1841. 1
vol.

No. 73, of Vol. 15, September 28, 1841, has been bound
in at the beginning of this volume.

The *Political Arena* throughout the period 1830-41 was
edited by William M. Blackford.

LEWISBURG (now W. Va.)

Western Enquirer. (w)

No. 3, October 27, 1837, numbers 3-5, 7, 8, 10-16, 18, 19, 21, 23-31, 33-35, 37, 39, 40, 42-52, November 16, 1838. "Va. News., No. 3."

J. Bowyer Colwell, editor, and later in the year also styled "proprietor."

LEXINGTON.

The Valley Star. (w)

Vol. XI, No. 13, August 9, 1849, numbers 14, 21, 32, 39, 40, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 49-51, May 2nd, 1850. "Va. News., No. 2."

Published by S. Gillock.

Lexington Gazette. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 51, Dec. 4, 1835. "Va. News., No. 2."

Published by Cornelius C. Baldwin.

LYNCHBURG.

The Lynchburg Virginian. (s-w)

Vol. XIV, No. 12, Dec. 24, 1835, numbers 45, 52, 56. (Feb. 4, 1836.) "Va. News., No. 2."

Published by Fletcher and Toler. See April *Magazine*, p. 341. On August 6, 1822, the *Press and Advertiser* became *The Lynchburg Virginian*. It was owned by Pleasants, Butler & Co., and in January, 1824, Richard H. Toler became editor (*Christian's Lynchburg and Its People*, 77). In 1876 Mr. Toler was succeeded by William M. Blackford. He was succeeded, in 1851, by Townley, Shields & Co., and they by A. W. C. Terry and Jno. C. Shields.

Lynchburg Daily Virginia. (D)

Vol. 1, No. 13, August 24, 1852. "Va. News., No. 2."

Berry and Shields, proprietors, James McDonald, editor. The *Virginian* became a daily on August 10, 1852. In

April, 1857, Charles W. Button took charge of the paper. See April *Magazine*, p. 341. The *Virginian* was Whig in politics.

Daily Republican. (D)

Vol. 5, No. 208, September 3, 1862, numbers 210, 212, 224, 225, 227, 233, 234 (October 4, 1862).
"Va. News., No. 3."

Glass and Hardwick, publishers. In 1846, Robert H. Glass was editor, and in 1851 Glass and Hardwick. Mr. Glass resigned the editorship in 1852. The *Republican* was first published as a semi-weekly and was Democratic in politics. See April *Magazine*, p. 341.

MANCHESTER.

The Leader. (D)

No. 9, June 12, 1888. "Va. News., No. 3."

The Leader was established on June 2, 1888, as a daily afternoon paper, J. F. Bradley and Ben. P. Owen, Jr., owners and publishers. In the next year the paper was removed to Richmond and consolidated with the *Democrat*, published and edited by Page McCarty, becoming the *Leader-Democrat*. This combination did not last more than a year, and about 1890, the *Leader* was again removed to Manchester, and was controlled by the Leader Publishing Co., A. L. Adamson, president. About 1893, a controlling interest was obtained by Raleigh T. Green, who published and edited the paper until it was sold to the Times Company, Joseph Bryan, president, by whom it has since been published in Richmond as the Richmond and Manchester *Leader*. It was the first daily paper published in Manchester.

NORFOLK.

Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald and General Advertiser. (T-W)

June 23, 1834. "Misc. Pap., 1834-5."

Vol. XL, No. 5981, August 2, 1835; numbers 5982, 5987, 5990-5994 (Jan. 1, 1836). "Va. News., No. 2."

Thomas G. Broughton, publisher. See April *Magazine*, 343.

The American Beacon and Virginia and North Carolina Gazette.

Vol. XL, No. 10, Oct. 22, 1834. "Misc. News., 1834-5."

Shields, Ashburn and Grigsby, publishers.

The Norfolk Old Dominion. (D)

Vol. III, No. 21, May 4, 1866. "Va. News., No. 2."

E. F. Preston, editor. See April *Magazine*, 343.

The Norfolk Virginian. (D and W)

Vol. XV, No. 122, April 11, 1873. "Va. News., No. 2."

Vol. XX, Oct. 23, 1875.

In 1873, Glennan and Adkinson were proprietors, and James Barron Hope, editor.

The Norfolk Landmark. (D, T-W and W)

Vol. I, No. 7, Oct. 9, 1873.

Vol. IV, No. 115, Sept. 25, 1875.

Vol. XXIV, No. 69, June 19, 1883.

Vol. XXVI, No. 159, Feb. 22, 1888. "Va. News., No. 2."

In 1873 and 1875, the paper is stated to be published by J. B. Hope & Co. In 1885, only, "James Barron Hope, Editor," appears at the head of its columns. In 1888 it was published by the Landmark Publishing Co. See April *Magazine*, 343.

PARKERSBURG (now W. Va.)

The Parkersburg News. (W)

Vol. VII, No. XXVIII, whole number 340, January 20, 1859. "Va. News., No. 2."

Charles Rhoads, proprietor.

Western Republican and Parkersburg Gazette. (W)

Vol. II, No. 35, January 23, 1835.

PETERSBURG.

Daily Index-Appeal.

Oct. 30, 1885, "Twenty-First Year." Oct. 27, 1892.

"Va. News., No. 2."

In 1885, R. P. Barham was proprietor. It was independent in politics. A weekly edition was also published.

The Daily South Side Democrat. (D and S-W)

Vol. 1, No. 1, Oct. 1, 1853—No. 155, March 31, 1854.
1 vol.

Banks and Llewellyn, with A. D. Banks as editor, and A. M. Keiley, assistant editor.

The Republican. (T-W)

Vol. V, No. 112, Jan. 1, 1850—No. 137, Feb. 28, 1850
(135 missing). "Va. Misc., 1829-50."

William R. Drinkard, editor and proprietor. See April *Magazine*, 344.

The American Constellation. (T-W)

Vol. I, No. 87, Dec. 13, 1834, and No. 114, Feb. 17, 1835. "Misc. News., 1834-5."

Published by Haines and Davis.

PORT ROYAL.

The Port Royal Times and School Advocate.

Vol. 1, No. 6, Jan. 16, 1851. "Va. News., No. 3."

Names of neither publisher nor editor are given, but it is stated that the paper was printed in Fredericksburg.

[TO BE CONTINUED]

HENRY COUNTY

From its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, et seq.

From the records of the clerks office, by C. B. Bryant, Martinsville, Va.

(CONTINUED.)

Lists of persons renouncing allegiance to Great Britain and swearing allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia.

A memorandum of the Inhabitants of Henry County of those that hath taken the oath of allegiance. Sept^r 13th, 1777.

FRED^r RIVES.

David Kirby,	*39	Jesse Kirby,	20
Elisha Estes,	31	W ^m Hodges, Jun ^r ,	23
Archibald Young,	21	W ^m Vinson,	31
John Kirby,	21	Rob ^t Bolton, Sen ^r , (71?)	17
James Prunty,	34	James Bolton,	42
Will ^m Russell,	21	Tully Choice, Sen ^r ,	71
Joel Atkinson,	24	Tully Choice,	24
Joseph Cook,	23	Lewis Morgan,	50
Gideon Rucker,	40	James Standefer,	62
W ^m Graves, Sen ^r ,	53	John Grimmet,	53
Tho ^s Prunty,	39	Israel Standefer,	36
Philip Hutchinson,	24	Elections Hardain,	41
John Heard,	32	Tho ^s Potter,	31
Amos Richardson, Jun ^r ,	23	Elisha Keen,	19
Eusibius Hubbard,	32	Jesse Hurd,	29
Bottom Estes,	18	Nathan Swanson,	29
David Graves,	20	Joseph Kirby,	30
Allen Ridley Young,	43	John Smith,	32
Elisha Estes,	23	W ^m Law,	23
Joseph Maybry,	27	John Tarrance,	35
Edgcomb Gwilliam,	28	Jesse Law,	20
Benjamin Cook, Jun ^r ,	19	Lewis Hale,	30
John Richardson,	18	Jesse Kirby,	27
Lanceford Hall,	25	Peter Craghead,	27
David Pervit, Jun ^r ,	30	Jeremiah Strewsberry,	49
W ^m Choice,	21	Henry Haynes, Se ^r ,	42
Joel Estes,	25	John Swanson,	20
Tho ^s Bolton,	31	John Davis,	34
Henry Haynes,	19	Elijah Perwit,	17
Robt. Powel,	30	W ^m Estes,	42
John Lane,	39	Ambrose Holt,	53
Nathan Barnet,	48	Michael Dunn,	39
John Woodall,	43	John Lane,	66

* These figures evidently show the age of the person.

W ^m Greer,	29	W ^m Haynes,	50
George Haynes,	40	Bellesworth Grasty,	52
Walter Markse,	33	Wil ^m Hutcherson,	16
John Smith,	23	Paul Hutcherson,	27
John Smith,	42	Arstrop Estes,	55
Richard Perimon,	48	Solomon Davis,	33
Henry Haynes,	76	Josiah Hodges,	37
Jarvis Burdet,	18	W ^m Jameson,	53
W ^m Swanson, Sen ^r ,	57	Jesse Hall,	30
Aquila Greer,	58	Nathaniel Law,	25
David Clarkston,	40	Jesse Thesby,	18
John Garrot,	41	W ^m Chambers,	50
Shelton Ralley,	53	W ^m Dillingham,	63
W ^m Graves,	22	James Cooley,	58
Henry Law,	17	John Jenkins,	16
Benjamin Potter,	44	Stephen Robinson,	17
Lewis Potter,	19	John Gritmit,	18
Samuel Canterbury,	48	John McKinsey,	—
Abner Cockerham,	40	W ^m Longe,	32
David Perwit,	63	Isham Hall,	26
John Perwit,	42	Lewis Jenkins,	51

A list of those who have taken and subscribed the oath or affirmation of allegiance in 1777.

John M ^c queery,	Rich ^d Packwood,
Matthew Small,	George Jones,
Tho ^s Ashley,	John Royall,
Peter Harris,	John Jones, Ju ^r ,
Joseph Fargeson,	Tho ^s Morrison,
Anthony Tittle,	Cha ^s Thomas,
Sam ^l Allen,	W ^m Small,
W ^m Bredin,	Rich ^d Shores,
John Neavill,	Robert Hairston,
Charles Barnerd,	James Poteet,
Mich ^l Barker,	W ^m Birks,
John Birks,	Tho ^s Gough,
Tho ^s Morrow,	W ^m Harrell,
John Henderson,	Andrew Gough,
John Kindrick,	James Elkins,

Jonathan Ison,	John Tittle,
Isaac Mcdonald,	Tho ^s Flowers,
John Kindrick, Jun ^r ,	Peter Hairston,
Cha ^s Ison,	Edw ^d Baker,
W ^m Ison,	John Handy,
Rich ^d Kirby,	Josiah Bryan,
Sam ^l Hilton,	Jos. Hurt,
Daniel Casey,	Rowland H. Birks,
W ^m M ^c Alexander,	Nathaniel Veil,
James Denny,	John Cogger,
Barnabus Kelly,	Rich ^d Ratliff,
Sam ^l Huft,	John Ratliff,
Rowland Salmon,	W ^m Prator,
Arch ^d Prator,	Jonathon Prator,
George Tittle,	Alex ^r Jarvis,
Rich ^d Reynolds,	Joel Harbour,
Tho ^s Hoft,	John Jones, Sen ^r ,
James Kimzey,	Tho ^s Kindrick,
John Brock,	W ^m Dalton,
Tho ^s Murrell,	W ^m Elkins,
Aquilla Blakley,	Silas Ratliff,
Bartlet Foley,	Geo. Foley,
Jamey James,	James Green,
Joseph Simmonds,	W ^m Johnson &
	Andrew Clark.

In all Eighty hath taken & subscribed the oath or affirmation of allegiance before me agreeable to act of assembly, and Esaias Harbour, Nicholas Cogger, Wm. Green, Jas. Acton & Benjⁿ Kimrey, Sen^r, hath refused.

Witness my hand and seal this 1st day of January, 1778.

THOMAS HENDERSON. [Seal.]

Samuel fore, John Jones, Mical Plaster and Jacob Adams toke the oath of asurance to this state. Certifyd by me this 24 Day of January, 1778.

ROBERT HAIRSTON.

A list of the names that hath taken the state oath in 78.

GEO. WALLER. [Seal.]

February 7, Daniel Wills.
 March 25, John Levinston.
 April 3, John Pace.
 26, John Rowland, Se^r.
 June 8, Sammuel Merridith.
 29, Moses Harris.
 July 20, William Tinch, John Holder, Francis Gilley,
 William Price, James Acton, affirmed.
 30, John Flemings.

Henry C^y.

Since the Last of January, 1778, Daniel Smith, James Nerman, Robt. Jones, John Cambell, John Sergeant, Ellection Musick, Peter Bays and John Barker have taken the Oath of allegiance to this and the United States of America. Certified under my hand and seal this first Day of Jan^{ry}, 1779.

ROBT. HAIRSTON. [S.]

Zackariah Seamans, John Farrall, Daniel Allen, Benj^a Richardson, W^m Spurlock, Benj^a Turman, Jesse Spurlock, John Spurlock, Seⁿ, John Spurlock, Ju^r, Daniel Howel, Sherwood Brock, Bristol Matthews, John Small, John Ison, Benj^a Kimzey, Sen^r, W^m Allen, Sam^l Noe, Joseph Jones, Lazarus Cotten, John Cotten, Luke Foley, Esaias Harbour, Tho^s Cabler, Rich^d Fancher, W^m Read. Total 25.

Henry County. I do hereby certify that the persons whose names are above hath Taken the Oath of allegiance to this state according to law in the year 1778.

Witness my hand and seal the first of Jan^{ry}, 1779.

THOMAS HENDERSON. [Seal.]

Nathaniel Elkins, Nicholas Koger, Enock Conley, Charles Hibberts, Robert Pusey, Henry McGuffey, Nathaniel King,

James Duncan, William Short & David Short hath taken the Oath of allegiance to this State before me in the year 1779.

THOS. HENDERSON. [Seal.]

A List under hand and seal of those that haith Taken the State Oath before me since January, 1778.

March 7,	Samuel Gates.	June 20 th ,	James Anderson.	
Ditto	Charles Gates.	Sept. 25,	Jacob Dillinger.	
Ditto	James Okley.	Oct. 31,	David Witt.	} affirm to
Apr ^l 4,	Alexander Pyle.	Ditto	Thomas Harber.	
May 13 th ,	William Gates.	Dec. 10,	Charles Hardman.	
Ditto 14,	Joseph Antony.	Ditto	John Sulavant.	
Ditto 16,	Sylvenus Witt.			

Henry County, State of Virginia, Jan., 1779.

THO^s HAMILTON. [Seal.]

A List of those that Took the State oath Before me in ye year 79.

April 20,	John Sunter.	October, 79.
July 10,	William Baily.	John Watson,
	26, John Crouch, Ju ^r .	John Abington,
August 10,	John Hickey,	Bowles Abington.
	Henry Arnold,	
	Jeffery Murrell.	

The above is a trew List of the people that Took the oath before me in the year 79.

Certified under my hand this 30th of January, 1780.

GEO. WALLER.

Total No. of oath takers, 685.

“ “ who refused, 11.

NOTES.

1 Discovered Walden's Ridge. (See page 13.)

2 Many of these names were written by the same hand, and the spelling in many cases is thought to be inaccurate. (See page 15.)

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

DIARY OF A PRISONER OF WAR AT QUEBEC, 1776.

COMMUNICATED BY J. A. WADDELL, ESQ.

Much interest has been excited in this community in regard to the diary of an American soldier while a prisoner at Quebec, in 1776, recently brought to light. It is contained in a small book, of many pages, and in some parts the writing is difficult to decipher. Mr. W. L. Olivier found it in a lot of old books purchased by him at a sale made by the administrator of the late Judge John N. Hendren, and immediately submitted it to the examination of several persons.

For some time no one could ascertain who the writer was, or how the book came into the hands of Judge Hendren. But upon a close scrutiny, part of a name, nearly faded out, was discovered on the first page, viz: "Charles Por——," and the conclusion was reached that the book was the work of Charles Porterfield, one of the most gallant soldiers of the Revolutionary war. The descent of the book to Judge Hendren was then easily traced. Charles Porterfield was a brother of General Robert Porterfield, of Augusta county, who died in 1843, doubtless having had the book in his possession. The late Mr. William Kinney, of Staunton, was a son-in-law and executor of General Porterfield, and thus obtained the book. Judge Hendren was the administrator of Mr. Kinney, and the book, with many other writings came into his hands. He probably never examined it, or ascertained its contents—certainly, he never spoke of it to any one.

It is hardly necessary to tell who Charles Porterfield was, as he is prominently mentioned by Bancroft and other historians. I, however, may say briefly, that he was born in Frederick county, Va., in 1750, and in 1775 joined the first company raised in that county, of which Daniel Morgan was captain. The company served first at Boston, and afterwards constituted a part of the command of Montgomery and Arnold in their expedition to Canada. Most of the men, including Morgan and

Porterfield, were captured by the British at the assault on Quebec, December 31, 1775, and detained as prisoners till late in 1776. After being exchanged, he re-entered the service as a captain in Morgan's rifle corps, and participated with that celebrated command in the battles of Saratoga. He spent the winter of 1777-8 at Valley Forge, having John Marshall, afterwards the Chief Justice, as one of his mess-mates. In 1779, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of a Virginia regiment, and marched to the relief of Charleston, South Carolina. With his shattered command he joined General Gates a few days before the battle of Camden, in which he was mortally wounded, August 17, 1780. Having never married, he left no descendant.

The diary is of little or no historical value, but is interesting as a memorial of a distinguished patriot and soldier. It begins abruptly as follows:

"3rd March—A flag outside of ye walls, supposed by ye garrison to be a signal from our people.—Some time after ye flag was taken down, and black and white put in the place."

I give other extracts to show the character of the diary:

"30th.—Capt. Lockwood and Hanchet carried on board ye same vessel, on suspicion of tampering with one of the centries."

The vessel referred to was a schooner on which another officer was confined.

"Tuesday, 7th May.—Visited by Quartermaster-General and Major Carlton, of ye 20th regiment, and Lord Petersham, capt. of the grenadiers of the 29th regiment, who with several subalterns arrived yesterday. Major Carlton (brother of his Excellency), from his familiar, open and engaging behavior has prejudiced us in his favor. He appeared to feel for and sympathize with us. Every sentence he uttered breathed tenderness and humanity. In fine, both his words and actions during his short visit displayed the polite gentleman and soldier. As a proof of his delicacy and feeling, he replied in a low voice to Col. Caldwell, officer of the day, who was repeating something to us disagreeable and irritating: 'O, Sir, you should not say anything to them that is disagreeable—they are all our brethren.' "

"Thursday, 9th May.—General Montgomery's Order Book, with a number of letters and other papers were brought in."

"Wednesday, 22nd May.—This day we are informed by Mr. St. Andrews, officer of the guard, that ye 6th regiment, with a number of Canadians and Indians, had an engagement with some of our troops near Montreal, where ye killed 150 of our people and put the rest to flight, and further, in all probability Montreal was taken."

"Monday, 27th May.—Before 9 o'clock this morning, arrived 4 transports and 2 frigates of war, with a large body of troops, said to be directly from Britain, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Frazier. Lieut. Smith, officer of ye guard, informed us that there is 7000 men on board. Ye made no stop at this place, but sailed directly up towards Montreal." The Colonel Frazier alluded to was Colonel Fraser, afterwards General, killed at Saratoga.

"Sol Smith, Lieut. in Col. McClain's regiment, informs us that one Capt. Foster, of the eighth regiment, with a body of light troops, consisting of 60 men, joined by 600 Indians and a number of Canadians, coming from Sycocke, attacked a number of our men, about 400, at a place called the Cedars, they being intrenched up to their eyes, and 2 field pieces, yet were so surprised as to give up without firing a gun, true, to their eternal disgrace. He further informs us that s'd Capt. Foster attacked another party of about 90, which he surrounded. They bravely defended themselves, killed a number of their enemies, but being overpowered with numbers were at last obliged to surrender.

"Gen. Arnold, we hear, is entrenched Lyshel, about 9 miles above Montreal. We have further information that there is 26 sail belonging to the fleet this morning passed this place, now in ye river, expected up this day. Gen. Holdiman is on board, and commands. It is reported that 5,000 Hessians is expected in a short time at this place.

"Some of the Canadians are gone up ye river in bateaux. Capt. Frazier, of Col. McClain's regiment, officer of the day. He appears to be a kind, good-disposed man. Eleven sail arrived this evening. One large vessel gave a salute of 13 guns. We supposed Haldiman to be on board s'd ship. Two of our lads brought from the jail to the Seminary, viz: John Wade, of

Capt. Morgan's company, and ———. They inform us that many of our men in the hospital are very bad with ye scurvy."

"Tuesday, 28th May.—It would seem by the accounts that we get, as if all the powers of Europe had combined to subdue America, and deprive her of her rights and liberties, which I think cannot, nor ever will it be the case that America should be brought to slavery. We have visitors every day. There was two smartes came to see us with Lieut. McShenner. They stood about the house without saying anything to any of us, and talked of armies coming over to America. One of the gentlemen had a sword at his arm, which he kept in play all the time of their stay. After the gauslins had stretched their necks, staring about the house, and blabbed out some of their malapert discourse, they marched off without taking the least seeming notice of any person, but they did not pass unnoticed.

"The weather continues cold, snow being yet to be seen in places through the country. There is, in my opinion, just one month of diff. in the climate here and in Virginia."

"Wednesday, 29th May.—Capt. Frazier, officer of the day. He was pleased to inform us that it had been said by some of the gentlemen of our Department that we had been worse used since our people removed, than formerly. But very politely assured us that it was not so intended by his Excellency, nor any of the officers commanding, with respect to provisions. He assured us that he would make mention, to Col. McClain, and expected that it might be redressed. We assured him that no complaint had been made against Government on account of our treatment (since ye above-mentioned removal of our people) further than what was here. While ye remained we had credit and could get coffee, chocolate, and such necessaries as we wanted, that now is not the case, which rendered our situation truly miserable, being so long kept on salt pork, and now having nothing but pork and bread to live on, and had not the privilege of speaking to any person. Capt. Frazier returned and informed us that he had acquainted Col. McClain of our grievances, and that we shall have fresh provisions, and permission to speak with any gentleman that we send for. * * We are informed that there is two Generals come on board a frigate, but cannot as yet learn their names. Upon their landing the

garrison gave a salute of 13 guns. We dined on fresh shad this day, the first fresh that we have had some time, Capt. Lamb sent by the corporal of the guard."

"Thursday, 30th.—Lieut. Born officer of the guard. This day a number of officers and gentlemen came into the entry of our department. We opened the door and invited them to walk in. Mr. Born being along, told them that they should not converse with us (contrary to the orders of Capt. Frazier from Col. McClain yesterday). They seemed as if they were desirous to speak, or otherwise they wanted to see if we were like the inhabitants of Europe. * * This day we drew 37 lbs. of fresh beef, by Mr. Prentice delivered, who assured us that we should be served with the same quantity until some further orders. General Burgoyne was the person that arrived yesterday, as mentioned. I hear of no other. He is marched up the river. A Brunswick officer informed Mr. Febiger that there is 4,000 Brunswickers, 4,000 Hanoverians, and 12,000 Hessians destined for America. Some of the Brunswickers are already gone up the river. The remainder of these Hanoverians expected up every day. The Hessians are destined for the Southern Colonies. Most of the gentlemen that have come over inform us that 11 out of 12 of the inhabitants of Great Britain were in our favor, but our expedition into Canada had caused some of our warmest friends to turn our enemies. Still it appears that there is some virtue in the British, since their ministers are obliged to hire foreign troops to cut the throats of the Americans contending for their rights. There was some discourse passed between Capt. Lamb, of ye artillery, from New York, and Capt. Goodrich, of Massachusetts, previous to our attack of ye 31 December, which I hope may in time be cleared up and everything appear in its true color."

"June 1.—Col. Litz, a Hessian officer, and his son and some others, paid us a visit. They informed Mr. Febiger that there is eighteen thousand troops from Germany embarked for America. They made but a short stay, departing with compliments becoming officers."

"Sunday, 2nd June.—Visited by Lieut. Aalet, Prince Hesse Darmstedt, and some more of the Hessian troops. Their appearance extraordinary gay. Blue regimentals with red facings

and silver frogs makes them shine. Broad lace upon their hats and Coats. They behaved very complacent. Their discourse was in German. Mr. Febiger held them in conversation. They informed him that there was 7,000 of their troops and 5,000 English, besides the train, all that were coming to this place. We have had some intelligence by some of the officers that commissioners were appointed to come over from Britain to offer terms of reconciliation to the Colonies. Likewise that there would be an early exchange of prisoners of war, and not esteemed as rebels, as some has been pleased to call us. God grant both, especially the latter."

"Monday, 3rd June.—We received intelligence this day that there is 15,000 troops gone to New York under Gen. Howe, 15,000 under the command of Gen. Clinton to join Lord Dunmore for Virginia, and 15,000 for Carolina, with what are destined for this place and what were in America before will consist at least of 70,000 men. Likewise that there is 30,000 Prussians ready to embark upon any emergency that may happen. Major Carlton was pleased to come at our request. Our business was to desire that he would speak to the General to know if he would grant us the liberty of the town on our parole. He assured us that he would speak to the General and use his influence in our behalf."

On the 4th of June, Maj. Carlton, accompanied by Capt. Foy, reported that the General suggested that the prisoners send, in writing, the terms of parole. Capt. Lamb wrote a petition which was generally agreed to and signed by Col. Green (?) and thirty-three officers and volunteers.

"Friday, 7th June, about 1 o'clock.—This afternoon Major Carlton came informing us that he had presented our second requisition to his Excellency, and had the pleasure to inform us that he was disposed to let us return home," &c., &c. But they did not get off till late in the year.

"Friday, June 11, 1776.—Col. Arnold, it is said, is plundering and burning Montreal, and sending the goods over the lake."

"Friday, 14th.—By Mr. Prentice this morning, we had the following agreeable intelligence, viz: that Gen. Carlton, from principles of humanity and tenderness, characters in which his

Excellency shines in the most eminent light, takes the following demonstration: Col. Allen and his party, before mentioned, at the defeat of Point Delack, retreated to the woods where he was surrounded and reduced to the necessity of starving or giving up their arms, the former being by them preferred, suffered them to go off rather than they should die so cruel a death. * *

John Brown of Capt. Morgan's Company, and Agnew of Capt. Smith's, by trade millers, and employed at Col. Caldwell's mill on Point Levy side, made for home on Thursday last without giving their employers notice."

"Wednesday 19th.—We hear that it was our (word illegible) troops that behaved so well in the late affair. Thanks to God that Thomas is gone out of this world, or by the conduct he pursued, the troops of the Colonies would have evacuated this Province before this time with disgrace, as they marched from before Quebec. It is reported that the German troops above desert fast."

"Wednesday, 3rd July.— * * This day Capt. Morgan called Maj. Bigelo into our room to enquire the reason of his conduct concerning the money offered by Mr. Frazier for the use of the gentlemen prisoners, as he could not be reconciled until he heard the particulars. Upon this Capt. Goodridge immediately followed, usually making it a practice to do so when any gentleman comes into the room to converse, listening for news. At the same time knowing that he is detested by all the room for his rascally conduct. He no sooner reached the door than Capt. Morgan ordered him out, as having no business here, and took him by the throat to put him out. Immediately came Mr. Andrews and many more, rushing in at the door. Andrews took hold of Capt. Morgan and struck him, while four or five others were holding him from Goodrich. Goodrich ran out of the room, and the most of his party with him. Capt. Morgan followed into the entry, turning short back, saying that if they were for shovels he was their match, catching up the tongs and went out, but returned without any blow. Upon this eruption a council was immediately called by Goodrich. The members, as I am informed, were Hanchet, Cetland, Andrews, Brown, as principals. Webb and —— are said to have consulted, the question being but what should be done. Upon Goodrich de-

claring that he was afraid of his life, it was agreed that they would apply for protection to the Lieut.-Governor to have their wrongs redressed, and accordingly sent a note to Major Frantz and Major Cox. They both came, and they made their complaint, desiring that Capt. Morgan might be removed from the place. Capt. Morgan knew nothing of their sending, neither what complaint they had lodged against him, by the advice of Capt. Lamb sent a note to the before-mentioned gentlemen. They came in the afternoon, and we all assembled in the large room, all persons being present. Capt. Morgan related the cause of the usage he had given Goodridge was his wrongfully detaining a watch belonging to Mr. Banfield, the particulars of which I can relate, being present, Sunday, 23rd June, at the garden wall. Capt. Morgan asked Goodridge why he did not send Mr. Banfield his watch, he answered that he had no opportunity. Capt. Morgan told him that Mr. Cunningham would carry it, for which he with 20 other gentlemen would be security. Goodrich absolutely denied sending it without an order from Mr. Banfield, which Mr. Banfield could not send, rather choosing to lose the watch. Upon this Capt. Morgan accused him of designing to defraud him of the watch, and d—m'd him that he would make him give it up, as he looked upon it as a reflection on the whole to let him carry it off, and choked him. Goodrich exclaimed at the usage, through fear became honest, and gave the watch to Capt. Morgan, and he to Cunningham. This being related, Goodrich stood forth and read a minute of his abuse—a most extraordinary piece.

“The gentlemen seemed ashamed to hear such complaints, desiring that we would try to make our situation as agreeable as we could amongst ourselves, as they intended so to make it, as much so as in their power. They declared their aversion to hear any of our private complaints—that they could not settle it—that their advice was to let such things rest till such time as they got to their own country, &c., &c.”

“There was much more conversation on the same subject not worth relating. For my part, I don't know when I have suffered more in mind than during the whole of the relation. Think what a despicable opinion these gentlemen must entertain of us, or of any set of men in our situation, that would call their enemies to

be their arbiters in such contests—much below the conduct of any gentleman, much less an officer in the army.”

The entry of June 23rd says nothing about the watch. On the 24th the writer says: “Capt. Morgan called —— to an account about Mr. Banfield’s watch which he received from the Indians. By them stolen the first night that we crossed the —— . He has had it in possession ever since, and not being willing to part with it, rather claiming to keep it. After being choked a little delivered it up without further trouble.”

The last entry is dated Wednesday, 10th July.

JOSEPH A. WADDELL.

Staunton, Va., June 18, 1901.

**Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor
Nicholson and to the Founding of William
and Mary College.**

(CONTINUED.)

A MODEST REPLY TO MR. COMMISSARY BLAIR’S ANSWER TO
MY REASONS FOR QUITTING YE COLLEGE. P[ER] MUNGO
INGLES.

(CONCLUDED.)

I know no obligation I owe to Mr. Blair on y^t Score unless he means ye twenty pounds Sterling he Cheated me of at y^t time for he had positive Instructions from ye Generall Assembly to advance fifty pounds Sterling for ye Incouragement of a Master to Come Over and he Defrauded me of 20 pounds of it by a Distinction w^{ch} he pretended in his Instructions about a Master wth a Wife & family, Whereas his Instructions w^{ch} I have since Seen were positive for fifty pounds wthot Distinction. But he had a certain Occasion for y^t 20 pounds & so much good may it do him. Besides Suppose I had owed him any obligation on y^t account I have over and above Ballanced accot. with him by ye Perpetuation I have given to ye School by w^{ch} Means he

has Rec'd his yearly Sallary as president of ye College for these ten years past tho it is no more but a Gramar School.

He adds & I hope yo^r Exc'l'y will observe y^t in all y^r Invective there is not one Sillable of my ever having been Uneasy to him & I hope his Exc'l'y (if ever y^s comes to his hands) will Observe y^t it is very unphilosophical to Infer y^t I cannot Say anything on y^s Head. Because I do nott say ye Leasi Syllable of it, for now Mr. Blair has given ye Challenge, I will give a few of many Instances Wherein he has Made me very uneasy; as first I never proposed anything at ye meeting of ye Trustees & Gov^{rs} of y^r College, but he allways Opposed & y^t for no other Reason but only Because it was proposed by me, as for Instance when I pleaded for some Consideration & allowance for ye hundred & fifty pounds Sterling w^{ch} I Saved to ye College by my undergoing ye whole Burden of ye School w^{thout} ye assistance of an usher for ye first Three Years. Tho it was my agreem^t to have two ushers if there was Occasion & he had provided one before I agreed wth him, but he Dyed at Cowes & He that was to Succeed him Married a Wife here in ye Country & Could not come, so y^t ye whole Trouble of Teaching Lay all ye while upon me & I had as many forms during that Time & consequently as much Trouble as Since when I had ye assistance of an usher, now Mr. Blair both in private & in publick was agst my having any Consideration for my Constant threshing.

Tho at ye same time he had ye conscience to Demand & Take his whole Sallary for doing Nothing, but ye greater part of ye Trustees being more just yⁿ he, allowed me one Third of ye Same y^t I saved y^m. I would be Sorry to tell of his opposing my having a chamber at ye School & of his Backwardness to get it fitted up, notwithstanding ye care of it was Recomend^d to him & Mr. Fouace, & unless I had stir'd in it myself & provided both Laths, Lime, hair & a plasterer, I had gone w^{tho}t it notwithstanding ye order of ye College for it, & when I had provided all these things & had advanced Most of ye money for y^m it was not without a great deale of trouble y^t I could get him in ye humour either to Reimburse me or pay ye Rest of ye charges, & when I was got into my Chamber at ye School & prayed for ye use of ye porch Chamber for my Servant to Ly in & to put my things out of ye way, y^t my Chamber might

not be pestered w'th y'm, he Crowded a Mechanick into it tho he told me in England y't I & each of ye Masters should have each of us a whole house & Garden to ourselves. I shall add but one or two Instances more. The first was his oposing me at one of ye Meetings of ye College when I petitioned for ye Turning out of a Scandelous Fellow y't was my usher, he & Mr. Fouace, tho they were not Ignorant of ye Scandall, opposed it Tooth & Nail & y't not so Much out of Kindness to ye Usher as to Oppose & Disoblige me. But I caryed ye Cause in Spite of y'm both ye other was his harassing me out of My Life for 2 years before he went Last for England about Keeping of ye College Table & his Buzing me in ye ear w'th ye news of a new Govⁿ at y^t time. I Can tell you Says he to whom ye Govenm't of Virg'a has been offered & tho he found me no way fond or Curious to hear his News, he must needs Tell me y^t it was offered to My L'd Port-Mare, for he fancyed tho falsly & uncharatably, y^t my aversion to keep ye Table was Influenced by Coll'o Nicholson, & if he Could but once p'swade me y't he was to be Removed ('tis no Matter whether it is true or False), he thought he Should Gain ye point; but all y's I bore w'th & put up without saying as he very well Observes, ye Least Syl-lable of it. Nor had not now neither unless I had been Chal-lenged to Do it, but Suppose he had not been uneasy to me heretofore it Seems he is Resolved to be so for ye future, for in his next words he brands me w'th Officiousness for professing my Sattisfaction w'th her Maj'ty's Choice w'th Relation to ye present Gov'r, But with y^s Gentleman's good Leave I had good reasons So to Do, for I foresaw y^t he would Endeavour (as he has actually Done in 3 Several places of his answer to my Reas-ons) to give his Exc'ly Some Impressions to my prejudice & y^t Because I was one of ye Late Gov'rs friends as if none could be a true friend to ye present Gov'r but they y^t were enemys to ye Last. I hope y^s Gent will give us Leave tho we were ag'st a Change, yet to be well sattisfyed w'th it now her Maj'ty has made it. The Gov'nm't here is no Inheritance to any Gov'r nor are they Gov'rs any Longer y'n during her Maj'tys pleas-ure & as it is ye Duty of all Subjects to live Quietly & peace-ably und'r ye Gov'rs, So they are to pay ye Same Duty to ye next Successor whenever her Majesty shall think fitt to send one,

& May warrantably. without ye Odious Imputation of Officiousness, declare y^r Sattisfaction wth her Ma'ties Choice, but it Seems it is only for such Tall cedars as himself tho grown from a Shrub to a Cedar under ye Influence of ye Late Gov'r, to Signify y^r Sattisfaction in & to be under ye Influence of ye new Gov'r, And yet I fancy I have as great Reason to be concerned for ye wellfare of Virg'a, & consequently to Declare my Sattisfaction in it as himself. I have six children who are all natives of ye place who must participate of ye Sweet or Sower of ye Gov'rm't, when I am Dead & Gone, & he has neither chick nor child. I have twice as many Tythables as he & I pay twice as many pounds as he does shillings towards her Maj'tys Quitrents & though he may have More money in England I have a better Virg'a Estate. Upon all w^{ch} accounts I think I may very well profess my Sattisfaction in her Maj'ties pleasure wth Relation to her Gov'ers, Especially foreseeing y^t he would Endeavour (as he has Industiously Done again & again) to possess his Exc'ly wth prejudices to ye Contrary. I am very as to ye Gov'rm't of ye Country, but I wonder to hear him pretend y^t I have nothing to object ag^{'st} him wth Respect to y^t of ye College, when all my Reasons for Laying down my Charge point only y^t way.

As to my 4th Reason where I declare my Resolution to Live no Longer in So Close a Society (as y^t of a Collegiate Life wth a man y^{is} never Long Easy & satisfyed wth ye present Gov' Instead of answering it he troubles his Exc'l'y wth a piece of cant & forgetting y^t he is writing to a Gov' is pleased to Brand my Duty & Observance to Gov^{rs} wth ye Odious Imputations of Obsequiousness & wth ye Same Modest Stock of assurance Cloaks his own Uneasiness & Dissatisfaction und^r Gov^{rs} wth an honest Discharge of Confidence. Well there is no mask y^t Becomes either Defamation on ye one hand or Innovation on ye other so well as Religion. Nothing y^t so much conceals Deformity & pretends Beauty. This is y^t w^{ch} Leads ye world in a String & hallous ye Most hellish enterprises. Tis a great Matter to tell a Ly wth a grace & to pretend Conscience when we act Strongly agst it from Such a conscience & Such Company, Libera Nos Domine & here I cannot but take notice how y^t meek Spirited Gent Exasperates things wth all ye urging Circumstances y^t come

wth in ye Inovation of Defamation & Mallice for, as if Terences Obsequium were not a bad enough Word he puts in a worse, viz: Assentatio & yet upon second thoughts he Immediately puts it out again & gives it us in Terrences own words Either Because it Should not be thought y^t he Forgot ye phrase or Rather Because it would Discover too much of y^t Spirit wth he had a mind to Cloak & Conceal & yet he cannot (for his heart) hide it. Spite can no more be hid y^a Love, he very Spitefully & Unjustly Charges me wth Being ye aggressor in all these unhappy Differences & y^t I have Observed no Bounds in my Callumnys. I presume he means my Accot. of ye present State of ye College; y^a a Tender point I Confess 'tis dangerous meddling with Demetrious. But I Cannot help it if I am become his enemy because I have told ye truth I am sure I have Done it without ye Least Syllable of Callumny & therefore I shall not trouble my head about his forgiving & forgetting for as where there is no Law there is no trangression so where there is no offense there needs no forgiveness & if he think fitt he may keep thinking of it waking & may dream of it sleeping, he concludes ye parragraph wth an Repetition of his former Sophism that because I do not Say y^t I have not been able to Live Comfortable & Easy with him therefore I cannot Say So. But y^a I have Reply'd to all ready & Must Refer to it.

In his answer to my fifth Reason he says I extremly wrong him in Saying y^t in one of his affidavits he accuses ye Late Gov^r & my Schollars wth a Murderous Design agst him. Well as I s'd before Murder will out. In his affidavit he called it only a Bad design & in my fifth Reason I only repeated his own words, but since he is pleased to Speak plain English and Call it here a Murderous Design Because he would have it thought so, I will Leave it to any one to judge whether he does not Lay ye whole Train of his Accusation so as to have it believed to have been Such a Design, for ealse Why So Much Dirt upon ye Late Gov^r. What else does he mean by these Most Malitious, false & scandalous Insinuations as y^t ye Late Gov^r gave the boys Money to buy powder & shott, y^t he Lent y^m Six of his own Pistols, y^t there was Some thing More y^a Ordinary in ye Matters, y^t he had Some Suspicion of ye Designs of his Malitious Neighbour & a little after y^t he had more y^a a Suspicion of it and y^t it was God's

Great Mercy y^t he escaped ye Danger, & Last of all y^t his Living in the College at y^t time ye boys having powder & Shott & the Difference between Gov^r Nicholson & him being Come to y^t heighth made ye badness of ye Design too probable. Does not all y^s Imply y^t he would fain p^swade ye Lords Com^rs for trade & plantations to believe there was such a Design tho he himself Neither Believes it nor says it in plain terms, but on ye Contrary Says he will not Say there was any Design upon his Life is not y^s to play at fast & loose, is it not a Most Notorious piece of Mockery both of God & Men. He does not believe it himself & yet would have all ye world believe it; ye holy & Reverend Name of God & his Mercy wth he has Magnified above all his works must be profaned and prostituted to Serve a Turn offensive. What plea can be allowed for So great an impiety? Will nothing Serve turn but to put Ironies upon Almighty God? Will Nothing Serve but Religion to make a Stalking horse of? & y^t too upon so frivolous, Trifling & Unnecessary an Occasion. Was it God's great Mercy y^t he escaped ye Danger When he knew he was in no More Danger yⁿ when he sits at his own fireside wth his Lady & his friends about him? Upon my Conscience I do not wonder he employs so notorious a Falsehood on ye Lords Comis^{rs} When even God's great Mercy does not escape his Mockery & here I cannot but Take notice of y^t in y^t part of his affidavit he five times mentions their having Shott, Tho They had not nor never dreamt of having ye Least grain of it. But he was Resolved to Insinuate Something of a bad Design & therefore there must be Shott as well as powder, and how ever Incoherent & Contradictory it may be ye very Boys y^t were to Shoot him Must give him warning & y^t ye boys Themselves will tell you y^t they gave no Such warning nor was there any Shott nor he in any Danger.

Ay but he says they had fire arms & they were Gov^r Nicholson's & here he thinks he has drove ye nail to ye head but every body knows y^t he y^t prepares a weapon to comitt a Murder will Doubtless order ye Matter So y^t he may Deny it to be his, but here are pistols wth Gov^r Nicholson cannot Deny but y^t they are his own. Whose but Gov^r Nicholson's pistols are found in ye School just as Mr. Blair would have it? I should extremely wonder if any man (or even Mr. Blair himself) can believe y^t

anyone would Do So y^t had a Mind afterwards to Deny ye fact. I Could not pass these things without Taking a little notice of y^m Since he is pleased to Repeat y^m & (accordingly to his usuall Confidence) to call y^m plain Matter of fact & yet they neither had Shott nor gave any warning of it. But he is yet more Disengenious in his answer to my 6th Reason for he neither gives a true Accot. of it nor takes ye Least Notice of ye Stress of it but Taxes me wth wth I don't Say & Spends his time in proving wth I don't deny. I do not Say y^t it will ever be any more yⁿ a gramar School while he is president but y^t I have Lernt by 12 years experience y^t it will never arrive at any Greater p^rfection yⁿ a Gramar School while he Demands & Takes his Sallary yearly as President while it is only a Gramar School while there Remains No More Money behind yⁿ will Barely pay ye Usher & Writing Master & My Self & y^t there is not anything y^t had Done ye College more Disservice yⁿ his Demanding & Taking his Sallary, which has Rendered ye College so odious y^t it is Lookt Upon not as it is indeed a Noble & excellent Design, But a trick of Mr. Blair's to enrich himself & for y^t reason There are but very few y^t Send y^t Sons to School. Now of all y^s he Says not one word nor pretends to Answer my 12 years Observation but Instead of it he Sets up Man of Straw of his own to pelt at & is at a great Deal of pains (as if Liberty & property were at Stake) to prove y^t he is president & y^t it was intended y^t ye foundation Should be more yⁿ a Gramar School. Who ever Deny'd y^t he is president or y^t it was intended ye foundation should be a College? But ye Question is whether it be a College at present actually erected, founded & established or whether it be only a Titular College & Whether he be any More yⁿ a Titular President & Consequently whether he has any more Title to ye president's Sallary yⁿ ye popish Titular Bishops have to ye Revenues of ye Respective Bishopricks in ye Greek & protestant Churches, and another very material question is whether his Demanding & Taking his Sallary yearly while there Remains no more Money Behind yⁿ will Barely pay ye Usher & Writing Master & My Self is not ye only Impediment why ye College has not hithoto attained its Intended perfection. he may pretend various Impediments in Gen^l without nameing So much as one in p^rticular, but every Body Knows y^t the president's Demanding & Taking

his Sallary yearly Exhausts ye fund & there is not a farthing Remaining toward ye Sallary of any of ye 3 faculties w^{ch} he mentions & what Master or tutor will Serve without a Sallary Under a president y^t has a Sallary witho^t Serving. I would not be Misunderstood as if I Envy'd him his Sallary if ye Fund would afford it. But if his having it will from year to year prevent ye College from Attaining to its intended p^rfection for want of Money to pay these & other Masters of Phillosophy & Mathematicks I hope he will bear with My preferring ye publick good of ye College to his private Interrest when it comes in Competition wth y^t of ye College. And here I must Retort Mr. Blair's Advice upon himself y^t it would be much more comendable in him to Think of helping it to what it wants y^a to Destroy wh^t it has & Especially Mr. President is Inexcusable in y^a Respect, who has all along been duly paid his Sallary when ever any of us Rec'd ours, and for ye Most part had both it & ye Use of ye Rest in his own hands having for several years been Receiver & Keeper of ye Collège Cash.

He concludes wth a Repetition of my Resolution to quit ye College & my hoping y^t it Shall not be in ye power of any p^rson to possess his Exc'l'y wth prejudice ag^t me Upon y^a Acco^t, but he has forgot (as indeed he has done all along) y^t he promised to proceed in his answer wth a Spirit of Meekness & does what he Can to Misrepresent both me & my Reasons to his Exc'l'y. If y^a be his Meekness his Mercy is Cruelty. Nothing less y^a ye exposing me to his Exc'l'y's Displeasure will serve his Turn; it is not without Reason Says he y^t he so Carefully bespeaks his Exc'l'y's Good Opinion of him. I am Much of his Mind y^t I had good Reason So to Do. I fore Saw what is Come to pass. I Knew Mr. Blair Could not forbear his Insinuations & Surmises and y^t he would aggravate My Leaving ye College to ye highest degree & would Load me wth all ye Callumnys y^t Mallice Could Invent. Without all peradventure Mr. Blair Knows y^t I neither Writ to ye parents & Guardians of my Schollars to Call y^m home when The Quarter Should be up nor Signified y^m my Intention of Quitting ye College because of ye News of his Exc'l'y's being on his Voyage, & yet he Malitiously accuses me of both. as for ye first My Letter to Mr. Benjⁿ Harrison w^{ch} is a true exact Copy of ye Rest & w^{ch} I find Mr. Blair has both Seen &

Read will make it appear y^t I did not Write the Least Syllable of Sending for ye Children home, & yet he Confidently affirms y^t I did, & far less did I signify my Intention of Quitting ye College for ye Reason wth he Malliciously Insinuates. But because of ye news of Mr. Blair's Being on his Voyage, Never was any thing more Rediculously & Nonsensically forged for wth is Most probable y^t I Should quitt ye College upon his Ex'l'y's acco^t Who had never wronged neither ye College, My School nor myself, or on Mr. Blair's acco^t, Who has as I have allready Instanced Many Ways Injured & Disoblged Both ye College, ye School & Me & has all along turned ye Noble Design of ye College into a Cloak & a Crutch to Carry on his By-ends, & if he Can But have his 150 pòunds p. year & Can Carry on his Designs, Cares not whether ye College Sink or Swim. Besides he immediately Subjoins a New Reason of my Quitting wth plainly Argues y^t he neither Lays any Stress on his former Insinuation Nor so much as believes his own Surmise, but puts it on another foot, viz: y^t in my Letters for England I Confidently Predict ye Ruin of ye College if Gov^r Nicholson should be removed. Now Every Body Knows y^t ye Removing of Gov^r Nicholson & ye Coming of his Exc'l'y Gov^r Nott are two things, for ye Queen Might a Sent in any other Gov^r Whom her Maj^{ty} thought fitt upon her Calling home of Gov^r Nicholson. I am sure his Exc'l'y our present Gover^r was not so much as heard of here When I writt those Letters for England & therefore it was Ridiculous and Malitious to Insinuate y^t I quit ye College upon his Exc'l'y's Coming in, but Rather indeed as Mr. Blair now Says, & among other Reasons for Mr. Blair's addressing her Maj^{ty} to Remove ye Late Gov^r Who had Done & Suffered so much for ye College & was always Contriving & proposing ways & Methods to promote its welfare, I Doubt not his present Exc'l'y will be as forward in Laying on ye Top Stone as Gov^r Nicholson was in laying ye foundation, but I would have Mr. Blair be Dissabled from Turning out of Gov^r, & now we have a good one Even in ye Oppinion of Mr. Blair we may keep him & it may not be in Mr. Blair's power to Rob us of him, for what has been May be, & he y^t will fall out with a Good Gov^r & Kindly Nursing father & y^t after thanks to God Almighty for Restoring him to us again, to Say Nothing of that Infinity of

Obligations he owes to him & ye many noble Characters of him und^r his own hand, What assurance Can we have but y^t he will Sometime or Another pick a Quarrel with his present Exc^l'y; he Begins allready to play his pranks & Does what he Can to possess his Exc^l'y with a prejudice Agst Such as he himself has a Spite at, Tho he cannot but know y^t such Mallitious & Groundless Surmises Must needs be unwellcom to his Exc^l'y, who is Come to heal & not to make or Continue animossitys.

As to my writing to Some p[']sons of Eminency in the Church Though I had not ye hon^r of y^t acquaintance tis Sufficient y^t ye Late Gov^r Who was at y^t time Rector; Laid his Comands upon me to send y^m an Impartial Acco^t of ye State of ye College wth accordingly I did & Made an appollogy for it in ye Beginning of my Letter.

And now he mentions these Letters I wonder to hear him pretend y^t he knew nothing of My Intention to quit ye College, When in ye Same Letters & p[']ticularly in one to Mr. Perry so long agoe as upon ye news of Mr. Blair's arrival in England I signified y^t if he was gone on any such errand as ye turning out of Gov^r Nicholson I would lay Down my Charge & Leave ye College. But ye Gent I Remember has a Treacherous Memory & will not know any thing but wh^t he pleases & wh^t Makes for his Turn.

Hence it is plain y^t I am So far from Loading him y^t he most unjustly Loads me & Lays to my Charge a thing y^t I Know not.

Nor do I involve myself in any contradiction in saying y^t Mr. Blair designs ye Keeping up of ye College on purpose to enrich himself & yet at ye same time Designs ye breaking of ye School or at least ye Diminishing ye number of ye Schollars pro die et mene, to carry on ye design of a party, for in Contradictory propositions ye one is always true & ye other false but both these are true, or at least may be so & therefore no Contradiction to say so to charge ye falling of ye School to Mr. Blair's indiscreet management.

Thus far I have reply^d to Mr. Blair's surmises & have endeavoured to wipe of ye paint & fancies from his insinuations. His postscript consists of six interrogatorys wth being so many Tautologies I shall make one answer serve for all. That I did not give notice sooner of my intention of Quitting because I did not

hear ye certainty of Mr. Blair's being on his voyage until young Cap^t Morgan brought it & not because of ye news of his Exc^l'ys being at sea as he most falsely & maliciously insinuates in three several parts of his answer, as if he meant to talk his Exc^l'y into a Belief of it or was afraid y^t his Exc^l'y should not mind at first or second Telling. He has a wicked Design in it & no way to support it but Malicious & Groundless Surmises.

A True Copy—Involuntary Mistakes of transcription excepted.

SOLOMAN WHATELY.

SELECTIONS FROM THE CAMPBELL PAPERS.

(CONTINUED.)

LETTERS OF MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS TO COL.
THEODERICK BLAND, JR.

(From originals in Collection of Virginia Historical Society.)

[William Phillips, born 1731, died in Petersburg, Va., May 13, 1781. He entered the English military service in 1746, served at the battle of Minden in 1759, became Colonel in 1772, and a Major-General in 1776. He was second in command to Burgoyne in 1777, and after the capture of the British forces at Saratoga and the return of Burgoyne to England in 1778, the command of the "Convention troops," as the prisoners were styled, devolved on him. He remained at or near Charlottesville, Va., in this capacity until November, 1779, when he was allowed to go to New York on parole, and resided there until exchanged for General Benj. Lincoln in 1780. In March, 1781, he was sent to Virginia in command of 2,000 men, and joining Arnold at Portsmouth assumed command of the combined forces. This army advanced to Petersburg, where Phillips was attacked with fever and died in three days. General Phillips had made his headquarters at Bollingbrook, the residence of the Bolling

family in Petersburg, and when he was first seized with his fatal illness the house was under fire from the American guns on the heights across the river. He was buried in Blandford cemetery at Petersburg.

Phillip's character has been variously represented. The British estimate of him was high, while the Americans accused him of being haughty and irritable, and of causing or permitting his troops to perpetrate wanton and cruel devastation.

Campbell (*History of Virginia*, 721) quotes, doubtless from the original, the following protection given by Phillips to Col. Theoderick Bland, Sr., when the British troops were in Prince George county:

"It is Major-General Phillips' positive orders that no part of the property of Col. Theoderick Bland receive any injury from his majesty's troops.

"April 25, 1781.

"J. W. Noble, Aide-de-Camp to Major-General Phillips.

"Major-General Phillips is very happy to show this favor on account of Colonel Bland, Junior's, many civilities to the troops of Convention at Charlottesville."

Notwithstanding this order, Col. Bland's residence, Farmingdale, was plundered and great damage done.

When it was determined to remove the Convention troops from Massachusetts to Charlottesville, Va., they were conducted by an escort under the command of Col. Theoderick Bland, Jr. They arrived in December, 1778, in Albemarle county, and were quartered on the estate of Col. Harvie, about six miles from Charlottesville. The officers were allowed, on parole, to find dwelling places within a circuit of a hundred miles. General Phillips was at "Blenheim," the seat of Col. Edward Carter, and the Baron de Riedesel at "Colle," the residence of Philip Mazzie. In October, 1780, the approach of British armies to Virginia induced the removal of the British portion of the prisoners first to Winchester, Va., and afterwards to Frederick, Md., and Lancaster, Pa. The German troops remained longer, and were removed early in 1781 to Winchester, and the Warm Springs, in Berkeley county.

For accounts of life among the Convention prisoners, see

Anbury's Travels in America, The Letters, Journals, &c., of Baron de Riedesel (Albany, 1867), and *Memoirs, Letters, &c., of Baron de Riedesel* (Albany, 1868); and in regard to other portions of Phillips' career, *Hadden's Journal* (Albany, 1884), *Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution* (where there is a view of the Bollingbrook house), and Hon. F. R. Lassiter's study of the campaign of Arnold and Phillips in 1781, recently published in the *Sewanee Review* and since reprinted.]

(I.)

COLONEL CARTERS' HOUSE, May 11, 1779.

Sir:

After the long conversation we had yesterday it is needless for me to trouble you with a long explanation by letter.

It seems perfectly understood between us that little mistakes are never to be brought into altercation with you Sir, and that any serious matter which does not require any sudden effort is to be discussed with good humour between us, and afterwards better rules of conduct for your commanding officer and the senior officer at the Barracks of the Troops of Convention. I send you the enclosed paper partly to Shew to you that the British Field officer at the Barracks proceeded only in an usual form and with the utmost decency to the American Commanding officer, but it is necessary in a positive manner that I should explain my sentiments to you upon the following Copy of a Paper directed to the officer commanding the Barrack Troops at the Convention.

"Sir: Corporal King of the British Regiment is demanded of the Commanding officer of the Convention Troops at the Barracks, it being ordered by Colonel Bland, that the said King be tried by a Garrison Court Marshal for which purposes the witnesses are now attending. I am Sir,

Your most humble Serv't,

10 May, 1779.

(Signed.) FRA. TAYLOR, Col.

You have been pleased sir to allow that this was a mistake and that it never was your intention Corporal King should be tried at any American Military Tribunal, & that it was merely for the

purpose of an examination with the State of facts laid against him that you wished his appearance at a Court of Enquiry.

For all supposed crimes committed by the Troops of Convention which the Present Civil Power of this Province may claim a right of interfering in I well know it is out of my power and I should suppose not in yours to prevent. For any offence within a military code I shall at all times do justice to any complaint that may be made against the convention Troops, but it is my Duty to protest and I do protest against any officer or soldier of the Troops under the Convention of Saratoga being tried before any Military Tribunal composed of American officers. I have been invincible in this determination ever since I have been at the head of the troops in their present Situation.

I well know that force & punishment are both in your power and the present situation of the Troops under the faith of a convention which has never been in the slightest degree infringed on our parts put all resistance from us out of question; and we must submit and we shall do it with patience and if necessary with fortitude under any exertions and inflictions of force and punishment which you shall use in the execution of which, as you very properly observe, you are answerable. You certainly are so to your own Honor, to General Washington, your commander in chief and to that body which at present governs this Country—the American Congress—and permit me to think that the world at large keeps a watchful Eye over the conduct of the people at present in power in America. This letter is merely a necessary explanation for I do assure you, I have no doubt but that the troops of Convention will receive from every person vested with power in Virginia every degree of treatment consistent with the known rules of humanity and honour.

I am perfectly convinced that your mind is replete with those feelings which joined to your good sense and knowledge of the Military service, will make your conduct such as will render the situation of the Convention Troops as easy, convenient and comfortable as the nature of the case will admit.

Under this description I will take for granted that it is impossible any difference of opinion can happen between you and me,

So far as to lead to any dispute which may prejudice either of us in the different situations in which we stand.

I sincerely wish it on my part and I am Sir,

Your most obedient very humble Servant,

W. PHILLIPS.

(II.)

COLONEL CARTERS' HOUSE, May 25, 1779.

Sir:

I have in consequence of your letter to me of the 23rd Instant signified to the officers of the Convention that their present limits are the Counties of Albemarle and Augusta as far as Staunton and one mile above it. I have directed them to send a return of their respective places of residence which shall be transmitted to you from me so soon as I receive it.

I have ordered a general return of all the servants to be sent in on Friday next to Col. Taylor as you desire, and have mentioned in general orders your sense upon the matter in the words which you have been pleased to use to me.

The papers for orderly men will require your further consideration whether they may not be issued as wanted, and to save all manner of trouble upon the occasion one of the Adjutants of the Day may if you chuse it carry written passes to your commanding officer at the Barracks for him to sign. I mention this Sir because orderly men is a duty which changes continually and are seldom kept on duty beyond one, two or three days as it is fatiguing for them to go backwards & forwards for a longer time without being relieved. Any mode of caution or exactness which you shall desire upon this occasion I shall with great cheerfulness direct, and I do assure you I wish that any regulations you make should be complied with as far as possible.

The parole of the German officers has been signed and delivered in to me from General Reidasel and from me to Colonel Harvie many weeks ago. The General return of the whole of the Troops of Convention I shall order the Deputy Adjutant General to give to you as you request it and he will wait on you to know what sort of general Return you mean. You will allow me Sir to observe that as a matter of right it does not appear

to me you can claim any return from me of the Troops of Convention, but as they marched from the Massachusetts Bay with the Casualties & Circumstances which have happened since that period to the present time, and it seems to me that all matters relating to these troops whether of officers exchanged or gone on parole having been transacted with Major Generals Heath and Gates with the participation of General Washington and the American Congress who are possessed with an entire knowledge of every transaction cannot come within your responsibility as you, Sir, can only be answerable for the troops as they have been delivered over to your care and command, but I observe again Sir as a matter of mere request you shall have my return you wish for.

You are pleased to mention to me that there is now in the American Guard house one of the Troops of Convention taken up attempting to desert, and that you conceive he has by that forfeited the privilege he was entitled to under the Convention and comes under the predicament of a Prisoner of War.

You will allow me Sir to explain my Sentiments upon this occasion as I have frequently done before to the American officers who have been in command over these troops as well as to the Troops themselves, that any deserter from the troops of Convention must mean to desert from the Cause of Great Britain into that of America and such men as you observe not entitled to any privileges under the Convention of Saratoga, and I am, sir, to inform you that I will never suffer Deserters to rejoin any corps of these Troops.

I however, Sir, mean by the positive desertion, for men who may have straggled into the county, and by the enticements of women and liquor have absented themselves from their Companies and Regiments come under several particulars of our Articles of War and have always been treated accordingly by being punished & forgiven as the nature of their offence merited. As to the man in question I shall with great pleasure hold a conversation with you on the subject and find myself Sir, extremely obliged to you for so readily adopting that agreeable mode of doing business.

I very much thank you, Sir, for your goodness in assuring me that the Tools and Barrack Utensils as demanded by us are

likely to be granted upon the terms proposed. You will I am sure pardon me for observing that from Mr. Hunter's Iron works near Fredericksburg all the articles demanded can be easily obtained.

You mention in your letter, Sir, that several officers heretofore quartered in the country below, have expressed their desire of returning there and that you intend using your interest to procure that privilege and for extending their present limit so as to render it as agreeable as in your power.

I beg to acknowledge my obligations to you for these obliging declarations, they manifest a liberality which I daresay I shall always find in Colonel Bland, but Sir, previous to the receiving your letter I had thought proper to signify to the officers that I should not permit, particular cases excepted, of their quartering so distant from the Barracks. Several reasons and some circumstances render it necessary for me not to allow of the officer being so near the Sea Coast. This tends me to Earnestly request of you Sir to take into your consideration some means of building officer's Barracks, as I am now to claim the privilege contained in the Treaty of Convention at Saratoga that the officers should be quartered near their men. It would be abrupt to expect in your present hurry of business that this should be done immediately, and I refer to your good sense and propriety when to adopt the measure.

I am sorry to trouble you Sir, with So long a letter but there is one Article more upon which I must write. I have reason to think that there is very little provision in meat in your stores at the Barracks.

* * * * *

(III.)

COLONEL CARTER'S HOUSE, May 27th, 1779.

Sir:

I this instant receive your letter of this day's date. In regard to any intermediate mode of selling stores belonging to the Troops of Convention to Inhabitants I do assure you it shall never have my countenance or authority but shall always receive my check and if necessary my sincerest reprehension. I sub-

join an extract of an order I sent Lieutenant Campbell the Assistant Quarter Master during the time he was at Richmond, by which you will perceive my early determination to discountenance such practices. But Sir, I cannot help holding Governor Henry's letter to me on this Subject in much respect, I sent you a copy of it and it expressed, in my opinion, with the utmost attention and caution to his publick Station, such Gentlemanly and liberal ideas of friendly returns of hospitality that I wish might be adopted but be assured whatever you prefer shall be done and with my notice in general orders for opening Mr. Commissary Hoakesley's publick stores, I shall also give your letter to me as explicit of your Sentiments therein.

My orders to Lieutenant Campbell is as follows: "You are sensible of my strong orders for nothing being sold to the Inhabitants of this Country by Mr. Hoakesley and tho I would not wish to prevent any little returns of civility from the officers to their acquaintances in the Country yet such exchanges of mutual hospitality must not become a medium for trade. You will take care to inform the officers in your neighbourhood of this and that it will require great caution and attention in the observance.

"I am called upon to give great attention upon this matter from the hints that have been given to me of the suspicion which reign in the minds of the people of Virginia respecting Mr. Hoakesleys stores. The Governor of Virginia has written to me upon the subject expressing his Satisfaction at my orders to Mr. Hoakesley mentioning that a contrary conduct might be the source of much uneasiness and jealousy and he further writes:

'And I am happy to persuade myself that in your invariable attention to propriety will be found an example to which your officers will conform themselves.'

"I wish my sentiments upon this matter may be entirely publick and therefore you may make them the subject of conversation whenever you please, for alltho' I highly esteem the mutual intercourse which subsists between the officers and the Families in the Country and that I wish the former to pay every grateful return for the hospitality which has been Shewed them, it must, however be done so as not to commit me into altercation with Colonel Bland or the Governor and executive power of Virginia."

Whenever you please, sir, that the Flag of Truce should go

as I writ upon the subject to-day, I shall concur in it. I am in no hurry, and only request the favour of you to write to Mr. Nehill that the vessel may remain until your further orders.

I am, sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

W. PHILLIPS.

[TO BE CONTINUED]

VIRGINIA IN 1637.

HARVEY'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and Copies in McDonald Papers, Virginia State Library, from the British Public Record Office.)

PETITION OF RICHARD NICHOLAS.

Petition of Richard Nicholas and Joshua Foote, ironmôngers, to the Lords of the Privy Council. At Sir John Harvey's going over to Virginia petitioners furnished him with iron wares to the value of upwards of £45, which he gave his bond to pay in January, 1629 (-30), but has altogether denied to pay said money tho' often earnestly desired, Pray that their said debt may be paid out of the moneys due to said Sir John for his Maj. to pay to him. *Underwritten* is an Order (signed by Edward Nicholas, clerk of the Council) requiring Sir John Harvey either to give satisfaction to the Petitioners or attend their Lordships on Wednesday to show cause to the contrary. March 9, 1635-6. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 6.)

RICHARD KEMP TO SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

1636, April 11, Point Comfor, Virginia.

Richard Kemp (Secretary in Virginia) to Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. Twenty-one sail of ships have arrived this year in James River all good & now going freighted with tobacco for the port of London. By the computation of men of credit in

the John & Barbary of Ipswich the King's customs amounted to £3,334 and is well assured that there were other ships able to stow more. His Honor may conceive what a revenue might issue to the King from this Colony. The seamen, who are here the greatest merchants, have ready ways for conveyance of their goods custom free, yet if the third were embezzled the customs might reach to £20,000 yearly. If the King had a custom house here with a good allowance to a customer it would quicken the trade, encourage the building of shipping here, and yield an exceeding advancement to the King's profit—for they need but to revive an old order that commodities of the country should be brought to three stores, it were then impossible to defeat the King of one penny of his customs & it would be a wonderful content to the merchants if after his customs here discharged his Port might be free & a very great benefit for the Planter for the reasons stated. Indorsed "rec. 19 June at Hampton Court."

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 9.)

WINDEBANK TO HARVEY.

Hampton Court, Jan. 10, 1636-7.

Secretary Windebank to Governor Sir John Harvey. Upon the petition of [Jerome] Hawley* to the King representing the prejudice and loss of revenue to his Maj. in Virginia but not answered to him since he took the plantation into his own hands and the necessity of having a Treasurer who may take care to see such Revenues as did heretofore belong to the Company duly collected and paid to his Majesty to appoint him the King's Treasurer there, as Gov. Harvey will better perceive by his Maj. own letters to him and Instructions for the ordaining of that office which Hawley will exhibit to the Governor & Council there.

*Jerome Hawley had been one of the gentlemen in attendance on Queen Henrietta Maria, and a councillor of Maryland. He was a brother of Henry Hawley, who was for many years Governor of Barbadoes, and of William, a signor, in 1650, of the Protestant Declaration of Maryland. He also had a brother, James Hawley, of Brentford, Middlesex, Eng., who may have been the person of the name resident in Northumberland county, Va., about 1655.

His Maj. pleasure likewise is that said Hawley be forthwith admitted to the place of a Councillor of Virginia upon his taking the oath of allegiance and not otherwise. Doubts not he will in conformity with his Maj. commands admit Hawley to both the said places accordingly and give him all the assistance he may for the recovery of money already in arrears & due to his Maj. & for advancing his Maj. revenue in the time to come.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 34.)

JEROME HAWLEY TO EDWARD NICHOLAS.

Jan. 4, 1636-7.

Jerom Hawley to Edward Nicholas. By his Maj. appointment he is to carry some "toyles" * over to Virginia and to send some deer from thence to his Maj. Desires therefore that he would move the Lords [of the admiralty] for a warrant to press a ship for this service between 100 and 200 tons burthen, Hawley paying for same according to his Maj. rates and prices.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 35.)

COUNCILLORS FOR VIRGINIA.

Jan., ? 1636-7.

A brief note concerning the councillors of State to be nominated by his Maj. for Virginia. Inasmuch as the Governor and Council of Virginia have represented to the King the Paucity of their number and their suit that his Maj. would strengthen their number. His Maj. satisfied of the fidelity & ability, diligence, & circumspection of Robert Evelin,† Gent, who the King has

* "Toyles"—traps.

† Robert Evelyn, son of Robert Evelyn of Long Ditton, and Godstone, Surrey, England (an uncle of John Evelyn of Wotton, the diarist and author of "Sylva"), was born in 1606; first came to America on an exploring expedition with his uncle, Captain Thos. Young, in 1634. In 1637 he was appointed Surveyor-General of Virginia, and at the same time member of the Council. In 1640 he again went to England, and in the next year published a pamphlet giving directions for emigrants to America. Before this time he appears to have become a resident of Maryland, and was commander of Kent Isle, and a member of the Assembly of that Colony in 1637-8 and 1642. This is the last mention

formerly employed in those parts and conferred upon the office of his Maj. Surveyor General there and also of Captain Christopher Wormeley,* Captain Richard Townshend,† and Captain John Sybsye,‡ who have been recommended as able men for the

of his name in the records. His brother, Captain George Evelyn, was also a prominent man in Maryland, but in 1649 was a resident of Virginia and owned a considerable amount of land in James City county. Captain George Evelyn had two children, a son, Mountjoy, who married into the Robins family, of Northampton county, and a daughter, Rebecca, who married, first, Bartholomew Knipe, of Virginia, and secondly (prior to 1658), Col. Daniel Parke, Sr., of Virginia, and has many descendants.

* Captain Christopher Wormeley, son of Christopher Wormeley, of Adwick-le-Street, Yorkshire, was Governor of the island of Tortuga in 1632-35. During the last year it was taken by the Spaniards, and Wormeley was accused of carelessness and incompetence in the discharge of his duty. He appears to have come immediately to Virginia, as in 1636 he was a justice of York county, and in 1636-7, probably in January, he was appointed a member of the Council. In 1639 and 1640 he was Commander-in-Chief of Elizabeth City and Charles River (York) counties. He was present in Council in March 1642-3, and appears to have died soon after. Captain Wormeley married Mary —, who afterwards married William Brocas, also of the Council. Christopher Wormeley bequeathed his large plantation in York county to his brother, Ralph Wormeley, ancestor of the Wormeleys of "Rosegill," so it is probable that he left no issue.

† Richard Townshend was born in 1606 or 1607, and came to Virginia in 1620, as a medical apprentice to Dr. John Pott. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for "The Plantations between Archie's Hope and Martin's Hundred," in October, 1628, and in 1630 removed, with his wife, two white servants, and three negro slaves to Kiskiyacke, the present York county. In 1633 he was a commissioner (justice) for that county, and in 1646, presiding justice. In 1636-7 he was appointed to the Council. He probably lost his place on the accession of Governor Wyatt, for he appears again as a Burgess in April and July, 1642. On July 31, 1642, he was again sworn a member of Council and probably held the place until his death, though his name does not appear in the remaining lists after February, 1645-6. He appears to have made frequent visits to England, the records showing him to have been there in 1635 and 1640, and there is on record in York county, under date February 10, 1647, a power of attorney from "Captain Richard Townshend, of Virginia, Esq., by God's Grace bound for England in the good ship Honor, of London," to his friend Rowland Burnham, authorizing him to sell any goods, chattells, &c., with the consent of "my dear and well beloved wife Frances Townshend." He obtained considerable tracts of

Execution of that Service in respect of their Knowledge of the affairs of that Country. The King commands the Governor & Council there that they be forthwith Sworn of his Maj. Council

land in York county, called "Townshend's Land," which on March 10, 1652, were regranted to Francis Townshend, son and heir of Richard Townshend, deceased.

According to an account (*Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*) drawn up by Mr. Langhorn Dade, apparently from old and authentic records, Captain Richard Townshend married Frances, daughter of Mr. Baldwin, of Glassthorne, Northamptonshire, England. The Dade MSS. states that she married, secondly, — Jones, and thirdly, Robert Williams. Richard and Frances Townshend had two sons, Francis and Robert. The former lived in London, and devised a large estate on York and Potomac rivers to his uncles, Robert Baldwin, of London, and William Baldwin, of Glassthorne, in trust for his mother who was then the wife of Colonel Robert Williams. The youngest son, Colonel Robert Townshend, of Stafford county, Virginia, married Mary, daughter of Needham Langhorne, of Newton-Brownshall, Northamptonshire, England, and had two daughters and co-heiresses: 1. Mary, who married John Washington, Jr., of Westmoreland county; 2. Frances married, first, Francis Dade, of Stafford county, and secondly, Rice Hooe, of the same county. Their descendants of the names Washington, Dade, Hooe, and others, are numerous.

There is on record a power of attorney, made a few years after the death of Robert Townshend, from his widow Mary, then resident at Newton-Brownshall, Northamptonshire, which shows that during her widowhood, she returned, at least for a time, to her old home in England.

In regard to Frances, wife of Richard Townshend, two papers recorded in Westmoreland may be noted. One deed, dated December 28, 1653, from William Baldwin, Gentleman, attorney for his sister, Mrs. Frances Jones, widow, conveying to Oliver Balfe, of Virginia, 200 acres on Potomac, part of a tract of 2,200 acres granted to the said Frances, February, 1650, and a power of attorney, February 20, 1663-4, from Frances Williams, authorizing her husband Robert Williams to confirm the deed mentioned.

The tomb of Colonel Robert Townshend at "Albion," King George county, bears the following epitaph: "Here lyeth interred the body of Robert Townshend, sonne to Mr. Richard Townshend, and husband to Mary Townshend, daughter to Mr. Needham Langhorne, of Newton Brownshall in Northamptonshire, by whom he had two daughters and one son, Frances, Mary, and Robert Baldwin. He departed this life September A. D. 1675, aged 35."

† John Sibsey — see this Magazine, VIII, 197, 198.

of State there—and that the King would continue to Evelin the favors granted to him by his Maj. letters of 10 April, 1634.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 37.)

HARVEY TO WINDEBANKE.

James City, Jan 28, 1636-7.

Sir John Harvey to Secretary Windebanke. Herewith presents an account of the proceedings since the short time of his arrival. Is now with all possible endeavour perusing his further instructions in settling the affairs of this disjointed Colony. By reason of the much business he cannot fall into particulars, but as soon as time will afford him leave he shall at large acquaint Windebank with all the passages here.

Indorsed by Windebank, rec. 13 March. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 38.) See his letter of 27 Jan., 1636-7. W. N. S.

ORDER OF ASSEMBLY FOR KEEPING AN ACCOUNT OF
EXPORTS.

Feb. 20, 1636-7.

Act the 20th of a Grand Assembly holden at James City the 20th of February, 1636 (-7). Present Sir John Harvey, Governor; Richard Kemp, Secretary; Sergeant Major George Donne, Capt. Thos. Purifye, Capt. Henry Browne, Capt. John Hobson, Capt. Adam Thorowgood and William Borcas (Counsellors), together with the Burgesses. That an office be erected and an officer appointed by the Governor and Council who shall keep a Register of all tobacco and other Commodities Exported, that his fee should be 2^d per Cask for tobacco and after the same rate for other goods, to be paid to said officer by the Masters of ships when they bring in their invoices to the office and to be repaid by the Owners of the goods before delivery of them. Certified Copy by Rich'd Kemp, Sec.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 40.)

GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE PRIVY
COUNCIL.

James City, March 30, 1637.

The Governor and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council.

According to his Maj. instructions to certify to their Lordships the names of all masters & merchants of ships who they shall find delinquent in not affording sufficient and wholesome food and drink to their passengers during their voyage hither bound, they herewith present Complaints upon oath from divers persons arriving this year in the George against Robert Page, Cape Merchant and Victualler for said ship. Signed by Sir John Harvey, Rich. Kemp, George Donne,* Fr. Hooke and W. Brocas.

Inclosure.—Four Examinations taken before the Governor & Council of Virginia as aforesaid. Certified copies by Rich. Kemp, Sec^r.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, Nos. 44, 44 I, 44 II, 44 III, 44 IV.)

THE KING TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA.

Westminster, April 22, 1637.

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. It is not unknown unto you how great care we have had of our Foreign Plantations as works not only concerning the profit of so many thousands of our loving subjects and advantage of trade in general but as places wherein the honor or dishonor of our Nation is much interested, which consideration hath led us formerly to direct our letters to you for the increase & regulation of trade among you.

Forasmuch as Tobacco is a principal and almost the only commodity returned from Virginia, the King cannot but take notice how little that Colony hath advanced in Staple commodities fit for their own Subsistence and clothing, whereas Barbadoes & other the Caribbee Islands have already begun with cotton, wools & other useful Commodities and intermitted for some years the planting of tobacco in which they (of Virginia) have wholly employed themselves, not being so provident as to plant corn and grain Sufficient for their Support whereby they are brought

*George Donne, son of Dr. John Donne, the poet and Dean of St. Paul's, was born May 9, 1605, had an eventful life. He was captured by the Spaniards at St. Christophers and was for a time a prisoner at Madrid. Making his escape, he returned to England and came to Virginia with Harvey in 1636-7. He was also Muster-Master-General of Virginia. He died in 1641.

into So great Straights as they are forced to be supplied by the Indians, nay even the Dutch and other Strangers that take advantage of their necessities & make a prey of their tobacco not only to their great loss but to the purposes of his Maj. just duties and profits, which the King conceives likewise proceeds not only from irregular government & want of providence, but also from some covetous and griping disposition that for particular gain hazards the common good of the whole plantation. Has with the advice of the Privy Council thought of such redresses as for the present seem most material for the better ordering and regulating of the plantations. First. That they resolve what quantities of good and merchantable tobacco they will undertake to send yearly to the Port of London, having relation to more staple and honorable commodities, nexte resolve what price and value peremptorily to set thereupon that so the poorest of the plantations may live as well as the richest; and of some convenient place to bring the tobacco to as to one or more appointed Warehouses from whence it may be carefully shipped aboard English shipping, and "a particular" delivered by the Master of the Ship to the Lord Treasurer of England or such other officer appointed to receive the same—to which service the King has specially appointed Jerom Hawley, it being a business much concerning his Maj. revenue there. Next that they strictly & resolutely forbid all trade with any Dutch ship but upon extremity, when bond must be taken to bring said tobacco to the Port of London. Lastly because of the many oppressions brought upon his Maj. poor subjects by Merchants & others who in the time of their necessities took advantage to Sell clothes & provisions for their supplies of great & excessive rates & covenanted to receive payment in tobacco according to the poor & low value thereof at that time, which they now exact though the rate is doubly or trebly advanced, which we hold an "oppression both unlawful & uncharitable, the poor planter by this means being in continual slavery for the profit of his Creditors," the King commands the Governor & Council of Virginia to call every Planter before him and to direct him to set down how far they have engaged their Stocks & crops, upon what debts & to whom, the times when the debts were made and what is paid, that his Maj. may advise upon some course to redeem his poor

subjects & to order just & reasonably satisfaction to their creditors, And because the beginnings of any reformatiōs will seem strange and by some refractory and jealous spirits receive opposition and disputes, the King Commands the Governor & Council carefully to possess every planter and owner with these his Maj. resolutions, showing them what helps and ease the King to the loss in his revenues has given them already by lessening their ordinary duties almost one half, by taking off the charge of garbling their tobacco though the ill condition required it, and now lately the import of that taken from London to Foreign parts.

All which and more may justly be received upon them if they still be resolved to be the Authors of their own Misery and Obstinate oppose the government & direction that may render them able to Subsist with honor and profit to themselves and his Maj. Contentment, Whereof if neither you nor they will be sensible but refuse with fitting alacrity and obedience to answer our expectation, We shall advise with our Privy Council how to punish the refractory and to repair our own loss which we sustain, yet for their goods of all which we expect your speedy answer with all conveniency. 5 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 47.)

PETITION OF AMBROSE HARMER.

May 6, 1637.

Petition of Ambrose Harmar* one of his Maj. Subjects in Virginia to the King. That Richard Buck, Minister of God's Word in James City died about thirteen years since leaving three sons Gershon, Benoni, & Peleg. Two of which sons have ever since been in the tuition of petitioner but Benoni who is 21 is an idiot & no way able to manage that small estate left him by his

* Ambrose Harmer came to Virginia about 1625, and was a member of Council in 1639 and 1640. For some reasons he was left out of the commission of August 9, 1641, but was a member of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of February, 1644-5, November, 1645, March, 1645-6 and October, 1646, and was Speaker of the House at the last named session. This is the last appearance of his name in the records. He married Jane ———.

father. For as much as this is the first ideot found in that Plantation and that there is not yet any provision made for the government of such persons and of their Estates in that Colony prays his Maj. to grant him the government of said ideot and of his poor estate and to grant his royal warrant to the Master & Council of his Maj. Court of Wards & Livories to issue a Commission for finding an office concerning said ideot in due form. *Under* written is the Kings Order dated 6 May, 1637, granting petit^{rs} request and directing Lord Cottington, Master of the Wards, to give order for effecting the same according to the course of that Court here in England.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 55.)

Inclosure.

May 6, 1637.

Order of Francis Lord Cottington, Master of the Court of Wards and Leveries. To let Ambrose Harmar have a Commission under the great seal directed to the governor of Virginia and two or more gent. in that country to be nominated by the petitioner, for the finding of the ideotcy of said Benoni Buck, the certificate to be returned into the Chancery here in England to the end of grant may be made thereof according to the course of the Court of Wards here with such other directions as Mr. Attorney of the Wards shall think fit. 18 May, 1637.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 52.)

PRIVY COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA.

May 25, 1637.

The Lords of the Privy Council to the Governor & Council of Virginia. Whereas a petition hath been presented to them in the names of John West, Samuel Mathews, John Utye and Wm. Pierce,* copy whereof is inclosed. Require them to take effectual order that whatsoever goods, servants or cattle of any of said petitioners have been taken from any with whom they left their estates in trust that same be presently and entirely restored back upon sight hereof; also to forbear to use or suffer

* West and his companions had gone to England to answer for their part in expelling Governor Harvey.

any such course or proceedings against any of the said petitioners estates, servants or trustees on that side till further order from his Maj. or this Board. Draft with corrections. 2 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 53.)

Inclosure.

May 25, 1637.

Petition of John West, Samuel Mathews, John Utye and William Pierce to the Privy Council. That in obedience to his Maj. command petitioners have been lately sent as prisoners into England (Wm. Peirce only accepted who came only a year ago) and are given to understand by several letters from Virginia that divers of their goods, cattle & servants have been seized on by order of Sir John Harvey, upon what pretences petitioners know not, which may prove to their utter ruin, pet^{rs} having served his Maj. in that Colony some twenty, some thirty years. Entreat that their distressed estate may be taken into favorable consideration and a letter speedily written to Sir John Harvey (by a ship now ready to sail for Virginia) to restore said goods, servants and cattle to those to whom petitioners have left their estates in trust with and that said Sir John Harvey may forbear the like proceedings without order from their honours or otherwise as they may please to direct.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 53, I.)

LORD BALTIMORE TO THE KING.

May,? 1637.

Petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore to the King. Whereas his Majesty was pleased in the 8th year of his reign to grant petitioner & his heirs, under the great seal of England, a tract of land called in honor of the Queen Maryland, and whereas petitioner is informed upon a representation and petition lately exhibited to his Maj. for the renewing of a Virginia Company that the request has been granted, and altho' his Maj. signified at the Council Board that he will not have petitioners interest in said province of Maryland any way impeached by the said intended grant of the new corporation yet, that his Maj. doth intend thereby to infringe the aforesaid jurisdiction & government granted to pet^r without which it will be impossible for him to

make any profit or benefit by his said Plantation, and "your subject" is confident his Maj. will not give way to a thing so notoriously tending to his destruction for his quiet enjoying, of which said grant pet^r hath employed the greatest part of his fortune in the prosecution thereof. Prays that he may enjoy the full benefit of his said grant and that the attorney & Solicitor General have directions that nothing may pass in the now intended Grant aforesaid nor in other which may any way impeach either the jurisdiction government or other interest granted to Pet^r in the said charter of Maryland.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 54.)

June 4, 1637.

List of the names of the Seamen which Captain John Hopson (*sic*), one of his Maj. Council of Virginia desireth to be exempted from the press in regard of his present intended voyage for Virginia in the good ship the Unity of the isle of Wight. William Upton Master.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 58.)

MEMBERS OF THE VIRGINIA COUNCIL TO BE RETAINED OR APPOINTED.

June? 1637.

The Names of such of the Council in Virginia which are fit to be continued, viz: Richard Kemp,* the Secretary, Thos. Purefie, Hugh Bullock and Henry Browne. The names of such other persons as are resident in Virginia and are fit to be called to the Council there, viz: Francis Epps, Adam Thoroughgood,

*Notes on Kemp, Purifie (Purefoy), Bullock, Browne, Eppes, Thoroughgood, Hooke, and Brocas have been printed in preceding numbers of this Magazine. John Hobson, with Sir Richard Worseley and others, obtained, in 1620, a grant from the Virginia Company for lands which came to be called "The Isle of Wights Plantation." Hobson came to Virginia about this time, but how long he remained is not known. In 1637 he was appointed member of the Council of Virginia, and arrived in the colony from England in that year. His name was included in the commission of 1641, but when he died is not known.

Francis Hooke, and William Brocas. Mem. That John Hobson hath formerly been in Virginia and is now ready to return thither, is also fit to serve as a Councillor.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 59.)

SAINSBURY'S ABSTRACTS AND THE COLONIAL HISTORY OF VIRGINIA.

In Vol. VII (pp. 187-189, 268-275) of this *Magazine*, I made some remarks on "Sainsbury's Abstracts" as published in Vol. VI, and in Vol. VII, Nos. 1 and 2. I now wish to make some more remarks on the same subject.

The second paper under "*Virginia in 1628*" (Vol. VII, p. 259), dated March 4, 1628 (that is, March 14, 1629, present style), should be transferred to same vol., p. 369, and inserted as the first paper under "*Virginia in 1629*." The letter complete (an important one) contains about 700, the abstract only about 100 words.

The old style date used by the English government during this period was not and is not the correct date. As illustrating how hard it is for men to acknowledge an historic error or wrong it may be noted that the old style was retained by Englishmen for 170 years after the error in time had really been corrected. John Bull was finally obliged to adopt the present style in 1752, because the old style was not correct; but the error in the dates of the records prior to 1752 has not yet been completely corrected. My experience has convinced me that there will always be a confusion of dates in our history from 1606 to 1752, unless we adopt the new style date for that period; because the old style was and is incorrect, while the new style was and is correct—and history should give the correct dates.

In Vol. VIII.—Harvey's letter to Dorchester of April 1st, 1631 (pp. 30-32), should precede the commission of May 24 (O. S.), 1631, p. 29. I doubt if the documents—"King to governor of Virginia" (pp. 35-36, and "*Petition of George Sandys*" p. 43,

are correctly dated, but it is not necessary to go into these questions now. . " *Considerations against a new Virginia Company* " (pp. 40-43) belongs under April, 1632; it should follow the " *order* " of March 1st, 1632 (pp. 45-46), and both of these papers should be transferred to " *Virginia in 1632* " (see same vol., pp. 147, etc.). The letter from Harvey of Feb'y 20, 1632 (*i. e.*, March 2, 1633, N. S.), pp. 147-148, should be transferred to p. 151 (" *Virginia in 1633* "), preceding the orders of Privy Council of July 1st, 1633. The " *King to Sir Henry Spiller* " (p. 300), is correct—*Spillman* was a different man; but the letter being of March, 1633, should be transferred to " *Virginia in 1636* " (Vol. IX, p. 36), following " *Harvey to Nicholas* ."

In order to be able to place a correct estimation on the historical value of these abstracts it is necessary to understand the character of the colonial movement to which they relate and to consider the influence of English politics on these evidences. The Crown of Great Britain, under certain inducements, granted definite and broad political, territorial, and commercial rights, in perpetuity to the Virginia corporation and body politic; but after the members of that body, at the expense of their own blood and treasure, had secured a foothold in their territory and begun to govern themselves therein, the crown, for the purpose of putting a stop to the popular course of government which they were instituting, determined to annul their charters and to reduce the " *body politic* " of Virginia to the status of a commercial company—" *a company for trade, but not for government of the country* ."

The crown, also, determined to confiscate the evidences of the corporation, in order to obliterate the facts, and make " *the history* " conform with the purposes of the crown. And these royal policies continued to have an influence over the colonial movement in Virginia.

It will be seen that over seven-eighths of the abstracts given in this *Magazine* (Vols. VI to IX) are of a political character. They show that disputes were going on between the crown officials and the people of Virginia, yet practically all of this evidence must be classed as evidence under the influence of, or directly for, the crown against the cause of the people. The original documents were written either by or to—Kings or royal officials. Not one of a political character was written by one of

the people to one of the people. None can be classed as having been entirely free from the influence of the crown, and as being strictly evidence for the people by the people. It may be noted that these abstracts produce the impression that the controversy which was going on between the crown officials and people of Virginia was over the restoration of a company in London, etc. This is a very important phase of this case and it will be well to consider it more fully, because it has always been misrepresented in our histories and because it furnishes the key to a proper understanding of much of the colonial history of Virginia.

The charters of 1609 and 1612 were granted to the corporation and body politic of South Virginia having political and territorial as well as commercial rights, they were not granted to a commercial company. If "The Virginia Company of London" had been only a company for trade and not for government James I., would not have felt the need of having the charters annulled by a *Quo Warranto* suit in the King's Bench. He felt obliged to enter this suit against these charters because they conveyed, under the broad seal of England, political and property rights in America to a body politic, largely, independent of the crown of England. This political body was composed of adventurers in England and planters in Virginia. The patriot adventurers and planters stood up together in advocacy of their charter rights before the crown for a time; but in the course of time, many adventurers came over to Virginia and became planters, or transferred their interests to heirs or assigns who became planters—thus the adventurer element in the corporation was always on the decrease while the planter element was constantly increasing, and as early as 1633 we find the planters in Virginia as a distinct body, petitioning the crown that "they may be incorporated and made a Bodie Politick againe & may enjoy their estates & Trade with ye same freedom & priviledges that they did before ye recalling of their Pattents." To offset the petitions of the popular party the royalists in Virginia petitioned against "a new Virginia Company," etc.; but this was merely a subterfuge of crown politics. The contention of the people of Virginia with the crown was not over the restoration of a company in London, but over the political, territorial and commercial rights which had been granted by the crown to the planters (the body politic)

of Virginia in perpetuity under their charters of 1609 and 1612. And as an evidence of this fact, in answer to their petitions the planters were finally incorporated again by the renewal of their charters under the Long Parliament, and from 1652 to 1660 the colony was really under the government of the planters (the body politic) of Virginia, and not of a company in London.

In brief the object of the crown was to annul the popular charter rights which it had granted in perpetuity; to destroy the popular principles of government on which the colony of Virginia had been founded; and to obliterate the history thereof. The base of the controversy between the crown officials and the people ("the body politic") of Virginia was these charter rights, these political principles, and it continued to prevail, with varying earnestness, until it culminated in our revolution.

We have no guide for the present or the future save the past. It is the office of history to furnish mankind with this guidance. When history conveys the correct idea of past events, of those engaged therein, and of the motives which inspired them, its real practical value cannot be overestimated. When it does not, although it may be as interesting as a romance, it has no practical value as history. Owing to the absolute control of the crown over history and to the fact that our people have not paid proper attention to the character of evidences and to the influence of politics on them, the histories of the colony and people of Virginia from 1606 to 1760 have been largely based on evidences which came directly under the influence of the crown, consequently they have not conveyed the correct idea of the vast importance to mankind of the colonial movement in Virginia, of those engaged therein, and of the motives which inspired them. They may be very interesting, but they have no practical value as history.

The crown of Great Britain wished to annul the charter-rights of the body politic of Virginia; *but it failed*—our people finally secured those rights. The crown wished to suppress the popular principles of government instituted by "the corporation and body politic" of Virginia; *but it failed*—our people adopted those principles and finally declared their independence of the crown. The crown wished to obliterate the real history of this popular colonial movement, and in this its efforts have not yet

resulted in actual failure; although the movement really succeeded over 120 years ago the influence of the crown is still felt in our histories thereof. This phase of the old controversy between the crown of England and "body politic" of Virginia is still going on; but the effort of the crown to obliterate this history must finally fail, for the real history of this movement can only be written, as it was enacted, independent of the influences of the crown. The popular course of government would not have been instituted in Virginia, it would not have continued to grow nor would it ever have matured there, if the English Court party which licensed the history and controlled the evidences could have prevented it; and those who instituted, nurtured and matured that form of government cannot receive the honors due them if our histories are based on the evidences of the crown. The loyal view-point of our colonial history was revolutionized over 120 years ago; our historians must recognize that fact and secure us from the imputation of insensibility by restoring the true history which the crown wished to obliterate.

ALEXANDER BROWN.

Notes from the Council and General Court Records,
1641-1682.

BY THE LATE CONWAY ROBINSON, ESQ.

(CONTINUED.)

Master having declared before his death that negro should be free, freedom declared.

Nov. 27. P. 80. Sentence for violent assault upon an Indian. If Indians continue incursions, war to be vigorously prosecuted.

Bonds, &c., 1677 to 1682. Orders.

1678, Dec. 31. Justices of Surry and York, who had been suspended, restored to office. P. 80. Charles City. P. 84.

Herbert Jeffreys, Lt. Gov., and Thomas Needles, Commissary, being both dead, examination as to Am't of King's money on hand. P. 81.

P. 84. Fine for entertaining Quakers.

1679, April 22. P. 86. Upon death of Daniel Parke,⁸⁷ Philip Ludwell appointed Secretary.

24th. Order in case of Sandys—L^d Culpeper then hourly expected. P. 89.

24th. Wm. Sherwood declared incapable of being returned a burgess. P. 89, 102.

26th. Colo. Joseph Bridger and Colo. Augustine Warner⁸⁸ appointed to swear Speaker and burgesses. P. 93.

Controversy between Lord Culpeper and the executors of Herbert Jeffreys about the composition payable to the governor. P. 93.

29th. Prisoners on execution released after payment of debt is obtained from others. P. 93.

Howard *vs.* Beverley,⁸⁹ for trespass in time of the rebellion. P. 95.

30th. Henrico *vs.* Chamberlayne.⁹⁰ Justice suspended. Pp. 97, 109.

May 8. Brent *vs.* Brent.⁹¹ He a terrible fellow. She to have a separate maintenance, being ill treated, and he arrested for seditious words. Pp. 98, 9.

Another case of ill treatment of wife. P. 122.

24. Question whether lands were held in joint tenancy or tenancy in Common. P. 103.

Spratley *vs.* Matthews. P. 122.

Sept. 25. Gift to a man and his children adjudged in fee tail. Sharp *vs.* Hatcher.

27. Sentence to death for petit treason. (Last entry on p. 106.)

28. William Sherwood to vindicate himself from a charge of malpractice.

30th. Col. Hill *vs.* Bland. Question of construction of act of Assembly deferred to future court. P. 108.

Nov. 25th. Page *vs.* Moore [or Morris]. Suit *vs.* an officer of the guards without governor's leave held an intrenchment on the prerogative. P. 123.

25th. Thos. Jarvis,⁹² who married the widow of Nath'l Bacon, Jr., appointed to take charge of his estate. P. 125.

Soldier punished for mutinous words. P. 130.

Officers in want of money not to be sued until they can get it. P. 131.

Measures for supplying forts with provisions. P. 131.

1679-80, Jan. 23d. Concerning murders by Indians. P. 132.
Some taken prisoners. 132. Provision for the future. 133.

Persons who had seated in too remote a place to be drawn off. 133.

For insulting words to Major-General Wood, forgiveness to be asked. 132.

Concerning Powhatan bridge in James City. 135-6.

Man prohibited from cohabiting with the natural daughter of his wife. P. 145.

June 11th. Wright *vs.* Davis for improperly acting as a minister. P. 150.

Sept. 20th. Cruel mistress prevented from having servants. 156.

24. Edward Pitts, a dangerous fellow, to be kept in custody till he give security for his good behavior. 156.

1681, April 20. Indians summoned to answer for killing hogs. P. 172.

28th. Application for another church for Ware parish. P. 180.

May 2d. Mrs. Drummond's application for pay for Drummond⁹¹ as a burgess, referred to the next General Assembly. P. 185.

3d. Sherwood *vs.* Bland. Question as to interpretation of act of Assembly. P. 186.

4. Proceedings against ships. 188, 9.

Sept. 21st. Stafford *vs.* Williams. Contempt of Stafford Court. P. 191 (2 entries), 208.

27. Edwin Conway allowed to patent in Middlesex. P. 194. He seems to have been a surveyor. P. 203, 231.

29. Question on Col. Burnham's will whether act of parliament requiring three witnesses is binding. P. 200, 247, 8.

30. Question between 2 attachments which should have priority. P. 201.

Oct. 1st. Mason *vs.* Musgrave. Question upon agreement for land not in writing. P. 204.

1682, April 17. Patent to Anthony Smith⁹² of Isle of Wight. P. 206.

22d. Council assigned to prisoners. P. 214.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

September 27th. Haden, Capt. Joseph, for Ditto, Fluvanna Ditto, ₤ accot., £137. 4. 7.

29. Hughes, Capt. Robert, for Ditto, Powhatan Ditto, ₤ accot., 188. 17. 3.

Harris, Capt. Thos., for Ditto, Ditto Ditto, ₤ accot., 184. 10. 3

30. Harris, Capt. Robert, for Ditto, Albemarle Ditto, ₤ accot., 239. 11. 8.

Herndon, Zachariah, for Waggon hire with Orange Militia, ₤ accot., 24. 0. 0.

October 2. Hardaway, John, Lieut. in Capt. Elliotts Comp'y, for rations, &c., due, ₤ accot., 25. 11. 11.

7. Hodsden, Capt. William, for pay of his Comp'y Isle of Wight Militia, ₤ cert., 122. 16. 3.

8. Hoffer, Capt. Willis, for pay, &c., ditto Norfolk Militia, ₤ accot., 69. 5. 1.

16. Hughes, Capt. Edward, for pay, &c., of Guards at Gloucester, Ditto, ₤ accot., 20. 12. 9.

18. Hackett, Goldsbury, for repairing Guns for the Militia, ₤ accot. & cert., 33. 4. 1.

21. Hollier, Capt. Simon, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Eliza. City Do., ₤ accot., 176. 0. 5.

24. Hanover County, for Powder & lead furnished the Min't men, &c., ₤ accot., 13. 0. 0.

31. Hite, Isaac, for Flour furnished the Dunmore Militia, ₤ cert., 2. 14. 9½.

Nov'r 3. Harcum, Capt. Joseph, for pay & rations of his Comp'y Northum'd Ditto, ₤ accot., 70. 18. 9.

4. Hill, William, for a Rifle furnished Capt. James Anderson's Comp'y, 3. 0. 0.

5. Harston, Capt. Peter, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y stationed at Fort P. Henry, 377. 1. 5.

Henry County, for bal'ce of 11 Guns purchased & then sold, ₤ accot., 10. 12. 6

6. Holliday, Capt. Joseph, for pay of his Comp'y Nansemond Militia, ₤ cert., 66. 0. 8.

18. Hall, Instance, for Bacon furnished Capt. Broadnax's Comp'y Ditto, ₤ accot., 12. 13. 9.

22. Hays, William, for diets furnished a man of Botetourt Militia, ₤ accot., 4. 6. 0.

- Dec'r 10. Holland, Moses, for pay as Drummer to Charlotte Ditto, £ accot., o. 18. o.
- Hicks, Capt. Benjamin, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Brunswick Ditto, £ accot., 157. 1. 8.
- Hardin, Hezekiah, for Beef furnished for the Orange Ditto, £ accot., 4. 13. 9.
12. Henry, James, for Provisions, &c., furnished the Accomack Ditto, £ accot., 35. 8. o.
23. Hunter, Margaret, for Waggon hire with Militia, £ accot., 8. o. o.
1778. Jany. 8. Hening, David, for waggon Ditto, Culpeper Ditto, £ accot., 7. 5. o.
16. Hite, Abraham, for sundry Persons of Kentucky Ditto, for Rations, &c., £ accot., 6. o. 3.
17. Huntsman, John, for additional allow'ce (see accot. sett'd Sept. 23d, last), 6. 15. o.
19. Herndon, Zachariah, for additional allow'ce for wag. hire (see accot. 30th Sept. last), 11. o. o.
30. Howard, John, Sergeant, for pay of part of Northam'n militia, £ accot., 17. 7. 4.
- February 4. Hill, Edward, for Flat hire with King & Queen Militia, £ accot., 3. o. o.
23. How, John, for Rations & Provisions furnish'd Richmond Ditto, £ accot., 42. 19. 1.
- March 6. Harris, John, for pay & rations as Lieut. Col. of Powhatan Militia, 22. 4. 8.
21. Hutchinson, Thomas, for pay of his Comp'y in Kentucky Exped'n, £ accot., 20. 19. 4.
- April 20. Harding, Giles, addition'l allowance for waggon hire with Gooch'l'd Militia, 10. 15. o.
22. Holland, Capt. Henry, Pay of Nansem'd Militia to 18 Feb. last, 30. 5. 4.
- May 5. Henderson, John, for pay of Botetourt do, to Dec. 1777, 463. 1. 3.
16. Harwood, Ensign Jno., for Do. Chas. City do. to this day, 20. 16. o.
21. Hardin, Sickus, for a Gun for Pittsylvania Militia, 2. 15. o.
25. Hite, Abraham, for sundries for Kentucky do., 5. o. o.
- Ditto, settled his accot. for Beef purchased, due to the State, £380. 14. 10.
30. Hix, Nath'l, for pay as Q'r Master Serg't at fort Henry, 17. 5. o.
- June 5. Howard, Capt. Hump'y, for pay of his Co. W'm'burg Militia, 76. 6. 8.
12. Hunter, Henry, Linnen bags and Beef, Botetourt Militia, 13. o. o.
- Huston, James, Beef, &c., Do., 5. 11. o.
18. Hart, Capt. William, for pay of his Comp. Militia, Surrey, 35. 9. 4.

July 10. Haldron, Cornelius, for Pasturage for Fauquier Militia, 1.
10. 9.

15. Hubbard, James, Pay of his Comp'y of Gloster Militia, 41. 9. 0.

Aug't 10. Hamilton, Capt. Gawin, for Pay of his Comp'y of Rockingham Militia, 65. 13. 1.

11. Hamilton, John, Pay as Commissary for Augusta Militia, 183. 0. 0.

Do. Do. for Provisions, &c., To Sunday persons for Do., 36. 13. 10.

27. Hall, Lieut. Rich'd, for pay Gloster Militia stationed at Williamsburg, 19. 6. 8.

28. Haymond, Capt. William, for Pay of his Comp'y of Monongahala Militia, 127. 3. 10.

Harrod, Capt. William, for Do. Do. Do., 473. 18. 4.

Oct'r 21. Harrison, Josiah, & Ebenezer Kenton, recruiting 39 volunteers in Rockingham County for the Grand Army, 3 Cert., 58. 10. 0.

22. Henderson, Nathaniel, for Provisions furnished Kentucky Exped'n, 144. 12. 8.

29. Hodges, James, for a Drum furnished Halifax Militia, 3 Cert., 1. 10. 0.

Nov'r 18. Hatfield, Andrew, for Powder for Fincastle Militia, 3 Do., 7. 10. 0.

19. Holt, Lieut. John, Pay of his Com'y York Militia, 3 Roll, 38. 9. 0.

25. Helm, Capt. Leonard, for Pay of his Com'y Militia under Colo. G. R. Clark to the Illinois, 3 Pay Roll & Cert., 438. 12. 5.

Harrod, Capt. William, for Pay of his Com'y of Militia at Illinois, 640. 17. 4.

Hinton, John, Jr., for Provisions & Pay as Commissary to the Rockingham Militia, 3 accot. & Cert, 156. 19. 4.

Dec'r 3. Hollier, Capt. Simon, for Pay of his Com'y Eliza. City Militia, 3 Cert., 36. 7. 6.

9. Hall, Capt. James, for Pay Roll Do. Rockbridge Do., 3 Do., 13. 10. 0.

[This entry has been erased.]

Hairston, Robert, for Diets to Henry Militia, 3 Cert., 0. 17. 0.

11. Henderson, Colo. James, for pay, &c., of sundry Companys of Greenbrier County & for Expresses, Provisions, &c., by accot., 1,831.

2. 9.

18. Hite, Isaac, for a horse lost in the Militia Service, by resolution Assem'y, 30. 0. 0.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

GENEALOGY.

THROCKMORTON FAMILY.

CONTRIBUTED BY C. WICKLIFFE THROCKMORTON, NEW YORK.

(Continued from Vol. VIII, 312.)

WILL OF RO. THROCKMORTON, OF OSFORD CLUNY, HUNTS, 1664.

Register: 74 Bruce, Somerset House, London, England.

I Robert Throckmorton now of Osford Cluny and heretofore of Ellington Esqr. do make my last will and testament in forme and manner following—

Sept. 14, 1657.

Whereas I have heretofore by fine or other conveyance made feoffment or other assurance of my manor of Ellington with that and other my landes in Ellington unto certain feoffees and trustees and their heirs to the use of such persons as I should by my deed hand and seale declare that I have remitted the said Manor of Ellington and all other lands pastures etc. I appoynt my eldest son Albion Throckmorton full and sole executor. To the poor of Ellington and Sibthorpe XL^s to be distributed among them after my funeral. In case I should dye in the town of Osford Cluny my will is that XX^s to be distributed to the poor there. To Albion, my cottage or tenement and three selions of land and leyes lately enclosed by estimation three halfe acres; and alsoe all those my five acres of arrable land and greene sward, and also one acre of leyes being in Stockinge with the quicke hedge theire—all which cottage or tenement, three selions and six acres before mentioned an lying within the town and fields of Long Stow Upthorpe and Spauldwicke and now or late were in the tenancy of Peter Stevens and Jonathan Browne and James Rutland or some or one of them to have and to hold the said premises to the said Albion Throckmorton his heirs and assigns for ever, to the intent that the same and every part of them be sould by the said Albion his heirs or assigns att the best value and price they canne and the money to be employed towards the performance of this my will. I do give and devise unto my sonne Albion Throckmorton all that my manor of Ellington together with all lands and tenements rents etc in Ellington and Sibthorpe except only the lands settled upon Judith my wife for her joynture with theis and every of their appurtenances. Item I give and bequeathe unto my sonne Robert Throckmorton £200 of lawful money to bee paid unto him the said Robert Throckmorton att my manor house in Ellington att his accomplishment of the age of twentie and fower years or within the space of six months next after the

attainment of such age, accounting twentie and eight days to each month next ensueing the time of payment before limited. To my son John the like sum of £200 to be paid him att the same Manor house at his accomplishment of the age of twentie and fower yeares—etc.

To my daughter Mary Throckmorton ten pounds to buy her mourning, and also a watch of myne which was her mothers, and likewise I give and bequeathe unto her three hundred pounds of lawful English money to bee paid unto her at the Manner house aforesaid in manner following, viz £200 thereof at her accomplishment of the age of one and twentie yeares or the day of her marriage which shall first happen, and the remaining £100 within six months next after the decease of Judith my now wife. Item, I give and bequeathe unto ye said Judith my loveing wife XX£ to buy her mourning, and further whereas Judith did desire in case I should survive her that the necklace of pearle which weare hers before her intermarriage with me consisting of fower Roes or a hundred and one pearles or thereabouts should be given by mee to one Mrs Pugh, now in respect ye goldsmith was unpaid for the same and it cost mee neare as much as it was worth. And cheifly in respect I have made her so large a joynture as £120 by the year for her life and received so little with her in respect of what I should have had, and give and bequeathe the use of the said necklace unto ye said Judith my wife for her life only. Provided that if in case she doth within one month after my decease give security to my son Albion his heirs, executors or administrators that hee shall have and enjoy the same necklace of fower Rose or 101 pearles etc—after the decease of her ye said Judith or the full value thereof which is £24. And in case shee shall refuse to give securite as aforesaid then my will is that this my gift to her of ye necklace aforesaid for her life shall be voyd and then I give ye same necklace to my sonne Albion immediately after my decease, and furthermore my expresse minde and meaninge is that my childe bed linnings shalbe used by and amongst all my children that shall have need thereof and shall require it, so that they do and shall safely returne ye same backe again unto my executors—without wasting or Imbasling the same or any part thereof. Likewise my will and meaning is that my daughter-in-law Mrs Anne Dorrington uppon her request uppon her like occasion of childe birth shall have ye use of ye same childbed linnings she kindlie and carefullie using and returning ye same to my executor his heirs etc—Item to my brother Gabriel Throckmorton and to my sister (Sandis—this word is put in the margin) my sister Bromsall, my sister Jackson, my sister Phillips my sister Alice Throckmorton, and to my too daughters-in-lawe Mrs Elenor Winte and Mrs Anne Dorrington and to every of them severallie and respectivelie livinge at my decease a Gould ringe of ye value of XX—to wear ye same in loveinge remembrance of mee. And moreover if my said daughter in law Mrs. Anne Dorrington shall be unmarried and resident with mee att ye time of my death then

I doe give unto her over and above ye said gold ring before given her X℥ to buy her mourning. To all my servants dwelling with me V^s a piece and whereas William Jeakes als Jaques of Ellington uppon or about ye 9th day of October 1641 did surrender ye coppie hold reversion or customarie close of pasture situate in Goodes hill abutting on Sibthorpe Greene, within ye County or manor of Ellington to ye use of me and my heirs, I do hereby declare * * that I am indēbted to him XVIII℥ X^s, conditionally that he shall survive his mother-in-lawe now ye wife of John Bell, and the remainder thereof * * and all ye money as which I was to pay ye said William for ye said close and for ye reversion and though it was not due unto him untill ye death of his mother yett I have paid the same unto him already when he was destitute of both food and rayment besides keeping him in my own house and maintaining & cloathing him by ye space of halfe a yeare att ye least—I nominate my well-beloved brothers-in-law Owen Bromsall and Lewis Phillips gent and ye survivor of them to bee overseers of this my last will and testament and for their love and assistance therein I give and bequeathe to every of them severallie and respectivellie livinge at my decease a Gould ringe of ye value of XX^s to be worn in loving remembrance of me. All the residue of my goods moveable and unmoveable, chattells reall and personall, the residue of my moneyes Jewells plate debts and creditts whatsoever and wheresoever being not herein given or otherwise disposed of my just debts duly owing by mee to others paid and funeralls thereout deducted, I wholly give and bequeath unto my said son Albion Throckmorton my sole executor for and towards ye performance of this my will and testament.

In witness whereof to this my present will and testament in three sheetes of Paper containd I have sett my hande and seale dated ye day and yeare herein first before written.

ROBERT THROCKMORTON.

Signed sealed and published by ye within named Robert Throckmorton as his last will and testament in ye presence of Henry Dorrington John Burden.

Proved at London before the Ven. Wm. Mericke Kt. Doctor of laws in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury June 11th 1664 by oath of Albion Throckmorton son of the deceased and executor named in his will.

Admon. of the estate of Anne Dorrington, first wife of Robert Throckmorton of Osford Cluny Hunts.

P. C. C. Somerset House, London England. Adm. — 1655.

Anne Throckmorton one fifteenth Jan. — admin' was granted to Robert Throckmorton the husband of Anne Throckmorton late of Long Stow in the County of Hunts to ad'ster the goods chattles and debts of the sd. dcd. hee having sworne by commission truly to administer.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE ROBARDS FAMILY.

(CONTINUED FROM VOL. VIII, 420.)

THE WILL OF WILLIAM ROBARDS.

In the name of God Amen, I, William Robards of Goochland County do make this my last Will and Testament in manner & form following viz—

Imprimis. I desire that my Just Debts Legacys &c. be paid by my Executors hereafter named.

Item. I give to my beloved wife Elizabeth Robards to be at her own disposal a Negro Girl called Judah & my Sorrel Mare bought of Mrs. Lucy Wood.

Item. I lend to my sd. wife Elizabeth as long as she remains my widow the eleven following Negroes vizt. Bob. Hampton, Patt, Peter, Frank, Anthony, Jane, Sall, Sarah, Sam & Bristoe and at her decease to be subject to the following division, vizt. Bob, Hampton, Patt, Sall, Frank & Sam & their future Increase to be divided equally between Lewis, George, Jesse, Sally, Joe, Betty Lewis & Robert Robards to them and their Heirs forever. Peter, Anthony, Jane, Sarah & Bristol with their future Increase to be equally divided between the whole of my children & their Heirs forever (saving that the Heirs of either of them shall stand as one person & have one share only) but should either of my children by my present wife be so unfortunate as to loose the whole or any part of their Negroes which I shall hereafter give them, I then direct that such loss shall be made good in Quantity out of the children that shall hereafter be born of the wenches lent my wife as above, but should there be no such negroes born, I desire their loss to be made good out of the said lent Negroes & then an equal division to take place in manner & form as above directed.

Item. I lend to my said wife Elizabeth all my stock of Horses, Cattle, Sheep & Hogs to be by her given out to her children now living or their survivors in equal proportions as may be most convenient & as their needs may require. I also lend her one young Sorrel Mare in order to raise colts for my younger children—furthermore I lend unto my sd. wife all my Household & Kitchen furniture together with the plantation utensils except such articles as I shall hereafter dispose of by will, and at her decease I give the said articles to my son Robert. I also give my sd. wife one feather bed & furniture, to be her own choice.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Lewis Robards two negroes vizt. Ned & Sukey to him & his heirs forever, but should the Negro Ned be so injured by a sore at present on his hand, that he would chuse another, I then give him the boy Anthony lent my wife, & the sd. Ned to stand in the place of said Anthony & be subject to the same division that Anthony now is, in the clause above, I also give to my said son

Lewis Thirty pounds specie to be paid him in equal proportions by his Brothers & Sisters, unless it can be raised out of the Estate which I choose should be done by the sale of some part of my stock. I likewise give my sd. son Lewis one feather Bed & furniture.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son George Robards two Negroes vizt. George & Aggy, to him and his heirs forever, I also give him one feather bed and furniture and one good saddle.

Item. I give & bequeath to my son Jesse Robards two negroes, vizt. Bartlett & Lucy to him & his Heirs forever, with one feather Bed & furniture, one good Horse & Saddle & bridle to be furnished by my Executors if necessary.

Item. I give & bequeath to my Daughter Sally Robards three negroes vizt. Milly, Molly & Billy, one feather Bed & furniture, one Saddle & bridle & the Colt that came of David Grantum's Mare, to her & her Heirs forever, if necessary.

Item. I give & bequeath to my son Joseph Robards two negroes, vizt. Stephen & Creasy, one feather Bed & furniture, one Horse, Bridle & Saddle, to be purchased by my executors if necessary, which I give to him & his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Betsy Lewis Robards two negroes vizt: Dilsie & Cynthia, to her & her Heirs forever One feather Bed & furniture, one Horse Saddle & Bridle, to be purchased by my Executors if necessary.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Robert Robards two negroes vizt. Dick & Celia one feather Bed & furniture one Horse Saddle & Bridle, to him & his heirs forever.

Item. I lend to my son John Robards during his natural life one Negro girl named Esther & at his decease I give the said Negro & her Increase to be equally divided amongst the children he shall have by his present wife, and their heirs forever—w^{ch} said negro I put in his possession some years ago.

Item. I give & bequeath to my Son James Robards five Shillings Sterling & no more, having heretofore given him his proportion of my Estate.

Item. I give & bequeath to my Daughter Jane Mosby one Negro woman named Tab to her & her heirs forever.

Item. I lend unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Robards during her Natural Life four hundred acres of Land in the County of Lincoln which sd. Land Capt. Robert Mosby bought for me of Mr. Hubard Taylor of the County of Caroline & for paym^t of which I have with sd. Mosby given Bond for four negroes & I do hereby direct my Executors to comply with the said purchase & take a deed in the name of my son Robert Robards for sd. land, nevertheless my sd. wife is to have hold occupy & possess the same undisturbed & without impeachment of waste so long

as she shall live; only allowing to my son sd. Robert the privilege of settling on part of sd. land if necessity requires.

Item. I give & devise to my four sons Lewis, George, Jesse & Joseph my Locations of Land in that part of Virginia called Kentucky containing Eighteen hundred acres & when surveyed to be equally divided between them according to Quantity & Quality to them & their heirs forever. And whereas I have a right of one moiety of fourteen hundred acres of land in the aforesaid part of the Country purchased by Capt. Robt. Mosby of Henry Garret and Thomas Johnson of Louisa County for w^{ch} sd. Land there is now a law suit instituted in the General Court; It is my desire whether the said Land or money to the value thereof be recovered, that the same be equally divided between my aforesaid sons Lewis, George, Jesse & Joseph Robards & their heirs forever.

Item. I give & devise to my seven Sons John, William, Lewis, George, Jesse, Joseph & Robert Robards each their equal proportion of a Treasury warrant taken in my name for Six thousand acres of Land to them & their Heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my five sons Lewis, George, Jesse, Joseph & Robert Robards an officers right bought of Lieutenant Joseph Payne for one thousand acres of Land, to be equally divided according to Quantity & Quality, to them & their Heirs forever.

Item. I give unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Robards until they are free by their Indentures the Service of Chesa & Patty Cousins, two Mulattoes.

Item. The crop of Tobacco, wheat, corn &c. together with the fattening Hogs I leave for the use of my family.

Item. After all my just debts are paid, the expence of removing my family to Kentucky, & the necessary comforts of Life procured for them, I then desire that all the money on hand collected from Bills Bonds, & Open accounts or by any other ways or means whatever, be equally divided among my Seven children by my present wife & the three following children by my first wife, vizt. John & Willam Robards & Jane Mosby.

Item. All the Estate left me by the last will & testament of Joseph Lewis Sen'r Dec'd I give & bequeath to be equally divided between my seven children by my last wife vizt: Lewis, George, Jesse, Sally, Joe, Betsy Lewis & Robert Robards & their Heirs forever.

Lastly. I do constitute and appoint my beloved wife Elizabeth Robards Executrix my Sons William & George Robards with my friend Wm. Lewis Executors of this my Last Will & Testament.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this sixteenth Day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred & eighty three.

WILLIAM ROBARDS.

Signed, Sealed published & declared in presence of us.

GEO. PAYNE, JOHN LEWIS, JOSEPH LEWIS, JR.

At a Court held for Goochland County Dec'r 15 1783. This writing was proved by the oaths of Geo Payne John Lewis & Joseph Lewis to be the last Will & Testament of William Robards Decd. & was ordered to be Recorded.

Teste:

G. PAYNE, *Cl. Cl.*

THE TOWLES FAMILY.

(CONTINUED FROM APRIL, 1901.)

32. DR. JOHN⁵ TOWLES (*Thomas*⁴), born May 8, 1779, at "Millbrook," Va.; died October 26, 1832, at "Rickahock" plantation, St. Mary's Parish, La., of yellow fever. He was a physician and sugar planter, and went to Louisiana in 1804. He married, first, at Baton Rouge, La., October 9, 1809, Susan (born May 17, 1793), daughter of John and Catherine (Rucker) Turnbull; second, Ann Alexander Conrad, of Virginia.

Issue (1st m.): 63. Catherine Sarah B., born March 11, 1812, died September 14, 1814; 64. Mary Elizabeth, born and died in 1814; 65. *John Turnbull*.

33. THOMAS⁵ TOWLES (*Thomas*⁴), born June 1, 1784; died December 12, 1850. He studied law in Virginia, and removed to Henderson county, Ky., in 1806, and was a magistrate of that county continuously from 1822 to 1844. On October 28, 1815, he was appointed, by President Madison, a judge of Illinois territory. He married, first, in 1809, Ann Taylor, daughter of General Samuel Hopkins; second, April 23, 1816, Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Alves, of Kentucky.

Issue (1st m.): 66. *Thomas*,⁶ (2d m.) 67. Ann Taylor, born April 5, 1814, died August 19, 1825; 68. Emily Johnston, born August 16, 1818, died August 29, 1818; 69. Mary Smith, born April 13, 1820, died August 31, 1834; 70. *Walter Alves*,⁶ 71. *John James*,⁶ 72. *Bettie*,⁶ born August 2, 1829, married William T. Barret, from Louisa county, Va.; 82-83-84 died infants.

34. HENRY⁵ TOWLES (*Thomas*⁴), born June 25, 1786; died at Ruddles Mills, Bourbon county, Ky., in 1854. After coming to Kentucky he joined Capt. William Garrard's company of mounted men, of Major James V. Ball's squadron volunteers, October 31, 1812, and was at the siege of Fort Meigs. He amassed a large fortune; but failed in the stringent times of 1842 for \$120,000. He married, first, Sally Bedford, of Bourbon county (born July 14, 1801), and, second, ———, and by this marriage had one child, George Washington Towles.⁶

Issue (1st m.): 63. Mary Smith, born August 20, 1817; 64. Thomas Bedford; 65. John,⁶ born February 5, 1821, married Nancy Neal of Bourbon county, died ———; had a son, John Turner⁷ Towles, who was a Confederate soldier, was born October 14, 1842, and died in Mason

county, Ky.; 66. Elizabeth Frances, born March 26, 1822; 67. Benjamin Bedford, born October 17, 1824; 68. Henry Clay, born November 28, 1828; 69. Tabitha Povall, born March 18, 1831; 70. *Larkin^s Smith*. All the children of Henry and Sally Towles died unmarried, except Larkin Smith.

35. THERIT^s TOWLES (*Thomas⁴*) was born May 8, 1788; died —; lived at "Clover Forest," Spotsylvania county; was a Captain of Virginia Militia in the War of 1812, served several terms in the Legislature, and was county clerk at the time of his death. He married Ann Walker, daughter of John and Mary (Walker) Smith, of Madison county.

Issue: 71. *Thomas Therit⁶*; 72. *John Newton⁶*; 73. Mary Smith, married Rev. William R. Powell.

44. PORTEUS⁴ TOWLES (*Stokeley⁵*), born January 3, 1777; died March 8, 1821; married his cousin, Frances, daughter of Col. Henry Towles.

Issue: 74. *William Henry⁶*; 75. Maria Frances,⁶ born April 23, 1806, died 1882, married Wycliffe George; 76. *James Stockley⁶*; 77. *Porteus⁶*; 78. *Oliver⁶*.

45. THOMAS⁵ TOWLES (*Stokeley⁴*) married, first, — Stubblefield; second, —, and had issue.

47. WILLIAM⁵ TOWLES (*Stokeley⁴*), married Lucy Digges and had issue.

48. RAWLEIGH DOWNMAN⁵ TOWLES (*Stokeley⁴*), married, first, Fidelia Bellfield Chinn Jeffries, of Virginia; second, — Salle.

Issue (first marriage): 79. Robert Porteus, born April 12, 1817, married Harry Ann Roach, of Mercer county, Kentucky; 80. Price C., born March 17, 1819; married — Frazier, of Jessamine county, Ky., and died soon after marriage; 81. Rawleigh Downman,⁶ born January 14, 1821; married, first, Mary Lewis, daughter of Dr. James Stevenson Littlepage, of Anderson county, Ky. (a nephew of Hon. Andrew Stevenson), and second, —; moved, after second marriage, from Kentucky to Missouri. Had a son and two daughters by the first marriage; 82. Betsy H.⁶ born July 22d, 1822; 83. Horacina,⁶ born September 5, 1824; 84. Matilda Jeffries,⁶ born February 4, 1826; 85. Fidelia Bellfield,⁶ born March 26, 1828; 86. Alfred Newton,⁶ born October 31, 1829; 87. Catherine Marion,⁶ born January 1st, 1835; Olivia,⁶ born October 9, 1836.

50. COLONEL OLIVER⁵ TOWLES (*Oliver⁴*), of Campbell county, Va., an officer in the War of 1812; married, 1794, Agatha (born 1774, died 1843), daughter of Colonel William Lewis, of Sweet Springs.

Issue: 89. Anne Maria, born October 8, 1795, died in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1841; married, April 26, 1815, Dr. Landon Cabell Rives, who removed to Cincinnati in 1829; 90. Oliver Montgomery, died unmarried in 1831; 91. Elizabeth Lewis, born 1801, married Rev. John Blair Dabney; 92. *William Beverley⁶*; 93. Margaret Caroline, married Edward W. Simms; 94. Thomas Henry, died unmarried in 1847; 95. John, died unmarried

in 1844; 96. Alfred Lewis,⁵ married Jane Vaughan, of Missouri, and had two children.

53. JAMES⁶ TOWLES (*Henry*⁵), lived in Lancaster county, Va. He married Alice Chilton of that county and had issue: Gilbert B., and H. O. Towles, of Washington, D. C.

54. REV. JOHN⁶ TOWLES (*James*⁵), of Lancaster county, born February 21, 1813; died April 16, 1885; married Sophronia, daughter of Colonel John Chowning, of Lancaster county.

Issue: 97. Vivian; 98. Robert; 99. James (these three brothers were soldiers in the Confederate Army and were killed in battle); 100. Rosalie, died aged 14 years; 101. Ella, married ——— Poole; 102. Churchill, married and lived in Houston, Texas; 103. Dr. LeRoy, of Accokeek, Prince Georges county, Md.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

ADAMS FAMILY OF MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA.

(CONTINUED FROM VOL. VIII, 421.)

V. FRANCIS ADAMS (Josias Peake,⁴ Abednego,³ Francis,² Francis¹), of Alexandria, Va., and Matanzas, Cuba, merchant, born 22d July, 1792; died 1st May, 1825. About 1813 he established himself in Alexandria under the firm of Adams, Herbert & Co., and carried on an extensive shipping and commission business with Europe and the West Indies. He married, 20th December, 1814, Mary Ricketts (daughter of William and Jane Barr (Stewart) Newton, of Alexandria, and sister of Commodore John Thomas Newton, U. S. N., born in Alexandria 12th March, 1795, died in Brooklyn, N. Y., 27th February, 1869, buried at Norwich, Conn.) He served in the war of 1812 as a private in Capt. Chas. McKnight's Company 1st Regiment District of Columbia Militia; and from 1815 to 1818 was a Vestryman of "Christ Church," Alexandria. On 3rd March, 1819, he was appointed U. S. Consul at Trieste, Austria; and on 8th August, 1823, U. S. Consular Agent at Matanzas, Cuba, at which latter place he established the firm of Lattino, Adams & Stewart, and bought a coffee estate, which he named "Mount Vernon," and on which he was buried.

We are indebted to the late Mrs. Chas. W. Woolsey, of New York city (his sister-in-law), for the following sketch of him: "Mr. Francis Adams was a man of rare purity of mind and morals; of great refinement; a charming companion in social and domestic life; highly cultivated and accomplished; and all this combined with very unusual business abilities and a most winning and gentlemanly address, which made him friends of all who knew him." He left issue:

Jane Newton,⁶ born, Alexandria, Va., 15th March, 1816; died, Utica,

N. Y., 15th December, 1884; married, 15th April, 1833, James B. Goddard, of Norwich, Conn. (son of Judge Calvin Goddard), by whom she had issue:

VI. WILLIAM NEWTON, of whom hereafter.

Mary Ricketts,⁶ born, Alexandria, Va., 19th November, 1820; died ———; married, 26th June, 1850, Gardiner Greene, of Norwich, Conn. (son of Hon. Wm. Parkinson Greene), by whom she had issue.

Louisa Howland,⁶ born, New York, 21st May, 1824; died, Utica, N. Y., 10th August, 1896; married, 18th April, 1850, Arthur Moore Beardsley, of Utica, N. Y. (son of Judge Samuel Beardsley), by whom she had issue.

The following obituary notice is copied from the *Utica Observer* of 12th August, 1896:

"Another of the bright and gifted women whose social charm made our city attractive a generation ago has just gone from us.

"Mrs. Louisa Adams Beardsley was one of that group of cultivated and delightful women, who once gave to Utica socially its well-known high repute

"Born of honored Virginia ancestry, Louisa Adams was no unworthy daughter of that proud old State.

"Endowed to a rare degree with mental and personal charm, to know her once was to remember her always. Graceful, vivacious and witty, she was the centre of entertainment wherever she was found, and well-equipped were those who could keep pace with her in sparkling sally or ready repartee.

"A quick perception, a lively wit, a keen sense of the ludicrous made Mrs. Beardsley a fascinating companion, while her warm, sympathetic nature bound to her life-long friends.

"For underneath this lively exterior was the kindly, tender heart, eager to befriend and help, if help were needed. Who shall recount the daily gracious acts scattered along her path, quiet deeds of charity, spontaneous, unblazoned? They are silently recorded in many a grateful heart.

"Of firm, unshaken faith, a devoted wife, a tender mother, a true and loyal friend, henceforth she is ours only in cherished memory.

"Until the day break, and the shadows flee away."

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

ESKRIDGE FAMILY.

(CONTINUED FROM VOL. VIII, 320.)

WITH NOTICES OF KENNER, STEPTOE, &C., FAMILIES.

Margaret,² daughter of George¹ Eskridge and Hannah Ashton, mar-

ried Howson Kenner, son of Captain Francis Kenner. Howson Kenner died in 1778.

Children (*Kenner*): 1. Francis,³ married Elizabeth Howard; 2. Betty,³ married — Seaton; 3. Rebecca,³ married — Clifton; 4. Mary,³ married — Seaton; 5. George Turberville;³ 6. Peggy³ (mentioned in George Eskridge's will as Margaret), married Stephen Pritchard; 7. Rodham;³ 8. Kate,³ married — Markham; 9. Susanna,³ married — Eskridge.

1. Francis³ (Margaret,² George¹), married Elizabeth Howard.

Children (*Kenner*): 1. Howson,⁴ left son Markham; 2. Francis;⁴ Rodham,⁴ married Malinda Paine (Rodham died 1814); 4. Winder;⁴ 5. Rosamond; 6. Nancy; 7. Peggy, 8. Eskridge, twins.

3. Rodham⁴ Kenner, died October 18, 1814 (Francis,³ Margaret,² George¹), married Malinda Paine, died June 20, 1837.

Children (*Kenner*): 1. Howson,⁶ born 1787, married — Kyle, left one son, Markham; 2. Ruth,⁶ born 1789, married — Hackney; 3. Elizabeth,⁶ born May 25, 1791, married George Savage, 1811; 4. Sally Ann,⁶ born October 7, 1793, married Daniel Carmichael; 5. James,⁶ born March 7, 1796; 6. Matilda,⁶ born April 15, 1798, married Alex. Shields; 7. Polly,⁶ born August 12, 1800, married William Shields; 8. Francis,⁶ born November 12, 1802; 9. Eliza,⁶ born January 30, 1805, married Dr. McCoy; 10. Rodham,⁶ born March 15, 1807, married Jane Settle.

Elizabeth⁵ (Rodham,⁴ Francis,³ Margaret,² George¹), married George Savage, December 3, 1811.

Children (*Savage*): 1. Mary Catherine,⁶ married Samuel Marchbanks; 2. John Houston; 3. Laura Matilda, married Pleasant Wade; 4. Abram Monroe, married Elizabeth Pettit; 5. Sally Ann, married Daniel Carmichael, Jr.; 6. Francis Kenner; 7. George Madison; 8. Elizabeth, born June 30, 1830, married O. W. Davis; 9. Josephine Clara, married William D. Smartt; 10. Lucien Napoleon.

Elizabeth⁶ (Elizabeth,⁵ Rodham,⁴ Francis,³ Margaret,² George¹), married Owen Watkins Davis.

Children (*Davis*): 1. Laura Louise, married Francis E. Worley; 2. Franklin Robertson; 3. Elizabeth, died in infancy; 4. William Watkins, married Mattie Cundiff; 5. Florence.

William⁷ (Elizabeth,⁶ Elizabeth,⁵ Rodham,⁴ Francis,³ Margaret,² George¹), married Mattie Cundiff.

Children (*Cundiff*): 1. Laura Louise; 2. Alice Lee.

Elizabeth Eskridge, daughter of George Eskridge and Hannah Ashton, married, first, Captain Wm. Aylett, whose second wife she was. By this marriage she had two daughters:

1. Anne, who married Hon. Richard Henry Lee; 2. Mary, who married Thomas Ludwell Lee (brothers).

After the death of Captain Aylett, Elizabeth Eskridge Aylett became

the second wife of Colonel James Steptoe, of Westmoreland county, Va., son of Philip Steptoe.

By this marriage Elizabeth E. Aylett Steptoe had four sons (*Steptoe*):

1. George, married Miss Eustace; 2. James, born July 16, 1750; 3. Thomas; 4. William.

2. James³ Steptoe (Elizabeth,² George¹), married Frances Calloway.

Children: 1. James C.; 2. William; 3. George; 4. Robert C.; 5. Thomas; 6. Elizabeth P.; 7. Sally; 8. Frances.

(1) James⁴ C. Steptoe (James,³ Elizabeth,² George¹), married Catharine Mitchell. Children: 1. Edward, died unmarried; 2. Frances Calloway.

2. Frances⁵ Calloway (James⁴ C., James,³ Elizabeth,² George¹), married Wm. M. Burwell, had three daughters: 1. ———, married Dr. Boyer; 2. ———, married Dr. Chas. Todd; 3. Letitia M., unmarried—the author of *A Virginia Girl's Life Before the War*.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE FARRAR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED FROM VOL. VIII, 427.)

13. JOHN⁵ FARRAR (*William*,⁴ *William*³), of Henrico county, was born (according to a deposition) in 1670. The exact date of his death is not known; but it was before 1729. He married (license dated November 16, 1691) Temperence, widow of Thomas Batte, and daughter of John Brown. In 1693 he joined with his brother Thomas in a deed dividing their lands near Farrar's Island and Varina. It appears from various wills and deeds that he had issue:

27. *John Sutton*;⁶ 28. Temperence; 29. Mary.

16. WILLIAM⁶ FARRAR (*William*,⁴ *William*³). Very little, on account of the loss of records, is known of him. He was probably the William Farrar who was administrator of William Farrar in February, 1720-21, as shown by the Henrico records. On January 26, 1727, by deed recorded in Henrico county, he sold to Thomas Randolph 686 acres in Henrico county on the north side of James river, known as Farrar's Island, which land was patented by William Farrar, and devised or conveyed by him to his son William Farrar, father to the William Farrar party to this deed. There is no evidence as to the date of his death, nor any contemporary evidence in regard to his marriage. It seems probable that, after the sale of "Farrar's Island," he may have removed to some one of the counties south of James river, possibly the section now Mecklenburg, where a branch of the Farrar family who seem certainly to have been his descendants lived. Notwithstanding all the absence of testimony in regard to this William Farrar, it seems from various reasons certain that he married Judith, daughter of Thomas

Jefferson, of Henrico county, who in his will, dated 1731, names his daughter Judith Farrar. Thomas Jefferson married a daughter of Peter Feild or Field, of Henrico county, and it is from this source that the names Peter and Field so frequently appear in this branch of the Farrar family. It is not claimed by the compiler of this genealogy that there is positive proof that the issue of William Farrar was as it is given below; but there is great reason to believe it.

Issue: 30. *Thomas*;¹ 31. *George*;¹ 32. *Peter*;¹ 33. *Field*;¹ 34. Abel, who appears to have served for some years in the French and Indian War as a Lieutenant. In an act for paying militia who had been in active service, passed in 1765 (*Hening*), there appears, under the head of Chesterfield county, a payment for services in 1760 to George Farrar for balance of Abel Farrar's pay as Lieutenant. This has been assumed to mean that Abel was dead; but in the Journal of the House of Burgesses, November 16, 1764, is an entry of the submission of a claim of Abel Farrar as a Lieutenant in the new recruits for 139 days' service. Abel Farrar, however, may have been killed in the French and Indian War. It has been assumed that he was a son of William⁶ Farrar, for he must have been at least twenty years old in 1760, and this would make it impossible for any of the sons of William⁶ Farrar to have been his father, as we have record that Thomas was born in 1726, and Peter in 1730.

19. WILLIAM⁶ FARRAR (*Thomas*³), of Goochland county, was born —, and died in 1744. He married Sarah —. His will was dated November 14, 1743, and proved June 19, 1744. He bequeaths to his son Thomas his pistols, holsters and sword; to son William, one negro girl; to son Richard, one negro boy; to wife Sarah, during her widowhood or life, two negro girls, and after her death to be divided between his sons Joseph and Perrin. All the rest of his personal estate to his wife Sarah during her life, and at her death to be divided equally between his four sons, William, Richard, Joseph and Perrin, and appoints his sons Thomas and William executors. [His real estate must have been entailed or already conveyed to his children.]

Issue: 35. *Thomas*;¹ 36. *William*;¹ 37. *Joseph*;¹ 38. *Perrin*.¹

20. JOSEPH⁶ FARRAR (*Thomas*⁵), of Goochland county, was born —, and died in 1749. He married Mary (Royall), widow of Josiah Woodson. His will was dated August 14, and proved November 21, 1749. He bequeaths to his son, Joseph Royall Farrar, the plantation he bought of John Harris; to daughter Lucy Farrar, one negro girl and £100 current money; to daughter Elizabeth, one shilling; to son-in-law [stepson], Joseph Woodson, part of a tract on Willis's river; all rest of his land to his son, Joseph Royall Farrar; to wife Mary, five negroes and seven silver spoons; all rest of estate to son Joseph Royall; but his wife

Mary is to have the use of half the stock and household furniture during her life. Wife and sons-in-law [stepsons], John and Joseph Woodson, executors.

Issue: 39. *Joseph Royall*; 40. *Lucy*; 41. *Mary*; 42. *Elizabeth*.

27. JOHN SUTTON⁶ FARRAR. It appears from various places in the Henrico records that 13. John⁵ Farrar had a son named John, and it is evident that his full name was John Sutton. In 1693 Thomas and John Farrar, sons of Colonel William, divided the lands he had bequeathed them (*Virginia Magazine*, VIII, 427), and in 1727, Thomas had sold his share to Thomas Randolph. There is recorded in Henrico a deed dated February 25, 1728, by which John Sutton Farrar conveys to Thomas Randolph, for £500 current money, a tract of land commonly called Henrico, in the parish and county of Henrico, containing 432 acres, and bounded by James river, the land of John Bolling, Jr., the land late in the possession of Thomas Farrar, and by him conveyed to Thomas Randolph, the lands of Robert Bullington, of Thomas and Henry Jordan, and of Martha Cox; which land is part of a tract granted to William Farrar, grandfather of the said John Sutton Farrar, on June 11, 1637. This was evidently the share of 13. John⁵ Farrar, which his son John Sutton Farrar was selling. In 1721 John Sutton Farrar was granted administration of the estate of Temperence Farrar, deceased.

John Sutton Farrar married twice. The name of one wife is not known, but the other was Elizabeth Hancock. There was in Henrico county, in Dec., 1742, a suit by Temperence Farrar, by Samuel Hancock her guardian, reciting that her grandmother, Jean Hancock, gave by her will in 1726, a negro to her daughter Elizabeth Hancock, who married John Sutton Farrar, and that John Sutton Farrar died about 1731 possessed of a very considerable real and personal estate, and was intestate, and that Goochland court had granted administration on the estate to Richard Levens, and that Temperence Farrar was the only child of Mrs. Elizabeth Hancock Farrar.

In 1739 Henry Cary was guardian of John Sutton Farrar, son of John Sutton Farrar, deceased.

In 1771 there was a suit by John Sutton Farrar and his wife Susanna, daughter of William Patman, of Henrico county.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

THE CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS IN THE COLLECTION OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 120 pages, will be sent to all members and subscribers who have not received it, on receipt of ten cents for postage, &c. Price to all others \$1.00.

WALLER—I desire further information concerning the genealogy of Benjamin Waller's son John (your number 29), who married Judith Page. Also of Edmund Waller's sons John (9) and Benjamin (10). Also of Thomas Waller's son John (381). The numbers are those given in *Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*, 382-383. I. B. B.

CAPTAIN MAY BURTON—CORRECTION—In the list of Revolutionary soldiers furnished by me and printed in your July number, 1899, there is an error which I wish to correct. The name "Captain May Button, Albemarle," should be Captain May Burton, of Orange. Captain Burton raised a company of Militia in Orange county during the invasion of Virginia by Lord Cornwallis, and he and his company marched from that county to Morven Hills, where it was placed in the Regiment of Colonel Thomas Mathews. It was marched to Hickory Neck Church and to Gloucester and was part of the time under Colonel Innis. Captain Burton is said to have first entered the service in 1777 as Ensign and to have served as second Lieutenant, and again as first Lieutenant prior to this time. But the above is the extent of my information, though I have no doubt of the correctness of the statement as to the additional services. Captain Burton was a prominent citizen of Orange county, and was for years a member of the county court and was High Sheriff of the county 1810-13.

J. T. McALLISTER, *Hot Springs, Va.*

RICHMOND HAT DEALERS, 1847.

HATS—NOTICE—We, the undersigned, Hat Dealers of the city of Richmond, do hereby agree, that we will hereafter, under no consideration allow more than a half dollar for old or second hand Hats in exchange for new ones. Richmond, April 3d, 1847.

Oscar Countz, Samuel Clark, for J. Myers, Daniel Smith, J. H. Anthony, G. L. Betty, Jos. Souther & Co., R. M. Allen, John Thompson & Co., John Dooly, J. T. Johnson, Wm. Piemont, Julian Vannerson, James Collins, J. W. Spalding.

From the *Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser* for Tuesday, April 6, 1847.

CATLETT-FAIRFAX—Alexandria, May 2, married on Thursday, at Woodville, by the Rev. Dr. Muir, Charles Jefferson Catlett, Esq., merchant of Norfolk, to Miss Ann Fairfax, daughter of the late Lord Fairfax, of Mount Eagle, Fairfax county.

From the *Norfolk Gazette and Publick Ledger* for Monday evening, May 7, 1806.

THE WALLER FAMILY—I am collecting material for a genealogy of this family, and have what has been written by Grigsby, Conway, Brock, Hayden and Clarke, besides letters from various members and connections of the family. I would especially be glad to have information concerning George Waller, gentleman, born about 1735, who married Ann Winston Carr, daughter of William Carr, of Caroline connty; and who moved to Henry (then Pittsylvania) county, anterior to 1772, in company with his brother-in-law Mordecai Hord, whose wife was Sarah Carr.

C. B. BRYANT, *Martinsville, Va.*

GREEN—On page 80 of the July number, in a note to the Green genealogy, the "Ed." says:

"The above statement in regard to descent from the Washingtons, though long believed by the Greens, has now, by the discovery of the Willis family Bible, been proved to be without foundation. Henry Willis and Mildred Brown were married October 30, 1726. Anne Willis, who married Duff Green, was born September 14, 1731. Henry Willis and his third wife, Mildred Gregory, were married January 5, 1733."

Mildred Washington, the widow Brown, and Mildred Washington, the widow Gregory, were first cousins; the latter being the daughter of Lawrence Washington, and the former the daughter of John Washington, brothers, both being sons of John Washington, who married Anne Pope.

John Washington's daughter Mildred was Henry Willis' second wife. Lawrence's daughter Mildred was Henry Willis' third wife.

Whether the Anne Willis, who married Duff Green, was the child of John's daughter Mildred, the second wife, or of Lawrence's daughter Mildred, the third wife. The "descent from the Washingtons," going back to John, the great-grandfather of the General, is the same in either case, although the degree of consanguinity with the General might be different.

But the Anne Willis, who married Duff Green, and lived with all her mental faculties unimpaired until 1820, must surely have known whether the Mildred, who was her mother, was the daughter of Lawrence or of John.

When, where and in whose possession was the Willis family Bible, to which you refer, "discovered."

It is possible that John's daughter Mildred may have had a daughter

Anne, born in 1731, for Anne was a favorite name in the family. If so that Anne was not *the* Anne who married Duff Green.

BEN. E. GREEN, *Greenhurst, Dalton, Ga.*

[The Willis Bible is in the possession of Mrs. Mattie Lee Gaskins, of Claresville, Greensville county, Va. See *William & Mary Quarterly*, VI, 206-214, and editors note on this very subject on page 212.]

BLADEN FAMILY OF VIRGINIA—Wanted information of any marriages, births and deaths Bladen family of Virginia, prior to 1820. Also any services rendered by any of the Bladen family in the Colonial Wars, War of the Revolution or War of 1812.

In the inventory of the estate of Dr. Wm. Delany, of Philadelphia, who died in 1805, are enumerated two plantations in Harrison county, Virginia, also two lots in the same county. The clerk of the Harrison County Court reports that there is no record of any land in the title of Wm. Delany prior to 1805 upon their books. Where should I look for this record? Dr. Wm. Delany was a soldier of the War of the Revolution, and served as such from 1775 to 1780 or 81. A part of the time he was in the Pennsylvania "Line," and a part of the time with Morgan's Rifle Corps. He married, at Philadelphia, in December, 1780, Miss Lydia West, a cousin to Benjamin West. Does her name appear in any of your West pedigrees? I have reason to think that she was one of the Virginia Wests. Martin Delany (brother to Dr. Wm. Delany), served as a soldier in the War of the Revolution in the Pennsylvania "Line," located in Virginia, and died, I think, in or near Clarksboro, Va.

FRANCIS M. HUTCHINSON,
4700 Springfield Ave., Philadelphia, Penn.

JOHNSON, BALL—I would like to know the name of the gentleman who married Elizabeth Johnson, the daughter of Elizabeth Johnson who was the second wife of Colonel Joseph Ball.

L. O. M., *Care This Magazine.*

FITZHUGH FAMILY—ADDENDA—The genealogy of George Fitzhugh traced backward (see July, 1901, Magazine)

1. George Fitzhugh, born in Virginia, November 4, 1806, died July 30, 1881, at Huntsville, Texas; married Mary Metcalf Brockenbrough, 1829; she was born March 4, 1806, died October, 1877 (Sunday, 14th October).

2. Dr. George Fitzhugh, his father, born about 1776, died at the age of 48; he married Lucy Stuart, of Mt. Stuart, King George county, Virginia, she died in 1862, aged 76 years.

3. John Fitzhugh, his father, born June 30, 1727, died May 11, 1809; he married Alice Thornton, October 30, 1746; she was born August 21, 1729.

CHAPMAN FAMILY OF ISLE OF WIGHT.

Records copied from the old Chapman family Bible, the Geneva translation, known as the Breeches Bible. (Gen. 3-7.)

The oldest records are illegible. A near relationship existed between the Norsworthys and Chapmans, hence the preservation of this Bible by our maternal ancestors.

John Chapman son of Charles Chapman and Ann his wife was married to Frances Ward, Daughter of Thomas Ward Feb. 15th 1704.

Benj'n. Chapman son of sa'd John and Frances Chapman was born Feb. 8th, 1706 and Baptized tenth day following. Jas. Chapman, Wm. Clark and grandmother Mary Clark Witnesses. And departed this life August 23rd, 1723 in the sixteenth year of his age.

Joseph Chapman son of John & Frances Chapman was born Nov. 13th: 1724. Henry Lightfoot wit. Hugh Giles wit. and Mrs. Sarah Davis Witness.

Rachel Norsworthy daughter of Joseph (John?) Chapman and Frances was born August 6th 1722. Mary Forbes and William Norsworthy Witnesses.

My wife Frances Chapman died on the 22 of July 1727 in the 39th year of her age. I was then married unto Mary Marshall, Widow, and daughter of Thomas Bevan Dec'ed, and the 28th day of December following between nine and Tenn at night was born unto us a son named William and Baptized May following 1730. Tho. Bevan, Ju'r. George Norsworthy and Elizabeth Bevan, witnesses.

My daughter Patience Chapman was married to Moses Wills Feb. 13th. 1723.

On the 3rd of May 1725 was Borne unto Moses Wills and Patience his wife Daught. named Mary.

Ann Wills was born Nov. 29th, Day 1730, daught. of Moses and Patience Wills.

Sabre Chapman Darter of Joseph and Lydia Chapman was born Sept 22nd 1755. Wit. Joseph Haskins and Mrs. Rachel Chapman.

John Chapman son of sa'd Joseph and Lydia Chapman was born Feb. 29th, 1763. John Whitfield wit. Samuel Barnes Wit.

By request of Mr. R. S. Thomns I have copied some of the records from the old "Breeches Bible" in my possession.

I regret very much that some of the records—the oldest—are now illegible, the ink having eaten away the paper. I hope the enclosed may be of service to you.

Yours very truly,

N. W. NORSWORTHY.

THE CASE OF THE PLANTERS OF TOBACCO.

"The Case of the Planters of Tobacco in Virginia, as represented by Themselves; signed by the President of the Council and Speaker of the House of Burgesses. To which is added, A Vindication of the said Representation. London: Printed for J. Roberts, in Warwick-Lane, 1733. Price 1 s." 64 pp., 8°.

Of this pamphlet there are five copies in the Library of Congress—four of these being bound up with other pamphlets, the fifth unbound. The first section of the pamphlet, or the "Representation," was signed by Robert Carter, President of the Council, and John Holloway, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, at Williamsburg, June 28, 1732.

The second pamphlet, of which there is only one copy in the Library of Congress, so far as I know, has for title—

"A Reply to the Vindication of the Representation of the Case of the Planters of Tobacco in Virginia. In a Letter to Sir J. R. [John Randolph] from the Merchants or Factors of London. London: Printed for R. Charlton, at the Corner of Sweeting's Alley next the Royal Exchange in Cornhill, 1733. (Price One Shilling.)" 56 pp., 8°.

From this "Reply" I infer that the "Vindication," forming the second part of the first pamphlet, was written by Sir John Randolph, the whole being published by him in London when he was there as the representative of the Colony.

[We are indebted to Mr. C. W. Coleman, of the Congressional Library, for a notice of these rare pamphlets. ED.]

WATERS FAMILY—Very recently my attention has been called to a notice of the Waters family of Virginia and Maryland published in your Magazine, July No., 1893, pages 92 and 93.

In the note of this notice I find several errors relating to that part of the family who settled in Maryland, which you will permit me, I trust, to correct.

The Major William Waters, son of Capt. Edward Waters and Grace O'Neil, to whom the note refers, settled in Northampton county and patented land in Maryland (in Somerset county) as early as 1663. This William left six sons, viz: Richard, John, Edward, Thomas, Obedience and William. Two of whom, John and Richard (from both of whom by the intermarriage of their grandchildren I trace my descent), settled in Maryland. John married Mary Maddox, and Richard, Elizabeth Lyttleton, daughter of Col. Southey Lyttleton, of Virginia. John died in 1708 leaving a son John Waters who intermarried with Mary Elizabeth Hack, daughter of Col. Peter Hack, of Virginia, and died in 1760. This later John left, among others, a son, William Waters, who intermarried with Sarah Waters, a grand-daughter of Richard Waters and Elizabeth Lyt-

tleton, of Virginia. From this marriage descended William G. Waters, my grandfather, who intermarried with Anne Elzey, a descendent of John Elzey, one of the earliest settlers of Maryland, and not as stated with Eliza Hyland, who was my mother and not my grandmother as stated in the note. From this marriage of William and Sarah also descended Mrs. Anne Bayly, wife of Josiah Bayly, late Attorney-General of Maryland.

From the marriage of William G. Waters and Anne Elzey descended my father, Levin Lyttleton Waters, who intermarried with Eliza Hyland. I married Lucretia Jones, daughter of the late Col. Arnold Elzey Jones, and sister of the late General Arnold Elzey of the Confederate Army, and not my father as stated in the note.

LEVIN L. WATERS.

OLD CHURCH RECORDS—In the library of the Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary of Virginia, there are many valuable church records; how valuable only genealogists know.

One of the registers begins in 1648, and several others are nearly as early.

Twenty-eight counties are represented; two parishes having sent records within the past year. The vestry books do not record births, marriages, &c.; but they furnish important information as to land owners, vestrymen, &c.

Visitors are allowed to examine these records during the time the library is open, and when inquiries are made by letter, the librarian makes examinations at the usual rates for such work. A card appears in our advertising columns.

RODES FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VI, 418; VII, 82, 203, 324)—It is desired to add that Ann Rodes, born July 23, 1763, died (Scott county, Ky.), daughter of John and Sarah (Harris) Rodes, of Albemarle county, Va., married, June 17, 1782, in Albemarle, John Garth (born in Albemarle, August 15, 1762; died Scott county, Ky., November 9, 1835), and had issue: 1. Judith, born February 15, 1786, died December 24, 1828, married Amasa Delano, and removed to Ohio; 2. Anne, died 1827, married Ira Delano, has no descendants; 3. Sarah, unmarried; 4. Nancy, married ——— Buchanan; 5. Rodes, of Wayne county, Ky.; 6. Thomas, married, first, ——— Smith, and second. ——— Bartlett.

In 1790 John Garth removed to Scott county, Ky., where his old home is now owned by a grandson. Information is desired in regard to the descendants of Nancy, Rodes and Thomas.

Information is also desired in regard to the parents of Elizabeth Smith, wife of Captain David³ Crawford and mother of Mrs. John Rodes; as to

the wives of John,¹ and David² Crawford; the parents of — Waters, wife of Wm. Overton, and of Mourning Glenn, wife of Major Robert Harris; proof of the ancestry of William Harris who married Temperence Overton; and information in regard to the parents, &c., of Susan (?) Bocock, wife of Thomas and mother of John Garth.

MRS. J. H. E., *Cincinnati, Ohio.*

THE CARR FAMILY—Among "Notes and Queries" of Vol. II, No. 2, October, 1894, p. 225, it is stated that in 1751 Wm. Carr, of Spotsylvania county, Gent., made a deed to his son-in-law, Mordecai Miller and daughter Sarah, his wife. This is a mistake. The deed is to son-in-law Mordecai Miller *Hord* and beloved daughter Sarah, and is dated 20th day of December, 1752, recorded in Louisa county clerk's office.

Mordecai Hord and his wife, Sarah, lie buried on their old homestead, "Hordsville," six miles from here on the west bank of Smith's river.

Colonel George Waller, Gent., married Ann Winston Carr, a sister of Sarah (Carr) Hord, it is presumed, and the two families, it is thought, came here from Spotsylvania county, about 1770, bought land together, and lived and died near neighbours.

Any information concerning George Waller, born about 1735 or 40, or Ann Winston Carr, his wife, born about the same date, will be thankfully received and amply rewarded.

C. B. BRYANT, *Martinsville, Va.*

MCPIKE—Information regarding the family of John McPike, born at Wheeling, W. Va., February 4th or 5th, 1795, will be gratefully received by the writer who will be pleased to furnish free information concerning an unique photo-mechanical process by which private collections and historical papers can be reproduced at nominal cost.

EUGENE F. MCPIKE,
4205 Evans Ave., Station "M," Chicago.

WARREN—Rev. Samuel Warren, born about 1728 (son of Richard Warren, of Suffolk county, England, of the family of General Sir Charles Warren, of London and the army), was minister at St. James, Santee, South Carolina, and married, first, in South Carolina, Elizabeth Perdrioux, and had by her, Samuel, born 1761, and Benjamin and a daughter, both died infants. He married, second, a sister of his first wife. Are there descendants of Rev. Samuel Warren living?

REV. THOMAS WARREN,
29 Gipsy Hill, Norwood, London, S. E., England.

KENNON—Woodson T. White, of Waco, Texas, would like to correspond with any one who can furnish *proofs* of a descent from either John Kennon or Elizabeth Kennon, children of the Wm. Kennon who was married to Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis, of the Byrd, in 1744. Will be glad to pay liberally for such proof. Would also like to get a copy of the old record in Wm. Kennon's family Bible.

CARY—I wish to call attention to an error in genealogical dates on the tombstone inscription of my ancestor, Colonel Miles Cary, printed in the January number of the Magazine, page 264. I copied the inscription myself in 1868. The date of Colonel Cary's death should be "Feby. 17" (1708-9), not "June ye 7." The name of the *month* was very much defaced, a final *y* and a vertical *stroke* of the initial letter being all that was left of it, but the figures *17* were distinct, as well as the year 1708 (*i. e.*, 1708-9). The *name* of the month, however, I established through other sources. In the *Council Journal*, Colonel Miles Cary, surveyor-general, recommends the appointment of John Smith, June 22, 1708. February 18, 1708-9. "Mr. President acquainted the Council that Collonell Miles Cary, Naval Officer of York River is *lately* dead." The immediately preceding sessions of the Council occurred on February 10 (and November 2). So that as the Council met on the 10th of February, it is presumed Colonel Cary's death, had it occurred *previous to that meeting*, would *then* have been announced. "Richneck," Colonel Cary's seat in Warwick, was only a few hours ride from Williamsburg, and the fact of his death on the 17th would naturally have reached that city the next day at least, and during the Council's session. I would not bother you about it, but this date has been so often misquoted, that it is just as well, in these days, when descendants are constantly harking back to ancestral records, to have this item corrected once for all—Colonel Cary being a prominent stem from which many families spring.

WILSON MILES CARY, *Baltimore, Md.*

EPITAPH OF JOHN BATTAILE.

"Here lies the Body of Mr. John Battaile,
of Caroline County,
and Sarah Battaile his wife.
He was born December, 1695,
and died 2nd March, 1732-3.
She was born 16th October, 1695,
and died 7 August, 1768."

From family grave-yard, Caroline county.

PARKS—Wanted information in regard to James Parks, and wife Mary, of Prince Edward county, Va. James Parks died about 1769, without

a will. Mary Parks' will is on record in that county, probated about 1774. Mentions children Joseph, Ezekiel, James, daughters Margaret Parks Watson, Catherine Parks Wallace and Mary Hanna, and appoints sons Joseph Parks, Douglas Watson and Andrew Wallace (last two sons-in-law) executors. Also gives to her sister, Rosanna Fulton, forty shillings, and to cousin Mary Fulton, forty shillings. This last would indicate that Mary Parks was possibly a Fulton. In 1771 James Fulton and Joseph Parks deeded to Joseph Scott 340 acres of land for ten shillings.

HALLAM—In 1816 there resided in Richmond one Edward Hallam, a tea merchant; he was there in 1818 also, *probably* came from the north, perhaps from Connecticut. He afterwards, it is stated, was the proprietor, or landlord, of the Eagle Hotel in Richmond, in 1827-30, probably earlier, possibly later. Can you give me any clue by which I may be able to find any of his descendants now living?

A Mrs. Jones (or Jonez?) is mentioned as the bearer of a letter to him from Connecticut in 1816.

He had a son *James* who was in New York at the same date, and a son *John*, preparing to attend medical lectures at Yale College.

Any information you can give me on this subject, or suggestions as to where further inquiry should be made, at a later date, will greatly oblige

MRS. A. C. PRATT.

Address: 63 *Washington Ave., Chelsea, Mass.*

WORSHAM, ROYALL, & C.—Daniel Worsham married Judith, daughter of John Archer, of Henrico, and died about 1728 (was dead July 1, 1728), leaving three daughters: Phoebe, Martha and Elizabeth.

Phoebe married John Booker in 1746.

Elizabeth married John Royall.

Martha married Stith Hardaway.

Stith Hardaway's wife died and he married a second time; perhaps the cause of the fear of his bringing suit.

The widow of Daniel Worsham, Judith (Archer), afterward married Colonel Edward Booker, of "Winterham," Amelia county, Va. See her will in *W. B.*, I (1750), page —, where she mentions her brother, Wm. Archer; and also see the will of her husband in same book, page 69 (1750), where he makes mention of the possibility of Stith Hardaway bringing suit against him on account of the estate of the father or grandfather of his wife's children by her first husband.

Thus is the relationship between Royall and Archer established. No doubt Wm. Royall was son of John and Elizabeth above, as the Amelia records will doubtless show, and I think the Amelia records will throw light on Royall's services in Revolution.

Judith Archer (married, first, Worsham, second, Booker), and William

Archer were children of John Archer, of Bermuda Hundred, whose will was admitted to probate November, 1718, but for some reason, I am informed, was never copied in any will book, but the original is on file in Henrico county clerk's office.

See Chesterfield also for Royall.

EWING FAMILY—I beg to call your attention to some of the questions I sent you some time ago, concerning the Ewings of Virginia, and with special reference to the record of James Ewing, the grandfather of Enoch Ewing, whose cut appears above. I have been trying hard for a long time to locate the county that James lived in in Virginia, but I have been so far unable to do so. Enoch Ewing, the above, and all his brothers were born in Greenbrier county, but I think the boundaries of that county have materially changed since that time, 1790-1810. Enoch Ewing told me he was born in Bath county, now Pocahontas county, West Virginia. All the other records have that the children were born in Greenbrier county. Enoch's father, William, was called "Swago Bill," because he lived on a creek by that name. I have located Swago creek in Pocahontas county, West Virginia, not far from Buckeye. This "Swago Bill" had a brother John, who left a will devising certain "lands in Bath county," on "Strong's creek, a branch of the Greenbrier." Now according to the present boundaries, I cannot make out that any branch of the Greenbrier touches any part of Bath county, all of which leads me to think that perhaps, formerly, the boundaries of Bath county took in some part or all of the present county of Pocahontas. Have you any information at hand concerning the organization of these counties, and whether or not as a matter of fact there is a "Strong's creek, a branch of the Greenbrier," and whether or not Pocahontas was once a part of Bath, or of Greenbrier. I told you in my former letter about a record of land grant to James Ewing and Francis McNutt recorded in the land office at Richmond. This deed describes land as lying in Greenbrier county, and the land lies upon the waters of Indian creek and Turkey creek. I have been unable to find either of these creeks within the present bounds of Greenbrier county, but through a correspondent in Monroe county, West Virginia, I am informed that Indian and Turkey creeks are in that county a few miles south of Union, not far from Willowbend. This leads me to think that Monroe county was once a part of Greenbrier county. Am I correct? I am trying to run the matter back in hopes that we may find out something more definite about James Ewing, the father of "Swago Bill." I think he came from Scotland or the north of Ireland; he is said to have married after he came to this country, and one tradition has it that he married Margaret Sargeant. Another tradition says he was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and received a grant of land by reason of it; if so, that must be a matter of record somewhere. I think he was something of a backwoodsman, or

rather a frontiersman, which would be borne out by the tradition that he followed and captured or killed the outlaws who stole his rifle. If you have run across anything that throws any light upon these questions, I would greatly appreciate the information. Another point that might be of assistance in identifying the region where these people lived is that an older sister of the aforesaid William and John was Mrs. Clendenen. Her husband was killed by the Indians in one of their raids, and she and the aforesaid John were taken prisoners. Mrs. Clendenen escaped, but her baby was brutally murdered, and John was detained by the Indians several years, in fact he was adopted by the tribe, and although he was afterwards given up, and returned to his settlement and married an Irish woman, his descendants to this day distinguish him from all other John Ewings by the title "Indian John." We know enough of his history to make quite an article, and if you think it would be interesting to your subscribers, and a matter worth preservation, I might at some time in the future furnish you with the story.

I am in correspondence with two other Ewing families in Virginia, one in Prince Edward county and one in Rockingham county; they are no relation to each other, nor to our family, at least by any American ancestor.

A. E. EWING, *Court House, Grand Rapids, Mich.*

CAMP FAMILY—Information wanted concerning the Camp family of Virginia.

Members of the Camp family in Virginia will greatly oblige the undersigned by forwarding to address given, any genealogical items they may possess concerning the origin and branches of that family, and its intermarriages with others. Records show that Gloucester county, and Abingdon Parish in especial, was the original seat of the Camps. From there they spread north to Culpeper county, and south to Old Lunenburg county. The first Camp to enter the colony was Thomas Campe, of Nazing, Essex county, England. He arrived about 1635-1640, and was the son or brother of Mr. Nicholas Campe, Sen., and brother or uncle of Nicholas Camp, Jun., who emigrated to New England, 1635.

Information is especially desired of Stripplehill Camp, son of William and Mildred Camp, born November 12, 1721. Stripplehill Camp married Hannah —, about 1746, and had: John, William, Mary, and presumably, Henry. Stripplehill Camp died January 8, 1758. He may have had one other child as well. His sons served in the Revolutionary War, William and John as officers. William Camp married Miss Frances Willis, Orange county, November 27, 1772. John Camp married Miss Dorothy Seawell, of Gloucester county. Henry Camp married Miss Elizabeth Green, daughter of William Green, of Culpeper, C. H. Information is particularly desired as to the family and descendants of William and Frances Willis Camp. Also, information as to the origin

of the Culpeper Camps, other than the children of Henry and Elizabeth Camp, but including date of marriage of the latter two. There is also John Camp, of Lunenburg C. H., of whom little is known. He married a Mrs. Judith Wagstaff, in 1760.

The writer has in consideration a detailed account of the Virginia Camps and begs the friendly and prompt co-operation of all its various members in the State.

F. M. G. CAMP.

Address: 715 Filbert Street, Pittsburg, Pa.

HAWKINS OF BOTETOURT COUNTY—Information is desired concerning the Hawkins family of Botetourt county, Virginia. Especially concerning Samuel Hawkins, born in that county about 1761-62, who served during the War of the Revolution in a Virginia regiment, which one is not known, and married, at the close of the war, Christiana Worthington. His subsequent life is well known, but it is about the settlement of the Hawkins family in Botetourt and their anterior history, date of coming to America, etc., that facts are wanted.

It is commonly asserted amongst descendants that the family came from Devonshire and descends from the Admiral, Sir John Hawkins, of Queen Elizabeth reign. Information contributing to prove this tradition or to throw light upon the family history would be much valued.

F. A. MACNUTT,

Munroe & Co., F., Rue Scribe, Paris.

BREAKING THE POPE'S NOSE—A GAME—In the *American Historical Review*, January, 1900, page 297, *Journal of Philip Fithian*, he relates that at an evening social party they engaged in the play called "Breaking the Pope's Nose." Was this a peculiarly local amusement? Where can a description of method of playing it be had? All that Fithian tells shows the Pope and Friars as the only characters. I will be grateful for any information relating to this pastime.

MARTIN I. J. GRIFFIN.

2009 N. 12th Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

ANTHONY JENKINS, born in Bath or Greenbriar county, Va., and Mary Ann Rieson, born in one of the above counties, wife of A. Jenkins, the latter having two brothers, Nelson and Jacob Rieson, who served in 1812 war. Their mother's maiden name being Mary Baker, who came to Virginia when a girl. Can you furnish or direct me in securing information as to births, deaths, that I may trace family back?

F. A. JENKINS,

1226 Powers Street, Muncie, Ind.

TEA CADDIES—In the time of George II tea-caddies were fashionable;

they were small at the top and bottom, bulging out quite large in the middle; ornamented with chased flowers and foliage sharply executed in high relief. They came in sets of two, with a basin, fitted into shagreen cases, and sometimes a small spoon, with pierced bowl and long pointed handle, used for straining the tea and cleaning the spout (often, but erroneously, called strawberry spoons).

The Society has located one of these. Has any one the mate or the basin? The hall marks to be found on the bottom will indicate it if they are. Two of these marks are a lion passant and a leopard's head crowned. The other two are the date letter (a small roman letter) and the maker's mark (capital letters) J. H.

[The beautiful tea-caddy here described, which was once the property of Governor Spotswood, has recently come into the possession of a descendant in this city. It bears the Spotswood arms and crest.]

LEWIS—WOOLFOLK—I would like to inquire through your query column, genealogical department, for information concerning John Woolfolk, of Spotsylvania county, Va., who married Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Waller Lewis and Sarah Lewis. I am particularly anxious to know *when* and *where* they were married. I think they were married about the year 1791 or 1793. They lived in Spotsylvania county several years after their marriage; moved from there to Kentucky and from there to Boone county, Mo., where John Woolfolk died in 1843.

John Woolfolk and Elizabeth his wife, had eight children: 1. Nancy; 2. Waller; 3. Elizabeth; 4. Sarah; 5. Mary; 6. Dr. John; 7. Charles; 8. Alice.

MRS. R. T. TANDY, *Columbia, Mo.*

HARRIS—Nathaniel Harris was born August 26, 1759, less than two miles from Powhatan Courthouse, Virginia. He married Miss Prudence Mann, about the year 1780, and shortly afterwards removed to Botetourt county, Virginia, and afterwards removed to Bourbon county, Kentucky. He served as a volunteer in the American army before his marriage, and was in the battle of Gilford Courthouse, North Carolina. He was an only son, and had three sisters.

I am anxious to learn anything I can regarding his family and ancestors.

WM. M. HARRIS,

Chicago Stock Exchange Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

OLD SILVER CUPS—Can any one throw light on the origin of two silver cups described below? They are an exact pair, shaped like, and about the size of a rather large tumbler, with no handles, the same inscription and figure on each. Inside the bottom is a raised head of a man with a plain coat and broad shirt collar, and, I think, a wide brimmed hat. Around the head, in the base, is the following inscription: Found-

ling Hospital, instituted 17 October, 1739, Thomas Coram, Founder. On the outside of the bottom is inscribed: Dr. Enos Thomas, of Winchester. In memory of the Foundlings Friend, 1805.

The cups are now in the possession of Colonel George Thomas, of Point Pleasant, West Virginia, who is a direct descendant of the Dr. Enos Thomas, mentioned above, but who knows nothing of the history of the cups.

HEDGES—TABB—Want birth and parents' names of Samuel Hedges, born at Hedgesville, Berkeley county, Va., and did he or his father serve in Revolutionary War? if so, in what company and regiment and what were their rank? Also, date of birth and parents' names of Samuel Hedges' wife, who was a Miss Mollie Tabb? Samuel Hedge and wife had eldest son William, sons Samuel, Jonas, Enoch, while their *fifth* child was Seton E., born 1796 at Hedgesville. Miss Mollie Tabb (Mrs. Hedges) was own cousin to General Winfield Scott, which fact may assist in tracing out or in finding her parents. Was Capt. Augustine Tabb, or private William Tabb, both in Revolutionary War, from Virginia, either of them her father? C. L. S.

RHYNE—McCOOL—Wanted, information concerning the ancestry of Jane Rhyme (or Rhine), who married Adam McCool and lived in or near Rockbridge county, Virginia. Wanted, any information concerning the McCool family of Virginia.

(Miss) M. S. FOSTER,
Care State Historical Society, Madison.

READE—After going over the records carefully, and considering the fact, too, that Jonathan Reade (Col. Clement's youngest son) descendants have always understood that they descended from Col. George Reade, I have come to the conclusion that Col. Clement Reade's father, Thomas, was a son of Col. George Reade.

Thomas Reade and Lucy Gwinn had eleven children:

1. Thomas, born in 1689, died 1739.
2. John, born about 1691.
3. Unknown, born about 1693.
4. Unknown, born about 1695.
5. Unknown, born about 1697.
6. Unknown, born about 1699.
7. Lucy, born in 1701, died 1731.
8. Mildred, born about 1703.
9. Mary, born about 1705.
10. Clement, born January 1, 1707.
11. James, born about 1709.

You will see that I have made Col. Clement the tenth child, and that

his age fits in exactly with the children of Thomas Reade. Further information on this point is desired.

S. B. R.,
Chattanooga, Tenn.

ANTHONY—COOPER—Joseph Anthony married Elizabeth Clark, on April 27th, 1741. Her parents were Christopher and Penelope Clark, of Louisa county, Va. The will of Christopher Clark is dated August 14, 1741. In it he gives to his son Bolling "my trooping arms and my great Bible and all my law books." In 1742, C. Clark was a justice of Louisa county, Va. In the will of Nicholas Meriwether, his law partner, he is called "Captain." In 1749 he was appointed an "overseer" of a meeting of Quakers near Sugarloaf Mt., Albemarle county, Va. His will was recorded May 28th, 1754. He joined the Quakers in 1743 or 1749. He had many descendants; one was a Governor of Kentucky. Thomas Cooper, Sr., married Sallie Anthony, first daughter of Joseph Anthony and Elizabeth Clark, to whom were born the following children: Agnes, married George Hamilton; Thomas, Jr., born in Henry county, Va., in 1767, died in Eatonton, Ga., in 1842, married ——— Harvey. Thomas, Jr., was the father of Hon. Mark A. Cooper, of Georgia; Polly, married ——— Williams; Penelope, married ——— Nesbit; John, married ——— Weeks; Sallie, married ——— Lancaster; Elizabeth, married ——— Stovall; Micajah and James.

Thomas Cooper, Sr., was a member of the House of Burgesses. His descendants have in their possession a certified copy of a military warrant made to him for his services.

From 1722 to 1739 Joseph Anthony patented 4,926 acres of land in his own name in Hanover county, Va.

The Rev. Samuel Boykin says in the *History of Georgia Baptists*, p. 138, that Thomas Cooper, Sr., "married Sally Anthony, the daughter of ——— Anthony, who came from Holland. Thomas Cooper, Jr., married Judith Harvey, daughter of James and Sarah Harvey, whose maiden name was Clark. These families all came from Virginia to Georgia; the Anthony family settling in Wilkes county, the Harveys, Clarks and Coopers in Hancock county on the waters of Beaverdam creek about three miles above Powelton.

James Anthony, probably a son of Joseph, is mentioned in the history of Wilkes county, as one of the early settlers of that county; he was the father of Dr. Milton Anthony, the distinguished physician who founded the Medical College of Georgia located in Augusta.

MRS. P. H. MELL, *Auburn, Ala.*

AARON BURR IN PETERSBURG—When Aaron Burr killed Alexander Hamilton he fled South, and Petersburg was the first place in his Southern tour in which any public notice was taken of Mr. Burr. He stopped here at a place called Dodson's Inn, and was entertained at a

public dinner by the Democratic citizens of Petersburg, or rather the Democratic-Republican citizens. This Dodson's Inn is still standing here to-day, and is one of the most comfortable dwelling houses in the city. It is owned and occupied by Mr. Geo. Pegram, who married a Miss Dodson. The house has belonged to this Dodson family since sometime in the 18th century. The house is also referred to by Dr. Alexander, the Presbyterian preacher, who traveled in this part of Virginia early in the last century on the business of starting congregations of Presbyterians.

The Dodson house is on High street.

E. C. V.

JACOB—VINAL—BRAXTON—(1) Wanted, any information concerning Mr. Henry Jacob in Virginia. He established the first Congregational church in England, at London, in the year 1616, and in 1624 removed to Virginia and Mr. Lathrop became his successor in London. That church held their meetings privately for some time; at length, April 29, 1632, they were discovered by Tomlinson, the pursivant of the bishop, holding a meeting for religious worship at the house of Mr. Humphrey Barnet, in Blackfriars. Forty-two of them were apprehended, and eighteen only escaped. Mr. Lathrop, with others, was imprisoned for two years and then set at liberty on condition of departing the kingdom. Mr. Lathrop and about thirty of his church came to Scituate, Mass., on 27th of September, 1634. Did Mr. Henry Jacob establish a church in Virginia? Did he have any connection with the Smithfield church, built in 1632? All information or any concerning the following chapter taken from the book "Events in United States," 1648: The Congregational Church and its Pastor ordered to depart from Virginia by the Governor of that Colony.

(2) Information of Jo: Vynall (John Vinall), age 20, in ye Merchants Hope, from London, July, 1635, bound for Virginia; or any Vinalls in Virginia, for Vinal genealogy.

(3) Wanted, a picture or photo of same, of Carter Braxton, signer of the Declaration of Independence, from Virginia, for a History of the signers that I am now writing. Any sort of picture, even if only an old black and white. Also, picture of the home or birthplace of Benjamin Harrison, signer. Wanted, address of descendants of any of the signers.

ALVIN A. VINAL, *Accord, Mass.*

LETTER FROM JAMES MONROE.

Charlottesville, Nov. 19, '90.

Dear Sir:

Being appointed by the Assembly to the Senate of the U. States, I have thought it my duty to comply with the wishes of my country by accepting that appointment. I shall set out immediately to enter on the

duties of the office on the first of Dec'r—what effect this may produce on my professional pursuits depends on the experiment to discover, my friends assure me the Congress will adjourn in March so that they will never interfere. It is my most earnest wish to carry them on together & if possible shall attend the Courts as usual—in any event I must request of you to put my business in the utmost forwardness so that the friend who may act for me may have no trouble & my clients no cause of complaint.

I enclose you the bond of Howard &c. to Butler upon which you will be pleased to issue a writ. I think you are acquainted with my causes. I beg you however to write me on that subject to Phila. & I will give you further information respecting them.

You will be so obliging as [to] give the above information to such of my clients as you see, as I decline a publick advertisement untill I shall make an experiment of this trust & determine how far it will suit me. I send you a rect. for Mr. Stuart to whom you will please make my respects, as also to Major Bowyer. With real esteem I am D'r S'r sincerely yours,

JAS. MONROE.

James Lyle, Esqr., Clerk of the District Court at Staunton.

[Thanks are due to Judge Lyman Chalkley, Staunton, Va., for the copy of this letter.]

LIST OF JUSTICES OF THE PEACE IN LANCASTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA,
FROM 1680 TO 1778.

John Carter, William Ball, Richard Tayloe, Thomas Marshall, Fortunatus Sydnor, Edward Dale, Bryant Stott, H. Jones, David Fox, John Pinkard, Rowland Lawson, George Heale, M. Griggs, Richard Nusome, Raw. Travers, Robert Carter, Henry Fleet, Alexander Swan, James Ball, William Listy, John Tuberville, William Fox, Thomas Martin, Thomas Pinkard, Richard Ball, Thomas Carter, Hugh Brent, Richard Chichester, Thomas Lee, Edwin Conway, James Ball, Epaph: Lawson, Charles Burgess, Robert Mitchell, Henry Carter, John Selden, Nicholas Martin, James Beale, William Steptoe, James Chism, Henry Lawson, John Heale, James Carter, John Steptoe, Peter Conway, Abraham Cunill, James Gordon, Dale Carter, James McAdams, George Payne, Raw. Chinn, Martin Sherman, William Dyer, Merryman Payne, John Fleet, George Conway, Richard Edwards, Charles Carter, Thomas B. Griffin, James Ewell, James Selden, Burgess Smith, Burgess Ball, Thomas Lawson, John Taylor, Richard Mitchell. [Some of these names appear to be misspelt.]

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Letters of Joseph Jones to James Madison, 1788-1802. Edited by Worthington C. Ford. Cambridge, Mass., 1901.

Preservation of the Past. An Address, May 14, 1901, by Prof. C. W. Kent, of the University of Virginia, before the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

Year Book of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, 1900. With illustrations and a map.

Canadian Archives, Ottawa, 1900.

Sewanee Review, July, 1900.

American Ancestry, Munsell's Sons, Albany, N. Y. Vols. VIII, IX, X, XI.

Arnolds Invasion of Virginia. By F. R. Lassiter. Longmans, Green & Co., 1901.

The Gospel of Work. Leland Stanford University Publications. University Press, 1901.

The History of Suffrage in Virginia. By J. A. C. Chandler, Ph. D. John Hopkins University Studies, 1901.
[This will be reviewed in a future number.]

Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica. London, Eng. (as issued).

America-Catholic Historical Researches. Philadelphia, Pa., July, 1901.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, July, 1901. New York, N. Y.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, July, 1901. Philadelphia, Pa.

The Constitution of Virginia, Annotated. By Armistead C. Long. Lynchburg, Va., 1901.

The Constitutional Conventions of Virginia. By D. L. Pulliam. Richmond, 1901.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, July, 1901. Boston, Mass.

Catholic University Bulletin, July, 1901. Washington, D. C.

The Real Lincoln. By Chas. L. C. Minor. Edited by Miss Kate Mason Rowland. Richmond, 1901.

Bulletins of the New York Public Library, June-August, 1901.

History of the German Element in Virginia. By Herman Schuricht. Vol. II. Baltimore, 1900.

A Memoir of the Life of John Codman Ropes. Boston, 1901.

Genealogy of the Mickley Family of America. By Minnie F. Mickley.

Samuel Slade Benton, His Ancestors and Descendants. By Josiah Henry Benton. Boston, 1901.

Lewis and Clark. By Wm. R. Leighton. Boston and New York, 1901.

John Marshall. By John Bradley Thayer. Boston and New York, 1901.

Alumni Oxonienses. The Members of the University of Oxford, 1500-1886. By Joseph Foster. 8 Vols. Parker & Co., Oxford and London.

Life and Letters of John Alfred Broadus, D. D. By A. T. Robertson, Philadelphia, 1901.

History of Albemarle county, Va. By Rev. Edgar Woods. Charlottesville, 1901.

[This will be reviewed in a future number.]

Civil History of the Government of the Confederate States. With Some Personal Recollections. By J. L. M. Curry, D. D. Richmond, 1901.

[This will be reviewed in a future number.]

Genealogical Gleanings in England. By Henry F. Waters, A. M. Boston. New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1901. 2 Vols.

A Saint of the Southern Church. Memoir of the Right Reverend Nicholas Hamner Cobbs, Doctor of Divinity. First Bishop of the Diocese of Alabama, &c., &c. New York, Thomas Whitaker, 1900.

[Bishop Cobbs was a native of Virginia.]

Publications of the Southern History Association. Issued bi-monthly. Washington, D. C., September, 1901.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.

8.00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.

5.50

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town."

2.50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374.

2.50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.

5.00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5.00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2.50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains out of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5.00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded;

Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Persuasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index

5.00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5 00

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5.00

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of James-town; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication. The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication. PROF. EDWARD CHANNING, Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history. WORTHINGTON C. FORD, Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination. JAMES SCHOULER, Author of "History of United States."

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example. THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

CAPITAL, \$600,000.

SURPLUS FUND, \$400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't.

JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.

H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

• OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from \$5 to \$20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl.1901-12

JOHN P. BRANCH, Pres't. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-Pres't. JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.

Capital, \$200,000.

Surplus, \$300,000.

Undivided Profits, \$75,000.

UNITED STATES, CITY & STATE DEPOSITORY.

Merchants National Bank,

No. 1754,

RICHMOND, VA.

STATEMENT, JUNE 30th, 1900.

ASSETS.

Time and Demand Loans.....	\$1,274,760 67
Real Estate, Fixtures, &c	65,744 52
5% Redemption Fund.....	10,000 00
United States Bonds.....	1,001,600 00
Miscellaneous Bonds	376,603 33
Due from Banks and Bankers.....	658,421 51
Cash.....	398,063 97

\$3,785,194 00

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock.....	\$ 200,000 00
Surplus and Undivided Profits.....	375,737 58
Circulation	180,850 00
Deposits.....	2,993,554 81
Premium Account.....	35,051 61

\$3,785,194 00

Business Paper Discounted for customers on favorable terms. A specialty made of Collections in Virginia, West Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina. Daily and direct communication with over three-fourths of the banking points in Virginia.

Being the largest Depository for Banks between Baltimore and New Orleans, this Bank offers superior facilities for direct and quick collections.

Correspondence solicited. We would like to have your business.

[ja.'01-12

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.
ap.1901-1902. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

Medical College of Virginia.

The Sixty-Fourth Session will commence October 1, 1901.

Medical graded course four years.....	\$65 per session.
Dental graded course three years.....	\$65 per session.
Pharmaceutical course two years.....	\$60 per session.

For further particulars address

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,
RICHMOND, VA.

ap.1901-20.

BEST PRICES.

FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,

WATCHES, JEWELRY,

STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Occulist's R's Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,

a-1901-1 yr.

731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s.—post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

Cash Paid for Autograph Letters,

MANUSCRIPTS, HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS, PRINTED PIECES, WAR ENVELOPES, ETC.,

RELATING TO THE CIVIL WAR.

Also, for older papers and letters of Colonial and Revolutionary times.
Will buy single specimens or large collections at liberal prices for spot cash.

Whatever you have or know of write description to me, and I will respond promptly.

W. E. BENJAMIN,
22 W. 33d Street, New York City.

ap.1901-3t.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1901-1y.

VIRGINIA COLONIAL Church Registers and Vestry Books EXAMINED.

Address LIBRARIAN,
Theological Seminary P. O., Fairfax County, Va.

Oct.'01-1t.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character, at the following rates:

	1 Page.	½ Page.	¼ Page.	⅛ Page.
1 time.....	\$10.00	\$ 7.50	\$ 5.00	\$ 3.00
2 "	15.00	10.00	7.50	4.50
3 "	20.00	12.50	10.00	6.00
4 "	25.00	15.00	12.50	7.50

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

	PAGE.
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	I
Norfolk Aldermen and the Human Rights and the Emancipator...	II
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	II
Marriages Solemnized by the Rev'd Anthony Walke.....	17
My Mother.....	24
Lower Norfolk County Libraries.....	33
Price of Pork in 1780.....	36
Swiss Settlers.....	37
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	39
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1859.....	41
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	46
Captain William Carver.....	48
A List of Marriages Solemnized by the Rev'd Anthony Walke...	50
My Mother.....	56
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	61
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	64
A Tailor's Bill, 1795	69
For the Daughters of the Revolution.....	69
Marriages Performed by the Rev'd Joshua Lawrence.....	71
Taxable Property in Norfolk County in 1784.....	74
Marriages Performed by the Revs. Wm. Morriss and James Dawley,	75
My Mother.....	79
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	83
Grace Sherwood, Virginia Witch.....	88
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	94
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	95
A Doctors Bill, 1772.....	98
Harp and Piano Owners, Portsmouth, 1855.	98
Marriages Performed by the Rev'd Wm. Dawley.....	100
Norfolk Theatres of the Olden Time.....	102
Marriages Performed by the Rev. Charles Henley.....	103
Books for Sale.....	107
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860	109
Baptist Church, Princess Anne County, 1764.....	113
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1798.....	116
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	120
Marriages Performed by the Rev. William Dawley.....	129
My Mother.....	132
Sewing Bill, 1774.....	138
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	139
A wagon for the Army.....	142
Education.....	142

THE ANTIQUARY appears in four parts.

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,
RICHMOND, VA. Price 50 cents.

ap.1901-1911.

1.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. IX—No. 3. JANUARY, 1902.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
L. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. Proceedings of Annual Meeting.....	i-xx
2. Letters of Wm. Byrd, 2d, of Westover, Va.....	225
3. Papers Relating to the Administration of Gov. Nicholson, &c.....	251
4. Henry County from its Formation in 1776 to the end of the Eighteenth Century, <i>et seq.</i>	262
5. Virginia in 1637.....	267
6. Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694.....	273
7. Virginia Newspapers in the Library of Virginia Historical Society.....	289
8. Selections from the Campbell Papers.....	298
Notes from the Council and General Court Re- cords, 1641-1682.....	306
9. King and Queen County Deeds.....	309
Members of Virginia House of Burgesses, 1688..	312
Genealogy.....	313
The Adams, Brooke, Herndon, Farrar, and Towles Fami- lies.	
10. Notes and Queries.....	327
11. Two Seventeenth Century Letters.....	331
12. Publications Received.....	334

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. IX.

JANUARY, 1902.

No. 3.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM BYRD, 2d, OF
WESTOVER, VA.

(CONTINUED.)

(13)

TO MR. OCHS.

IN REGARD TO THE WESTERN PORTIONS OF VIRGINIA AND
NORTH CAROLINA, AND A SETTLEMENT OF SWISS ON
BYRD'S LANDS IN NORTH CAROLINA ABOUT 1735.

The humble Representative of William Byrd, Esq., of Virginia.

On the back of the British Colonys on the Continent of America, about 250 miles from the ocean, runs a chain of High Mountains stretching away from the North East to the South West and holding near parallel with the Sea coast. Several Rivers which fall east ward, head in these mountains, as do some of the Branches of Mississippi tending towards the West.

As the French have settlements on these Western Rivers, it will be greatly for their advantage to be beforehand with the English in gaining possession of the Mountains and for so doing (besides their encroaching temper), they will have the following

Temptations: First, that they may make themselves Masters of all the mines with which there is reason to believe these mountains abound. Amongst the rest, if credit may be given to the Indians, there are several mines of silver, and this is the more probable because the mountains in the back of Virginia and Carolina lye in the same parallell with the mines of New Mexico. In the next place that they may engross all the Trade with the Western Indians for skins & Furs, which besides being very profitable will engage those numerous nations to the French Interest in order to side with them against His Majesty's subjects as those bordering upon Canada are already engaged to be troublesome to the adjacent British Colony.

And lastly that they may build forts to command the Passes thro' the said mountains whereby they will not only be in condition to secure their own Traffick and settlements westward but also to invade the British Colonies from thence, nor are these veiws so distant * * * * as some may imagine, because a scheme for that purpose was some years ago laid before the Sieur Croissat and approved, but not at that time thought ripe for execution, which I hope we shall not sit still and expect.

These inducements to the French make it prudent for a British ministry to be watchfull and prevent their seizing this important Barrier. In order whereunto it may be proper to employ some fitt Person to reconnoitre those mountains very diligently in order to discover what mines may be found there, as likewise to observe what nations of Indians dwell near them, and where lye the most considerable Passes in order to their being secured by proper Fortifications. And this will be the more necessary to be very soon done not only to be beforehand with the French but also to prevent the Negros taking Refuge there as they do in the mountains of Jamaica to the great annoyance of the King's subjects, and these will be the more dangerous, because the French will be always ready to supply them with arms and to make use of them against us upon all occasions.

In the mean time it may be necessary to encourage Foreign Protestants to come over and seat themselves in the vallys of those Mountains which are exceedingly rich and the air perfectly wholesome, and the better to tempt them to it, it would be worth while to pass an act of Naturalization for all such and suf-

fer them to enjoy a certain Portion of Land for each Family free from Quitrents for ten years, and if this could be transported without charge it would be an effectual Temptation to them and no loss to Great Britain by any means. In the course of these Discoverys enough Ginseng may be gathered * * * have much better health & meet with fewer difficult * * * yards than their countrymen have done in the favorite con * * * Georgia. They may here exercise their Industry upon every thing Genius leads them to, they may plant Vineyards which nature encourages them to by twisting a vine round almost every tree, they may make silk no place being more kindly for Mulberry Trees. They may produce as fine Flax as any in the Universe, for a Linnen Manufacture. They may raise Hemp as good as any from Riga, for cordage of all kinds. They may also go upon a manufacture of silk grass which is stronger much than hemp. With oyl they may also make in what Quantity they please of the great variety of nuts that the woods produce. And what may surprise you most, I can assure you from experience many times repeated, that you may make exceeding good sugar from a tree we call a Sugar tree, which is very plenty in these parts. This tree they tap in the Spring and a sweet Liquor issues from the wound that may be boild into Sugar, and I question not but a spirit may be drawn from it equal to arrack. Many more improvements may be made in that fine part of the Country, but I shall mention no more, but only that of Provisions of every kind which may be produced with little Labour in the greatest Plenty. It is a fine Place for Cattle and Hoggs, for Sheep and Goats, and particularly there is a large creature of the Beef kind, but much larger called a Buffalo, which may be bred up tame and is good both for Food and Labour.

Then the Ground will produce any Grain you please with a Surprising Increase, besides Potatos & Peas of Various kinds that are very wholesome and nourishing. Then you may have Fruit in great plenty of every sort and every thing that grows in a Garden as good as the world affords. Then there is water as clear as Crystal and as sweet as milk, and pleasant stream for any kind of mills. Besides all these advantages above Ground, there are many promising shews of mines * * * quarries of marble upon the Hills. In one word there is nothing * *

deserving the name I have given it of the Land of Eden *
 est People of Europe did but know what a Blessed Retreat they
 * * in this happy country they would come over to it in as
 great Flocks as wild Pidgeons fly over it, which sometimes
 darken the sky. If you can give * * edit to this account
 (which is by no means romantic) I hope you will not defer bringing
 your little colony over in the Fall to take possession of so fine a
 Place. I had much rather have to do with the honest Industrious
 Switzers than the mixt People that come from Pennsylvania,
 especially when they are to be conducted by so prudent a Person
 as yourself. I shall wait for your answer (if any thing should
 retard your coming) till the Spring, before I will make any steps
 towards disposing of this Land, which I have offered preferably to
 you, and if you hold your Resolution of bringing over your People
 whether you think fit to embrace my offer or not, you may depend
 upon all the good offices in the world,
 from Your, etc.

P. S. You need not trouble yourself to bring mill stones, there
 being stone very proper to make them. You need therefore only
 have men that understand how to work them out of the stone. At
 first the People need have no other than Hand Mills, which will
 be made with little trouble. In short bring as few cumbersome
 Things as you can, because of the Land carriage, and nothing that
 your men can make here upon the spot. Only they must bring the
 Tools and arms and ammunition, besides their necessary clothes.

For Mr. Ochs.

(14)

TO MRS. TAYLOR.

Virginia, the 10th of Octo'ber, 1735.

If my Dear Cousin Taylor be not a little indulgent she will
 be apt to think me a troublesome correspondent this year. It's
 now the fourth time this year I have broke in upon her medita-
 tions, which is pretty fair for one who lives quite out of the Lat-
 itude of news and adventures, nor can pick up one dark scandal
 to season a letter withal. 'Tis a mighty misfortune for an Epis-

tolizer not to live near some great city like London or Paris, where people play the fool in a well bred way, and furnish their neighbors with discourse. In such places stories rowle about like snow-balls & gather variety of pretty circumstances in their way, till at last they tell very well and serve as a good entertainment for a country cousin. But alas, what can we poor Hermits do, who know of no Intrigues but such as are carried on by the amorous Turtles, or some such innocent Lovers? Our vices & disorders want all that wit & refinement which makes them Palatable to the fine world, we are unskilled in the Arts of makeing our follies agreeable, nor can we dress up the Devil so much to all advantage as to make him pass for an angel of light. Therefore, without a little invention, it would not be possible for one of us anchorites to carry on a tolerable correspondence, but like French Historians, where we don't meet with pretty incidents, we must e'en make them, & lard a little truth with a great deal of Fiction.

Perhaps you will think the story I am going to tell you of this poetical sort. We have here an Italian Bona Roba, whose whole study is to make her person charming, which to be sure will sound very Strangely in the Ears of an English Lady. [He here tells a story which might have passed in the days of Fielding or Smollett, but is not suited for modern pages.]

Heaven be praised I am able to tell my Dear cousin Taylor that we are all in chearful good Health. We often discourse You in Effgie* and call the painter a Bungler for falling so short of the Original. I hope you are not grown so thin as he made you, because a Lady can't lose her Embonpoint without having some of her health go along with it. May you keep that Jewell entire, till Himself grows dark with age, & all his own teeth drop out of his head. I am, without one word of a lye, my Dear Cousin Taylor's most, etc.

For Mrs. Taylor.

*The portrait of Mrs. Taylor, formerly at Westover, now at Brandon. She was an English lady and a relation of Mrs. Byrd.

(15)

TO MR. HANBURY.*

Virginia, the 22nd of October, 1735.

Sr:

I fancy'd I had paid you the last compliments of the year already, but behold, I now meet with another temptation; my old Friend Capt. Colvil has been so unlucky as to meet with

* Mr. Hanbury was doubtless John Hanbury, of London, long an eminent merchant in the Virginia trade. Capel and Osgood Hanbury, who were later leading Virginia merchants of London, were probably his sons. They were frequently the consignees of tobacco from the Custis estate, and the Virginia Historical Society has the original of the following letter, which is addressed "To George Washington, Esq., York River, Virginia:"

London, Oc'r 1, 1759.

Esteemed Friend:

We are favoured with Thine of June 12th, informing us of Thy marriage with our friend Martha Custis, upon which circumstance we heartily congratulate you both, & wish you a great deal of happiness. We observe Thy directions in regard to our addressing our Letters in relation to Coll. Custis's Estate, which we shall do accordingly.

We are sorry the sales of the 28 Hhds. of Tobacco ꝑ the King of Prussia was not satisfactory, assure Thee that considering the Quality, we thought we sold Them very well, and was told by the Buyer that they were not near so good as those sent * * * [words missing], indeed was with no small difficulty that we * * price we did, please to observe that many of them were light, which Hhds. paying the same charges as heavier, reduces the produce considerably, & we are sorry to say the Quality of those ꝑ the Anna were far from what we could wish, owing to their having been put up in too high case, and that Crop of Tobacco in General was but ordinary—inclosed comes acct. sales for them w'ch we hope * * * too many of them are too light, indeed much lighter than we could wish'd. N. 2 was exceedingly bad & it gave me a good deal of trouble to get the price it sold for, the Buyers informs us that they were put up in too high a case, which we mention again for Thy government. It will give us great pleasure to receive Thy Consignments ꝑ the Fleet, & we assure Thee our endeavours shall not be wanting to make the most of what is entrusted to Our care.

This now forwards Acct. Currant * * * hope will be found right, if otherwise please to note it, & the error shall be carefully examined into. Thee cannot well imagine what trouble we have had in the settlement of the Salvage of the Anna, she being retook by three privateers, each of which had its manager, but we look upon it, that, considering

unaccountable Delays in loading his ship and by so doing must submit to the Inconvenience of a Winter Passage. I am glad to hear your ship the Williamsburg got home well, and that Crane agreed with a Witch at Hampton for a fair wind all the way. The new Tobacco she carry'd surely will make your smoakers jump at it as the French at Canada at a fresh cargo of women, and I hope, like them, they will be perswaded to pay a good Price for it. I blush to tell you they wrote from your out Post that they could have had a good Price for Tob'o, if some of your generous Londoners had not complimented the French agent too much for his Ready Money, and as it was, they disposed of their Sweet scented for near a third more than the worthys of your great city. The Tob'o bought by Bunce continues, I perceive, a reason to this day for the wretched sales you Gentlemen make. Surely that merchants warehouse, like the widdow's cruise of old, fills up again as fast as any Tobo. is delivered out, and I fear will be pleaded against us as long as the Pretender* will be thrown in the teeth of the Party against the ministry.

But alas, Miracles are not ceast in trade tho' they are in Religion, and perhaps it may be called free thinking to pry too

the time she was in the possession of the French, we adjudicated as well as could be, and indeed had the concern been all our own, we could not have done better—the chief News at present, or what is mostly talk'd of, is the intended invasion from the French, to be sure they have assembled a large Body of Troops together to embark on board Transports, but when they really think of attempting it is very uncertain. No doubt but any probability of Their landing on our * * will put us here in great confusion, all the necessary measures for preventing it hath been & are taken, which they certainly be acquainted with it, & which we hope will make them laid the plan aside. Concludes with regard,

Thy Assured Friends,

CAPEL & OSGOOD HANBURY.

[A few weeks later Hawke's victory of November 20th put an end to all fears of French invasion.—ED.]

* During this period it was a favorite device of the party in power in England to charge the members of the opposition with being secretly adherents of the Pretender and opposed to the family on the throne.

narrowly with one as well as the other. For that Reason I shall say no more about it, but only hope that a 'Decent faith may save us in both cases. I have ordered that worthy citizen and Merchant Tailor, Benjamin How, to make me a suit of Cloaths, for which you will be so good as to pay Him. I also desire you to send me a black Pear tree frame for a Picture that is 4 Feet, 2 Inches long, and 3 feet wide. These my Friend are all the Favours I have at present to entreat of you in behalf of

Your humble Servant,

To Mr. Hanbury.

(16)

TO GOVERNOR JOHNSTON,* OF NORTH CAROLINA.

Virgn'a, the 2nd of December, 1735.

Sr:

I am sorry your Excellency had so unhappy a Reason for not honoring us with your company at our last Gen'll Court, the Seasonings of that moist clymate are probably more rude and unmercifull to strangers than they are here, tho' even amongst us, People sometimes meet with an indifferent welcome. I reckon yours are as bad as Zealand Agues, which almost shake the bones out of joint. Nevertheless, I make no doubt but the Bark will subdue them if it be good and has not undergone a gentle Decoction before it came hither. But then the repeating ounce must be swallowed or the distemper will as surely return as speech to a silent woman.

Your Excellency gives me great pleasure in the hopes of kissing your hand here at Westover, the worst of it is those hopes sicken a little at their being so long deferred. I wish you had changed your air just after your Illness and permitted us to nurse you into perfect recovery. Such a small excursion too, might have been some Relief to your cares, some truce to the Fatigue of making a stubborn people happy against their wills. That is a difficult task, but Prudence & moderation, a Deaf ear to violent councils, & making your officers detest oppression as mor-

* Gabriel Johnston, Governor of North Carolina, 1734-1752.

tally as you do Your self, will go a great way towards performing it.

I humbly thank you, S'r, for your kind disposition to favour me all you can about my Land.* But I hope where there is so much Justice there will be the less need of favour. I purchased my Land for a valuable consideration of those who had it given them by that Government for the charge & fatigue they had been at in running the Dividing Line. My Patent was an authentic Patent, signed by the Governor and council without any manner of Fraud & dated too on the 9th day of December, 1728, & the King's Purchase † was not 'til July, 1729. For that reason I wonder who could misinform your Excellency so grossly as to tell you it was after the King's right accrued. Thus I shall never be under any apprehensions in an English Government, when Truth & Justice will have a fair Hearing, at least not in the administration of a Gentleman who is not only a Friend but a Pattern of those virtues.

My Intention was to settle a little Colony up that way which would not only be a Guard to the Frontiers, but would encourage the taking up of lands in those parts. How much that good project may be obstructed by any cavils about my title, I cant tell, but I shall be cautious til I see what your Court of Equity

* Colonel Byrd or his son sold a tract of 26,000 acres in North Carolina, called the Saura town or the Land of Eden, to Colonel Francis Farley, of Antigua, and his brother Simon Farley, for £1,000 sterling. They also owned tracts of land in Norfolk county, Va. Colonel Farley was the father of James Parke Farley, who coming to William and Mary College for his education, married, in 1771, Elizabeth Hill, daughter of Colonel William Byrd, 3d. They had issue: 1. Elizabeth, married, 1st, John Banister, 2d, Dr. Thomas L. Shippen, of Philadelphia; 3d, General George Izard, of South Carolina: 2. Maria, married Champe Carter; 3. Rebecca, married R. H. Corbin; 4. Eleanor, married George Tucker. James P. Farley served in the American army in the Revolution.

Simon Farley, the other purchaser, had a son, John Simon, an officer in the English army in 1772, and a daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Morson. A case in one of the Virginia Court of Appeals Reports contains much interesting information in regard to these Farley estates.

† In 1729 seven of the eight Lords Proprietors of North Carolina sold their rights to the King, and the colony became a royal government.

shall determine, which I wish may decide matters in such a manner as to deserve its name.

I heartily wish you may bring your good purposes with execution, but if I know anything of that people, I fear you will meet with great difficultys. Confusion is not easily reduced into order, nor will a high hand do it, without you had some Regiments to back it. Your Excellency will pardon my freedom, but turning People out of their possessions & reducing them to beggary & dispair is a new way to quiet a country, in the opinion of sir, your, etc.

For Gov'r Johnston.

(17)

TO MR. BECKFORD.*

Virginia, the 6th of December, 1735.

S'r:

I had the honor to pay you my Respects in June last & to send you as perfect a description of my seat of Westover as truth would permit me. I represented it honestly as it is & us'd not the french liberty of dressing it up as it ought to be. But since my last I have got a person to make a draught of it which perhaps will appear a little rough, but if it should not be found according to Art, it will make amends by being according to truth. Many particulars are left out which could not conveniently be crowded in to so small a Plan, but the Garden & chief of the Buildings are comprehended. I wish with all my Heart it may tempt you at least to make us a visit in the Spring in

* Peter Beckford, of Jamaica, at one time speaker of the Assembly of that colony and a man of immense wealth, who died in 1735. His estates were inherited by his eldest son, Peter, who died unmarried within a little more than a year later, when they devolved upon a younger son, the once famous William Beckford. This gentleman settled as a merchant in London, was member of Parliament for that city and twice Lord Mayor, and during his last term in that office, made, on May 23d, 1770, his celebrated address in person to the King, in regard to the rights of the English people. The words of this historical speech are still visible on Beckford's monument in Guildhall. Lord Mayor Beckford was the father of William Beckford, the author of "Vathek."

order to see it. But if the Torrid Zone be still your choice & you should resolve to lay your Bones where you first drew your Breath, be so good as to honour this Country with one of your sons, of which I hear you are blest with several, you may make a Prince of Him for less money here than you can make Him a Private Gentleman in England. We live here in Health & in Plenty in Innocence & Security, fearing no Enemy from Abroad or Robbers at home. Our Government too, is so happily constituted that a Governour must first outwit us before he can oppress us, and if ever he squeeze money out of us he must first take care to deserve it. Our negroes are not so numerous or so enterprizing as to give us any apprehension or uneasiness nor indeed is their Labour any other than Gardening & less by far than what the poor People undergo in other countrys. Nor are any crueltyes exercized upon them, unless by great accident they happen to fall into the hands of a Brute, who always passes here for a monster. We all lye securely with our Doors unbarred & can travel the whole country without either arms or Guard, and all this not for want of money or Rogues, but because we have no great citys to shelter the Thief or Pawn-Brokers to receive what he steals. If these happy advantages can tempt either you or any of your Friends or Relations hither my Plantation of Westover is at your Service. Be so good as to favour me with an answer upon this subject and the Tydings of Your Health, together with your Commands, will at all times be acceptable in the highest Degree to, S'r, Your, etc.

To Mr. Beckford.

(18)

TO COL. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD.*

Dec'r 22nd, 1735.

S'r:

I ought to have acknowledged the honour of your Letter before now and the satisfaction I had in hearing you and your

* Colonel Alexander Spotswood, Governor of Virginia, 1710-1723, was at this time resident at Germanna, Spotsylvania county, Va. Colonel Byrd describes most pleasantly, a visit to him here, in "A Trip to the Mines." The terraces of Governor Spotswood's garden are still visible at Germanna.

Family were well. All I am able to say for myself is that 'tho I am slow I am sure, and whenever I am long look't for, I come at last. If I survive till the Fall, I shall have the very great Pleasure of kissing your Hand at Germannia when we come to reconnoitre the Branches of Rappahannock River, without reverencing the snow that begins to whiten my Head and without favouring that most Fatal of all Periods, the Grand Climacterick, they have named me one of the Commissioners for settling the Bounds betwixt the King and my L'd Fairfax.* I suspect the council has done me this honour with the wicked design of wearing the Oldest out first and making a Vacancy near the chair, yet this may happen to be best because so much Exercise and change of air may probably renew my age and enable me to hold out with the most vigorous of them except your old Friend the Commissary.

The Person who has the honour to wait upon you with this letter is a man of a Good Family, but either by the frowns of Fortune or his own Mismanagement, is obliged to seek his Bread a little of the latest in a strange land. His name is Bridges,† and his Profession Painting, and if you have any Employment for him in that way he will be proud of obeying your command.

He has drawn my children and several others in this neigh-

* The long dispute between the proprietors of the Northern Neck and the Crown in regard to boundaries was settled in 1736. The commissioners on the part of the government were William Byrd, of Westover, John Robinson, of Piscataway, Essex county, and John Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex county. Those for Lord Fairfax were Charles Carter, William Berkeley, and William Fairfax. The final decision made the branch of the Rapidan, called Conway river, the southern boundary of the Northern Neck.

† Charles Bridges, an artist who painted many portraits in Virginia, probably continuing actively at work in his profession as late as 1750. Many of his portraits are extant and almost always, in case of women, may be known by a lock of hair resting on or in front of the shoulder. In the order book of Caroline county, for October, 1740, in the laying of the county levy for that year, it is directed that 1,600 pounds of tobacco be sold for money "to pay Charles Bridges for drawing the King's Arms for the use of the County Court," doubtless a framed painting of the royal arms to hang in the courtroom.

bourhood, and tho' he has not the Master Hand of a Lilly or Kneller, yet had he lived so long ago as when Places were given to the most Deserving, he might have pretended to be Sergeant Painter of Virginia. I am S'r, etc.

To Colo. Spotswood.

(19)

TO MRS. PITT, BERMUDA.

Westover, the 6th Jan., 1735.

Madam:

I cannot brag of any of your Favours for these two years past, but as I make myself a party in every good thing that befalls Mrs. Byrd, I thank you in her name as well as my own for the Oranges you was so kind to send us this Fall. They had suffered a good deal in their Passage and like most of our English Gentlemen, were the worse for their Travels, but very few came sound to me. But this was our ill Fortune and did not lessen the Courtesy of the sender, whose Intentions are always kind and generous.

Your changing your mind about a Horse proceeded not I hope from our being so long in getting one for you. Your orders were so particular as to his Qualifications. He was neither to start or to stumble, neither be too dull or too sprightly, some of which failings tis hard to find a pacing horse without. Those that have spirit are very apt to start, and those that are more sedate are given to stumble, so that either way I feared being accessary to your breaking a Leg or an arm in the Rocky Road of that Island. At last I determined to send you an old horse of my own, that so if he should make work for the surgeons he should cost you nothing. Accordingly I entreated Col'o McKenzie to agree with some of your skippers for his passage but he wrote me it would be as easy to perswade a Bermudian take a New England witch on Board as a Horse. I am sorry I met with so many difficultys in obeying your commands and the rather because I fear you will be apt to suspect I have not been so zealous in your service as a Gallant man ought to be when a Fair Lady is concerned.

I want much to hear how your Date Trees flourish, because I would fain have so fine an Island have some food of its own to depend upon. It lyes in the same Latitude with Tunis, which produces that fruit in the highest perfection. I doubt not but it will thrive as well in Bermudas and be as beneficial to its Inhabitants as it is in the coast of Barbary, where Millions of People subsist upon that Fruit, and are fatt, healthy and long lived, with such wholesome Dyet. Nor would I only have you supplied with some thing to eat, but also some thing to drink if I could have my wish, and therefore wonder you don't set them the example of planting a vine yard. Vines thrive exceedingly in countrys of that Clymate and your soil being Stoney would produce very rich wine. It is true you have not much Land, but it could be in no other way so profitably employed, for 20 acres will one year with another yield 50 or 60 Pipes of wine, which only at £10 a Pipe will amount to £500. This would make one share of Land a pretty estate and enrich the Island better than any thing the People can go upon.

And now I mention a Share of Land, I beg Madam you will be pleased to let me know how much a good share would sell for in Sterling Money, you will be so good as to inform me how dear building is, and what would be the best commodity to send thither from this country. Our Winters begin to grow a little too rude for me, and I should be glad if my affairs would give me leave to move with the Birds of Passage a little more Southerly when the cold weather approaches. This you will suspect is talking like one whose natural Heat begins to decay, but 'tis not quite so bad neither, I was always subject to a cough and have formerly been condemned to the Gravel Pitts at Kensington, but by the help of good Lungs & Strong Spirits I survived the Physician that sent me thither. However, every Winter I have more or less of my Barking return upon me, which makes me wish myself in your Sommer Islands, where every month is May and People cough as seldom as they prophesy.

Your President's son, Mr. Trimmingham,* has the honour to

* President of the Council of Bermuda. The Trimmingshams were an old and prominent family of that island, descended from John Trimmingham, Governor of Bermuda in 1649. Catherine Trimmingham, of Bermuda, married George Brent, of "Woodstock," Va., and died in 1778.

wait upon you with this Letter, and is so very kind as to call for it, which few of his countrymen can be perswaded to do. Mrs. Byrd has a fit of Lazyness come upon her and therefore commands me to tell you that she is as much as I can be, which is impossible, madam. Yours, etc.

To Mrs. Pitt.

(20)

TO SIR JOHN RANDOLPH.*

Westover, the 21st of January, 1735.

Dear Sir:

In hopes you may be safe at Williamsburg by this time and my Lady up to the Elbow in Sassaages & Black Puddings, I can't forbear Greeting you well, and signifying our joy at your arrival in your own Chimney Corner. We have had the good nature to be in pain for you ever since you left us, 'tho in good truth your obstinacy in exposing your wife and children to be starved with cold and buried in the mire, hardly deserved it. No doubt you were obliged to have Pioneers to clean the way before you as far as Mr. Custis' Plantation, and you needed Four yokes of Oxen, as they do in the deep roads of Sussex to drag you thro' the Dirt. I dare say notwithstanding your fine Horses you were not able to go along faster than Mr. Attorney walks.

But what are such trifling Difficultys to a Philosopher of your cold Blood, who could see the wheels plunge up to the Axle trees without uttering the least Hasty Word, or Suffering, one peevish thought to start up in your mind. Had you stuck fast as once Bishop Trelawney did, you would, not like His Lord'sp, have sworn yourself out again, which is better than either whip or spur to some Horses. No doubt you contemplated on the deep & difficult Roads as an Emblem of the ways of the world, which are too often, I confess, too dirty and troublesome. In

*Sir John Randolph (1693-1737) of Williamsburg, was the leading lawyer and one of the foremost men of his day in Virginia. He was knighted in 1730 and was chosen Speaker of the House of Burgesses and Treasurer in 1736. He married Susanna, daughter of Peter Beverley, and died March 9, 1737. See this Magazine, III, 205-208.

short, it was richly worth enduring all your Hardships and Fatigues to have been able to bear them so like a Primitive Christian.

Upon the news of Mr. Stag's death, Madam La Baronne de Graffenreidt* is in hopes to succeed to part of his business in Town. And were it not for making my good Lady Jealous (which I would not do for the world), I would recommend her to your favour. She really takes abundance of pains and teaches well, and were you to attack her vertue you would find her as chaste as Lucretia.

We are told there is a Bristol ship arrived at York River; if she brings any news be so good as to communicate it to your Country Friends, and in case you should have nothing Forreign we should be glad of a little Domestick, which of your Actors shone most in the Play † next Isabinda, who I take it for granted

* Charles Stagg, an actor and dancing master, was manager of what was probably the first theatre in Williamsburg, which was built for him about 1717. He appears to have also had a bowling green and garden adjoining the theatre. He died in 1735, and the 'Baronne de Graffenreidt' who succeeded to his business, doubtless confined herself to teaching dancing. There is no evidence that she was connected with the theatre. In the *Virginia Gazette*, February 18-25, 1736, is the following advertisement: "This is to give Notice to all Gentlemen and Ladies That Mrs. Barbara De graffenriedt intends to have a Ball on Tuesday, the 26th of next April, and an Assembly on the 27th, in Williamsburg: For which Tickets will be delivered out at her House."

She was the wife of Christopher, Baron de Graffenriedt, of Berne, Switzerland, who brought a colony of Swiss and Palatines to North Carolina in 1709. This settlement resulted in a great financial loss to the Baron, and it is probable that on this account it was necessary for his wife to aid in the support of the family. The De Graffenriedts are ancestors of many well-known people, both of their own and other names.

† Isabinda and Marplot are characters in Mrs. Centlivre's *Busy Body*, a play which was long a favorite on the English stage. Perhaps Colonel Byrd may have seen, in London, its first presentation in 1709. Anne Oldfield "Mrs. Oldfield," born 1683, died 1730, was from 1700 until her death a noted actress. According to all the testimony of the age, her beauty, vivacity and charm, and the excellence of her acting have rarely been equaled.

In the *Virginia Gazette*, September 3-10, 1736, the following notice appears: "Williamsburg, September 10. This Evening will be performed at the Theatre, by the young Gentlemen of the College, *The Tragedy*

is the Oldfield of the theatre? How came Squire Marplot off? with many a clap I suppose, tho I fancy he would have acted more to life in the comedy called the Sham Doctor. But not a word of this for fear in case of sickness he might poison or revenge your, etc.

For Sir John Randolph.

(21)

TO MR. LYNDE,* OF SALEM, MASS.

Virginia, the 20th of February, 1735 [6].

S'r:

Considering the frequent opportunities you have of sending your commands to your Friends here I wonder by what misbehaviour on my part you have not honour'd me with a syllable

of CATO: And on *Monday, Wednesday*, and Friday next, will be acted the following Comedies, by the Gentlemen and Ladies of this Country, viz: The BUSY-BODY, The RECRUITING-OFFICER, and The BEAUX-STRATAGEM."

So the actors to whom Col. Byrd refers were probably amateurs.

* Benjamin Lynde, of Salem, Mass. (son of Simon Lynde, of Boston), Harvard College, 1686; was admitted to the Middle Temple, October 18, 1692, and called to the bar in 1697, returning to America in November-December of that year. In 1712 he became a judge of the General Court—the first regularly trained lawyer on that bench—and was Chief Justice of Massachusetts from 1728 until his death in 1745. He married Mary, daughter of William Broune, of Salem. His son, Benjamin Lynde, Jr., was a judge of the General Court from 1746, and Chief Justice of Massachusetts from March 21, 1771 to January 15, 1772. Portraits of the two Chief Justices may be found in the *Memorial History of Boston*, II, 558. The reference to "My Lord Chief Justice," is of course to Colonel Byrd's correspondent.

In response to a question, Mr. George Francis Dow, Secretary of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., has kindly furnished information, from which the following is an extract:

"The diary of Benjamin Lynde, Chief Justice of Massachusetts from 1728 until his death in 1745, is in print (Boston: privately printed, 1880. F. E. Oliver, editor), with a prefatory chapter on the Lynde family, and an index containing a dozen references to Epes, and two to Colonel William Byrd, and teems with information on the points of your inquiry.

since the return of Mr. Eppes.* I troubled you with a long Epistle by that Gentlemen, tho' your silence almost tempts me to suppose he never delivered it. Yet this baulk don't discourage me from makeing a second attack upon your meditations. I can depend upon this Young Gentleman's waiting upon you with my respects. He is son of one of your own Countrymen, Mr. Ravenscroft,† who haveing some Relatives there, has sent

If it is not within your reach, we might copy out such portions as you require. From page 25 it appears that Mr. Daniel Epes, Jr., arrived home from Virginia April 5, 1732, where he had visited Colonel Byrd at Westover, bringing from him kindly messages to Judge Lynde. On August 16, 1736, Judge Lynde entertained Mr. Ravenscroft at breakfast, the next neighbor of Colonel Byrd, on James river, who brought a letter to the Judge from Colonel Byrd.

* There was a family of Eppes or Epes resident in Salem, which no doubt was related to the Virginia family of the name. A Daniel Epes, Esq., was living in Salem in 1720. But there was a later removal from Virginia to Salem. There is on record in Chesterfield county, Va., a deed, dated April 29, 1755, from William Eppes, of Salem in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, gent., and Abigail, his wife, conveying to Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Va., 5,000 acres in Chesterfield county, on Appomattox river and Skinquarter creek, which was granted to Francis Eppes, father of the said William, on February 28, 1733.

Francis Eppes, father of William, was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, 1712, 1713, 1714, and died in 1734. He married Sarah ———, and William was his second, but eldest surviving son. The youngest son was Richard Eppes, of "Eppington," Chesterfield county.

† From the expression "your countryman," it would appear that the elder Ravenscroft was a native of New England. It is probable that this elder Ravenscroft was Thomas Ravenscroft, who was resident first in James City county, and afterwards in Prince George. Thomas Ravenscroft was sheriff of James City county in 1722. The following deeds are on record in Prince George county: 1. March 12, 1722, from Peter Jones, of Prince George, to Thomas Ravenscroft, of Wilmington parish, James City, conveying a tract of land near the falls of Appomattox; 2. November 1, 1723, from John Hamlin, of Prince George, to Thomas Ravenscroft, of Wilmington parish, James City, a tract of 250 acres, called Maycox. Captain Thomas Ravenscroft lived in Bristol parish, Prince George, in 1733. The *Virginia Gazette*, in January, 1736, announces the death "lately Col. Thomas Ravenscroft, lately Burgess for Prince George Co." He was succeeded by his son, John Ravenscroft, who was a justice of Prince George in 1738. In that year is a suit in

his son to make them a visit. Besides he hopes to learn many usefull things in that industrious part of the world, and, contrary to the custom of many Travellers, return both wiser & better, both which he will have a fair chance to do if you will please to shew his Modesty some countenance. You and I both remember what an advantage it was to two bashfull people to be taken notice of by the worthys of a strange country.

Whenever I meet with any of your saints from New England I fail not to ask kindly after my Lord Chief Justice, & have that Joy, which he denys me, of understanding he is still a healthy, vigorous old fellow. They tell me like Moses & Caleb he grows ancient without decay & premises as long a life. I wish you would live long enough to make all your countrymen honest by your righteous Judgments and good Example, & then Methusalem & you will be the oldest men in story. I fancy your laws there are so tender that they put no knaves to death, but by a peculiar sort of Banishment condemn them to sail about the world in Sloops, & so expose them to the fury of the Ocean. Some of these Banditti anchor near my estate, for the advantage of trafficking with my slaves, from whom they are sure to have

Prince George by John Ravenscroft, executor of Thomas Ravenscroft. This John was probably the father of Dr. John Ravenscroft, of Prince George county, who married —, daughter of Hugh Miller, of Blandford, in Prince George, and died in Scotland in 1780, leaving, at least, one child, Rt. Rev. John Starke Ravenscroft, Bishop of North Carolina, who was born near Blandford in 1772, and died in Raleigh, N. C., March, 1830. There were others of the name and probably of the same family. Robt. Ravenscroft lived near Petersburg in 1768. Capt. Thos. Ravenscroft, who had been a private in the Virginia Continental Line in the Revolution, died in Harrison county, Ky., in 1829, and had issue: I. John, died in 1813, and had: 1. Sally, married in 1824, John Culp, and was living in Harrison county, 1846; 2. Martha; 3. Elizabeth, married John Montgomery; II. Thomas, alive 1831; III. James, alive 1833; IV. Robert, alive 1833; V. William, alive 1833; VI. Polly, married Aaron Miller; VII. Betty, married John Ervatt; VIII. Nancy, married Humphrey Hickson; IX. Peggy, married Garrett Humble; X. Samuel, died before 1833 (*Va Land Bounty Records*). "Maycox," bought by Thos. Ravenscroft in 1723, is on James river, directly opposite "Westover." As he appears to have been a native of New England, he may have been a descendant of the Mr. Ravenscroft who formed one of the first Episcopal congregation in Boston in 1686.

good Penny worths. I am now prosecuting one of them whose name is Grant, for this crime, and have evidence sufficient to convict Him. I wish you would be so kind as to hang up all your Felons at home, and not send them abroad to discredit their country in this manner.

If I could persuade our Captain of the Guard Ship to take a cruise to Boston at a proper season, I would come and beat up your Quarters at Salem. I want to see what alteration forty years have wrought in you since we used to intrigue together in The Temple. But Matrimony has attoned sufficiently for such Backslidings, & now I suppose you have so little fellow feeling left for the naughty Jades, that you can order them a good whipping without any relenting. But though I should be mistaken, I hope your conscience, with the aid of three score and ten, has gained a compleat victory over your constitution, which is almost the case of S'r, your, &c.

For Mr. Lynde.

(22)

TO CAPTAIN PARKE.*

Westover, Febr'y 3rd, 1735.

Dear Sir:

Surely I must have been very unlucky in the miscarriage of so many of your letters. I can recollect no more than two that I have had the pleasure to receive & neither of them from England, so I am quite in the dark whether that which I directed thither came to your hand. But altho I had not the sad news from yourself, yet I was sensibly toucht with the account of your

* Captain Parke was doubtless a kinsman of Col. Daniel Parke, father of Byrd's first wife, who while Governor of the Leeward Islands, was killed during an insurrection. This Colonel Daniel Parke, Jr., was son of Colonel Daniel Parke, Sr., Secretary of State of Virginia, and Rebecca Evelyn, his wife; was himself for a time a member of the Virginia Council; was an aide to Marlborough at Blenheim and carried the first news of the victory to England, and as a reward was given the governorship of the Leeward Islands. He left a considerable estate, but it was for years the subject of great trouble and loss to his two daughters, the wives of John Custis and William Byrd.

Shipwreck which I had from other People. The Sea owes you a great deal for what it has robbed you of & I wish with all my soul that Element may make you reparation some time or other. However I must own 'tis a comfort to understand that you bear your misfortunes so much like a Hero. If you can't perswade your Stars to prosper your worthy endeavours yet you support their Sullen Influence with cheerfulness, while others sink under such pressures you bear them with an elevation of spirit that makes you a gainer by your losses. For 'tis really worth while to suffer the worse spite the Devil can show you, to endure it with so much true philosophy.

I have maturely considered your project of coming hither with a large Ship the latter end of May. That will certainly be much too late for a young Interest that has most of its friends to make, especially when many accidents may fall out to make your arrival later. Besides our crop is so short that I am confident many old standers must go home dead freighted. These things duly considered, make me even against my own wishes, advise you sincerely not to come hither so late. I would by no means have you hawlkt in your first attempt lest you might determine never to make a second. In case you can Order your matters so as to come early next year, and declare for liberty of consignment you may trust your friends and your own perswading address to lead you.

If you could prevail with Mrs. Dunbar to side against her righteous brother Charles, it would be knights service, she may certainly release the debt if she pleases, because if it be due at all, 'tis due to Her, & as it was not recovered in her husband's life time, it can be no part of his Estate, & consequently can't go to his Executor. Besides it will make the suit appear much more monstrous and unnatural (to have one of Col'o Parke's murderers claim in his own right any part of his Estate). If Mrs. Dunbar will do so generous an act, I should be so far from grutching her any part of her good fortune that I should think she merited all Col. Parke did for her. I am no Prophet nor the son of a Prophet & yet I have a very strong impression that whoever brings so cruel a suit as this would be against Col. Parke's children (who would not gain one farthing by their Father's will if they must pay his West India debt), will never

live to see the end of it. This I said of the late Mr. Dunbar, and I say it of all other such inhuman people who tread in his steps.

As for any papers that may of use in the causes, you are as good a Judge as I, which of them may be serviceable, and altho Col. Custice may not have deserved so much at your hands, yet it will be the more generous in you to benefit the Family in this particular, who will all think themselves highly obliged to you.

Hearing no further from your Friend Mr. Freeman about Westover, I have offered it to my old acquaintance Mr. Peter Beckford, of Jamaica, and expect his answer. I must dispose therefore to make myself easy & emancipate my self from that slavery to which all debtors are subject. The truth of it is this habitation lys at such a distance from the Bulk of my Estate, that I should get more than price by disposing of it.

All this Family join with me in wishing you all manner of Success in your affairs and hope providence will please to reward the Fortitude with which you bear adversity with a long train of good fortune & let us see with how much moderation you can flow in the Full tide of Prosperity. I am very affectionately,
Your.

To Capt. Parke.

(23)

To ———.*

Virginia, the 25th February, 1735.

There is some danger of my being in disgrace with my Dear Cousin for having been so Sleepy a correspondent, But I can tell you I did awake about six months ago & wrote you a long letter, I had then something to tell you that I believed might be worth the postage. We had a rot amongst our Gen'l Court Lawyers, Holloway † dyed here & Hopkins in England & made

* This letter is evidently to a young Virginian who was a lawyer, and had not returned to Virginia.

† John Holloway, long Speaker of the House of Burgesses and Treasurer, and William Hopkins, were for many years leading practitioners at the bar of the General Court. Sketches of them by Sir John Randolph have been printed.

room at the Bar for 2 other Orators to succeed them. And for your greater Encouragement I told you from the Knight's* own mouth that you might depend on all the assistance he could give you. Also that you had some friends upon the Bench on whose favour you might rely. All these Allurements I laid in your way, but to as little purpose as Peg Smart us'd to spread her charms at Tunbridge.

We have as various reports of your Fate with the widdow there, as there are about Peace & war in England. Sometimes we hear you are sailing into Port with a prosperous Gale, just ready to let go your Anchor. Soon after, we are told the wind took you short & had spitefully blown you out to sea again; onè while you ride on the wings of hope & the very next Post again you are tumbled down like an aspiring Icarus into the Gulph of despair. [Four pages lost here.]

(24)

TO MR. PRATT.

Virginia, the 24th of June, 1736.

S'r:

I should account myself unworthy of your Favour if I neglected thanking you by the first opportunity. Tis hard to tell you with how much pleasure I perused your letter of the 6th of March. Besides the obliging Terms in which it was Expressst, it brought us the comfortable news that chaos was once more brought into order and our confused affairs reduc't into a promising method. The hopes of a Dividend, tho' a small one, gives me some content and the rather because a Prospect seems to open of its growing better. We are much obliged to our generous Trustees for this as well as to the diligence and dexterity of Mr. Otway.

However Mrs. Emmet's behaviour gives me some uneasiness whose impertinence I find puts a stop to your application to the Chancery for Power to renew Leases. Certainly there is some thing more in her refusing to deliver up the Papers besides Female Obstinacy, tho' that sometimes will struggle very hard.

* Sir John Randolph.

There seems to be besides some management betwixt her and Mr. Justice Farwell, and were it not a little undutyfull I should mistrust our good mother to be in the Plot. Whoever may be in the Secret I hope my Lord Chancellor will send her Lad^o to the Fleet for her contempt. I should be exceeding glad I must confess to understand that the Trustees had obtained a Power of raising mony by this easie method to pay off all our encumbrances. Were these happily discharged we should go on merrily and I should look upon it as a real Jubi * * * to deliver me from the Servitude of being in Debt. The Alderman is as clamorous and unreasonable as any Jew, and I should be glad to knock off his chains. If any more than ordinary delay should happen in raising this money, would it be difficult to perswade some wealthy Person to lay down the £2,000 and take the assignment of Mrs. Byrd's Fortune. I make no doubt but the Security is good, and Five per cent. would be some Temptation, now common interest is come down to three. At Present Mr. Perry himself has the assignment and would be glad to transfer it to any one who could lye out of the money more conveniently than he can. The Account Mr. Ottway has sent me of the Interest due to each of the Sisters I am perswaded is very just and God forgive our Honoured mother for having in the abundance of her Good Nature been the cause that Mrs. Byrd has less than the rest. Who knows but this may some time or other bring a Qualm over her Stomach?

We are perfectly Satisfyed S^r with the Disposal of the Ballance arising from the Chelsea Water Works and are of opinion that no money was ever better laid out, not even that for Praying Sinners out of Purgatory. But Amidst all the Satisfaction your Letter affords us there is one thing gives us a Sensible pain and that is the oppression you complain of at your Stomach. 'Tis a sad reflection that in this world of love no degree of merit can save a man from suffering. The best of it is, afflictions become a Blessing to those that bear them handsomely and therefore after all it may be a sort of Impropriety to condole with you upon it.

I am much obliged to Mr. Thomas Pratt for the trouble he took of being Your Secretary. He is so good a one that I shall hope to hear some time or other that he has succeeded my

old acquaintance Mr. Scroop, and that my good wishes may be the more powerfull. Mrs. Byrd joins with me in them.

We are told of Prodigys on your Side the water, one of the Strangest of which is that our mother grows affectionate and good natured. By this I fear she is not long for the world. I think it a more deadly symptom than swelled leggs or Difficulty of breathing. If these mortal Tokens should grow upon her She is gone beyond the power of world's Pill and 'twill be time to forgive her Daughters all the Injustice she has done them.

Your commands Sir will ever be observed by me with Punctuality, but when you desire me to send a Sensible Master of a ship to wait upon you it 'twill be difficult to shew my obedience.

They are commonly men of no aspiring genius and their understanding rises little higher than Instinct. When they go out of their ships they are out of their Element. They are most of them arrant Sea Calves, and the Tritons that Swim under are just as wise as those that sail upon it. The most they can be brought to do, is, sometimes to deliver a Letter, and if they happen to have superior parts, they may be Instructed perhaps to call for an answer. One may as soon tutor a monkey to speak or a French woman to hold her tongue as to bring a Skipper to higher Flights of Reason.

You will please to excuse the short compliments I am forct to make you for all your kindness, But Brevity is always best when 'tis impossible to say enough. Tho' this you may depend upon that I am always Sir, etc.

For Mr. Pratt.

(25)

TO COLONEL FRANCIS OTWAY.

[First part missing.]

Justice and good nature throughout the whole management. But I dare not undertake your Generosity by attempting to pay it off with so poor a Return. I shall only assure you that I am perfectly Sensible of your goodness and should esteem myself happy if Providence would please throw it in my way to do you any service.

My Dear Brother's Transaction with the flinty Peter Waters is not a greater Benefit to the Estate than it is a credit to the skill that conducted it so happily. I must needs be of your opinion to convert as much of your Income as possible into Ground Rents which will stand every Calamity but an Earthquake.

Houses God knows are a very uncertain Estate, lying at the mercy of Fire & Tempest, and tho' they be so lucky as to escape those Disasters will be subject to decay and consequently to Repair. And these will bring the Plague of workman who make no Bones of abusing the honest Land Lord as much as they can.

Lord! What can Madam Emmett mean by keeping the Papers relating to our Law suit. I can see no advantage She can make of it unless She has been bribed by Master Farwell or our Honoured Mother.

I hope my Lord Chancellor will send her to the Fleet for her Iniquity and contempt. May she and every other obstacle be removed that stands in our way of discharging the Estate!

My Friend the Alderman grows very clamorous for his money notwithstanding he has the modesty to take 5 p. cent. and therefore I should be glad to stop his mouth with the £2,000 that will be due to my wife. This woud stay his stomach and a little time woud enable me to ballance his account, which I should esteem a jubilee indeed and the rather because it woud put me in condition to make you a visit which I long for of all things in the world.

I have lately had the honour to receive a Letter from our worthy Friend Mr. Pratt and with it a state of our Accounts for this last year. I shall not fail to make him my most humble acknowledgement and beg the continuance of his Favours. I observe with pleasure that by your admirable management our affairs are now in a Train of producing a Dividend every year. Your Estate of what is due to each of the Sisters for Interest on their Fortunes I believe to be perfectly just & hope our good mother will remember that our Deficiency is entirely owing to her Suggestions.

As began with thanking you for the Pains you are so good as to take in our affairs so I must end with it too, by which you

will believe it lyes next my heart. May you have health to go through this arduous work and enjoy the fruits of your own good management for many years.

I am my Dear Brother's, etc.

For Brother Otway.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

**Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor
Nicholson and to the Founding of William
and Mary College.**

(CONCLUDED)

**THE PRESENT STATE OF YE COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND
MARY IN VIRGINIA.**

The present state of ye College of Wm. and Mary in Virg^a impartially considered. Wee have had ye name of a College now these ten years in Virg^a, a College wth should have consisted of a President & Six Masters to bring up our youth in ye learn'd languages & Liberall Arts & Sciences & in all virtuous & commendable qualitys that from thence (as is mentioned in ye College Charter), this her Maty's Colony & Dominion of Virg^a might be furnished wth a Cons^d supply of fair and able men to serve both in Church and State, but instead of such a college we have only a Grammar School, and though we have neither Philosophy, Mathematicks, Physick, nor Divinity Professor to initiate ye Schollars in one or another of these Professions when past ye Grammar School, yet all this while we have had a President (wth makes our College a College wthout a President), who pockets up yearly £150 of ye College money. If I am not out in my computation he will have enriched his coffers next pay day wth about £1,500 of ye College Cash, wth at ye rate of £10 p. year would have keep 16 Schollars yearly since ye Grammar School began, or if kept in Bank would have been a ready fund for ye maintenance of ye other masters mentioned in ye Charter,

whereas now for want of such a fund we want these masters to instruct our youth in ye other most necessary and usefull ways of learning to w^{ch} Latin & Greek are only Subservient, and without w^{ch}, these two languages are of but little or no use. And we must never expect to have those other Masters so long as things continue as they are, for no Master will serve without a Sallary, and as I am informed ye College is far from having money in bank to pay those necessary usefull Masters now so much wanted, y^t there is not money enough this p^tsent year 1703 to pay ye Masters & Ushers, besides ye President £150 and 50 more to ye writing Master. So y^t ye College as 'tis called or rather ye Grammar School inevitable must fall unless prevented by a speedy remedy. It is and has been for these ten years past ye comon and unanimous complaint of this Colony, y^t ye President has had a Salary when mean while there has been only a Grammar School to preside over, w^{ch} (as was said before) is a thing without President. Nor is there any thing y^t has done ye College so much Disservice as this of the President's having his Salary w^{ch} ye whole country has all along looked upon as so much money thrown away. And if his Lady's Brother, Mr. B. H. [Benjamin Harrison], will be as ingenuous as he is ingenious he must needs own y^t he has formerly ridiculed ye College on this very account and ye want of ye other Masters w^{ch} he openly signified was long of ye President; for their Interests w^{ch} now are united like y^t of Herod and Pontius Pilate were then separte on ye account of ye new Store w^{ch} was then in agitation, and has ever since gone by ye name of Doctor Blair and Comp^a. But to ye purpose these other Masters will still be wanting so long as ye President carrys away yearly £150 and so long as there remains no more behind than will barely pay ye Master and Usher and Writing Master, w^{ch} (it seems) this year will come very far short even of y^t. So y^t instead of having more Masters we are like to loose those y^t we have, for they will hardly be willing to serve for half Sallary. They y^t are acquainted w^{ch} Mr. Comisary's temper do not wonder y^t he has all this while industriously neglected to provide one or more of other Masters, for as great a Master of ye Art of geting and improving money could not but forsee y^t such a thing must needs look wth a very indifferent malignant aspect on his salary, for doubtless he considered y^t

ye most necessary masters and who did most for their money, would be looked upon to deserve it best, and if any must come short of his Salary it must needs be himself as doing least for it. And therefore it was not his Interest there should be any more masters, by w^{ch} means those y^t are have done ye Country but little service for want of other Masters to take their Scholars off their hands when they have done wth them. For let any body name but one (I will not say of ten or twenty but) of all y^t have been brought up at ye College of William and Mary who has not thrown away his books when he left ye School, w^{ch} they w^{ld} not have done had there been a Philosophy or Mathematick Master to keep them at their books 'till they were in love wth learning. And as it has been this for these ten years past it will infallibly be so for ye ten years next, & for 10 years more after them, and yet other 10 years after these, if Mr. President Blair should live so long.

It might have been expected y^t when he was last in England he would have brought us (at least) a Mathematick Master along with him, who all this while has been so much wanted and seems so calculated for ye Maridian of Virg^a, ye mathematical suiting better wth ye Genius of Virginia than either Greek or Latin at p[']sent, but y^t would a boorne too much upon ye President's Salary, w^{ch} by no means must be impaired. The College and Country and everything must suffer rather than y^t ever ye Trustees themselves or their Heirs if called to account for such disbursement, w^{ch} is not a thing impossible. But being no Trustee Let them Look out that have the Watch. Obj: It may be objected y^t ye President's salary was settled by ye Assembly which Projected ye College.

Ans. So were ye Salarys of ye Masters and yet I humbly conceived it would not been thought convenient to pay them their salarys had they all come in wth Mr. President in 1600 [error in date]. and what is sauce for ye Goose is Sauce for ye Gander.

Obj. 2nd. But Mr. President has had his salary all along from the first opening of ye Grammar School.

Ans. A blow is no blow 'til it is hit. Nor will the Trustees (I presume) think it a good consequence that because they have

pd. so much money already in their own wrong, they must still pay more; & so being in for a penny must be in for a pound.

[This paper is in Mongo Ingles' hand writing.]

MUNGO INGLES TO THE RECTOR AND VISITORS OF
WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

Mr. Rector & Gentlemen:

I understand there has been some discourage lately about ye payment of our Salarys & y^e it is to be done by ye Rule of proportion.

I know that Mr. President is for it, but the other Gent. expect their whole Salarys and did not well brooke it. For my own part I speak for but one. I have always look'd upon ye College pay as so much ready money, and depending upon it as such have ordered my affairs accordingly, and have contracted several debts payable on that very day on which our Salarys use to be p'd.

I need not tell Mr. Rector and ye Gent. of the College, that my constant attendance here. takes me off as much as any clergy man from all other ways of getting a Lively hood in ye World. And as it is but just & highly reasonable that they who serve at ye altar should live by ye Altar, So I hope it will not be thought unreasonable y^e I who have served the College so duely & truely now these ten years, should live by it, which I cannot do, by having but half salary.

I give whole attendance & I expect whole Salary. Let but any Gent. suppose this Case to be his own (for y^e is ye best way to give a true estimate of things) & I am confident he will be of opinion that ye whole salary ought to be p'd.

Is it nothing to be (all ye year long except in ye breaking up) confined to ye College from 7 to 11 in the morning; and from 2 to 6 in the Afternoon, and to be all day long spending one's lungs upon a Comp^s of children, who many of them must be taught ye same things many times over.

Does a Master of a Grammar School get his money so easily that he must not be thought worthy of it, when he has daily earn't it?

Gent. if it be so that you set so little by the Education of y^r Sons 'tis time to tell ye Master yⁱ you have no more occasion for him; and it is time for ye Master to tell ye College that if he cannot live by it he must even think of some other way. I shall only add that my charge of my family is great, my attendance at ye College is Constant, the trouble of teaching unspeakable, & my occasions for money such, that nothing than my whole salary will answer them, which I leave with you to be considered of.

M. INGLES.

MASTERS OF MERCHANT SHIPS TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON.

yr. 1705. To his Excellency Francis Nicholson, Esq., Her Maj^{'ty}'s Lieut. & Gov^{'r} Gen["] of Virginia.

We the Subscribers, the Masters & Commanders of the Severall Ships & Vessells tradeing within this Her Maj^{'ty}'s Colony & Dominion of Virginia & now with our Loaden Ships and Vessells Riding at an Anchor at the mouth of James River to attend the Sailing of her Maj^{'ty}'s Ships of War, Do humbly beg leave to Acknowledge the Great Service your Excell^{'ty} has done the trade of this Country at this as well as other times by yo^r prudent care and manage^{mt} in continuing the Embargos from time to time by the great pains, trouble and expense you have been at in Riding and Sending Expresses to Quicken and encourage our Diligence in Loading and getting ready our Ships & obliging Capt. Mathew Tate, Command^r of her Maj^{'ty}'s Ship, the Strumbolo to stay for us beyond the time by him Prefix'd for his Sailing, by w^{ch} means it has pleased God to Strengthen our Convoy by the Arrivall of her Maj^{'ty}'s Ships of War, the Oxford & the Hastings, all w^{ch} Prudent care & Managem^{'t} as it solely belongs to yo^r Excell^{'ty}, so we trust in God the same will redound to the Interest & Service of Her Maj^{'ty} the Profit & advantage of our owners, ourselves & all Persons interest^{'d} in the Loading of our Severall Ships & Vessells & to yo^r Excell^{'ty}'s Hon^r in particular, w^{ch} is the Hearty Desires & Wishes of,

Yo^r Ex. Most humble Servants,

Ab^r Searell,
Edward Tarleton,

Joseph Thomas,
Wm. Grayson,

Christoph ^r Scandrett,	Jno. Jones,
Mark Cullum,	Geo. Hockett,
Augustine Woodward,	Nath'll Tingcombe,
Robert Bayly,	John Lancaster,
Edw ^d Foye,	Elisha James,
Ab ^r Lewis,	Law ^r Clifton,
John Gilbert,	Hugh Arbuthnott,
Edw ^d Tomlin,	John Chaplin,
John Green,	Tho. Bagwell,
John Darracott,	Wm. Everedd,
H. Markin,	Edward Collins,
Anthony Oliver,	John Wise,
William Rock,	Wm. Oliver,
Wm. Atkinson,	Tho. Baker,
Bryan Blundell,	Charles Bartelott,
John Bearman,	Joshua Whiting,
Simon Ribton,	Geo. Cornish,
J. Daveregn,	Peter Blackstone,
Roger Barnes,	Fran. Whiteside,
George Ebbery,	Wm. Williamson,
John Walker,	Tho. Leckonby,
T. Dover,	Henry Browne,
Steph. Loyde,	Cavaleiro Christian,
Wm. Gay,	John Bond,
Cha. Hayden,	Jac ^a Matham,
Wm. Walcom,	Rich ^d Cudlip,
Wm. Downman,	Matt. Gale,
John Saunders,	Lowther Gale,
Paul Bickforde,	John Birch,
Jno. Chaplin,	Hugh Coward,
Tho. Brikett.	

Examined p. Wil. Robertson.

LIST OF SHIPS ABOUT TO SAIL FROM VIRGINIA, JULY, 1705.

TIME WHEN.	PLACE WHERE.	SHIPS NAMES.	MASTERS NAMES.	No. guns.	No. men.	WHITHER BOUND.
July 23rd, 1705.	Kicoughtan	Planter.	Jno. Lancaster.	2	12	Liverpool.
		Virg'a Merchant.	Augustine Woodward.	14	20	"
		Lamb of Liverpool.	Wm. Everard	10	16	"
		Anne	Jno. Jones.	12	28	Bristol.
		John & Betty	Joseph Thomas.	00	7	"
		Bristol Merch't	Abr. Lewis.	17	35	"
		Prince.	Joseph Whiting	2	25	"
		Jane	Jno. Devering.	00	10	Cowes.
		Lever.	Bryan Blundell	00	10	Liverpool.
		Indian Queen.	Wm. Wm'son.	4	12	"
		Loyalty	Henry Browne	00	10	"
		Eliz. & Ann.	Joseph Birch	12	20	"
		Amity	Cavaleiro Christian.	00	16	"
		Industry.	John Bond	00	10	"
		Mary	Hugh Coward	8	14	London.
		Nightingale.	Fran. Whiteside	4	6	"
		Pearl.	Jam. Millson.	00	12	Whitehaven.
		Europe	Lowther Gale	00	12	"
		Cumberland.	Matthias Gale.	00	12	"
		Globe.	Tho. Luconby	8	18	"
		Corbin.	Rich'd Cutlett.	00	15	Liverpool.
		Mulberry	Jno. Green	10	16	London.
		Lawrell.	Edw'd Toddilson.	10	10	Liverpool.
		Joseph & Thomas	Anthony Olver	14	12	"
		Berbados Merc't	Wm. Oliver.	14	18	Bristol.
		Charles	Hugh Arbuthnot	00	12	Liverpool.
				12	12	Weymouth.

LIST OF SHIPS ABOUT TO SAIL FROM VIRGINIA, JULY, 1705.

TIME WHEN.	PLACE WHERE.	SHIPS NAMES.	MASTERS NAMES.	No. guns.	No. men.	WHITHER BOUND.
July 23rd, 1705.	Kicoughtan	Luise of Lyme.....	Simon Bayly	2	9	Lynne.
		Mary of London.....	Jeremy Sampson.....	00	6	London.
		Elen'r of Liverpool.....	James Tolly	8	13	Liverpool.
		Victory	George Cornish	12	18	Biddeford.
		Susanna.....	Walter Durrant.....	6	14	Barnstaple.
		Zunt	Jno. Tollorny.....	10	14	Biddeford.
		Devonshire.....	Jno. Bareman.....	00	10	"
		Lawrell.....	Tho. Baker.....	2	16	"
		Blackstone.....	Roger Barnes.....	00	10	"
		Mary & Hannah	Orchard Trawd	00	14	"
		Robert	Geo. Every	00	7	Bristol.
		Francis.....	Jno. Walker	10	20	"
		Mary & Sarah	Elisha James.	4	16	"
		Montjoy	Wm. Guy	4	14	"
		Somerset	Wm. Walkan	2	14	"
		Dilligence	John Gilbert.....	2	12	"
		John	Rob't Read	1	10	Lynne.
		Two Brothers.....	Wm. Downman.....	2	9	Plymouth & London
		Lyon.....	Robt. Bayly.....	16	32	Bristol.
		Industry.....	Jno. Saunders	6	11	Plymouth.
		Olive Branch.....	Paul Brickford.....	00	09	"
		Levit	Tho. Bagwell.....	22	40	London.
		Phoenix	Christ Scandrett.....	6	28	Bristol.
		Pomunkey Mt.....	Henry Green.....		6	"
		Sloope	Tho. Burkett		17	Whitehaven.
		White Haven Mt.....				

John & Betty.....}	Jos. Thomas	7	Bristol.
Brigantine.....}	Elisha James	13	"
Mary & Sarah	Abra'm Serle	4	Plymouth.
James	Nat. Tinkham	4	Foy.
Wm. & Ann.	Wm. Gresham	10	Whitehaven.
Mary	Edw'd DeFoy.....	22	Bristol.
Salsbury	Charles Hoyden	6	"
Wm. Amorin	Edw'd Tomlin	8	London.
Dorothy	Mark Cullum	2	Bristol.
Eliza. & Hannah	Law. Clifton	12	Chester.
Sallsbury	Walter Cock	19	London.
Codrington	Peter Blackstone.....	00	"
Supply	Tho. Markin	16	"
Providence	Tho. Wise	25	"
Nicholson	Ino. Atkinson.....	16	Whitehaven.
The Favour	Wm. Atkinson.....	24	London.
George & Marthew.....	Sam'll Fot	12	Whitehaven.
Ketchrina	Simon Ripton.....	4	Whitehaven.

This table is of much interest as showing the extent of Virginia trade in 1705. It appears from the table that there were in July of that year waiting at Kicoughtan—the present Hampton—67 sail of merchant vessels, armed with 359 guns, and manned by 991 men. Their destinations were as follows: to Bristol 19, Liverpool 13, London 11, Whitehaven 8, Plymouth 3, Bidford 6, Lynne 2, and to Cowes, Barnstaple, Foy, and Weymouth, 1 each. One ship was bound to Plymouth and London.

If the cargoes averaged one hundred hogsheads of tobacco—and there is every reason to believe that they were at least that much—the fleet carried home 6,700 hogsheads, which at an average weight of 450 pounds, would make a total amount of 3,015,000 pounds of tobacco.

Nath^l Tincombe, Mas^r of ye W^m & Anne, of Foy, of Ten Guns, bound for London, Navigated with 14 men.

MASTERS OF MERCHANT SHIPS TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON.

Virginia, on board her Maj^{ties} Ship Oxford in Kiquotan Road, July 23d, 1705.

To His Excellency Francis Nicholson, Esq^r, her Maj^{ties} Lieut. & Govern^r Gen^l of Virginia, Wee the Subscribers, Masters of the Ships & Vessels now met in James River in order to proceed for England under the Convoy of Capt. Joshua More, Com^{dr} of her Maj^{ties} Ship ye Oxford, Commodore & her Maj^{ties} other Ships of Warr the Hastings & Strombulo now here, having been made acquainted by yo^r Exc^ly That There are two men of War now at Sea Sent from England to convoy us homeward, & finding our Ships obliged to offer to your Exc^ly our Reasons why wee can't without Endangering the Ruin of our ships & Ladings stay for ye s'd Convoy, we humbly beg Leave to Represent to yo^r Exc^{ty} as follows: 1st, That upon the first notice of yo^r Ex^{ty}'s order in Councill for our Sailing under Convoy of ye Oxford, &c., Wee made all necessary Preparation & Dispatch for joyning ye s'd Convoy, having Left ye freshes of the Rivers where we Lay & Repaired thereto by ye time fix't by ye Commodore for his Sailing, & furnished our ships only w'th so much Provisions as we judged might be necessary for our voyage, Expecting to sail at ye Precise time, whereby it will happen That our Provisions will be spent if we stay for ye above mentioned Convoy, & it will be very Difficult, if not altogether Impossible, for us to Victual again at This Place. 2nd, That most of our Ships are Single Ships & by Lying here so long at this Time of ye year our Ships' Bottoms will be eaten out By ye Worm and our men being at this Time very Sickly we can't but expect they will be much more so if Continue longer here. 3rd, That Tho yo^r Exc^{ty} has Rec'd advice that two men of Warr are at Sea for our Convoy, yet Considering the Uncertainty & Variableness of ye Winds on this Coast, it may be Several Weeks before They arrive, & wee understand they are to Stay Thirty Days here before they sail out again, so that (Besides ye great Danger of our Ships & men as above), Wee have this further to


Represent, y^t ye Season of ye year will be then So far advanced y^t our Sailing with that Convoy will be of no Service to us since it will not be possible for us to keep company with them at y^t Season when wee must Expect a great Deal of Blowing & Tempestuous Weather. 4th, That we have at Present ye Opportunity of a very good Convoy, Three Ships of good Force & able & prudent Comand, by whose Conduct (under God Almighty's protection), wee are all Willing to Venture & Think ourselves hapy in so good an Opportunity, besides ye Season of ye year is very favourable for our keeping Comp^a and a prospect of getting well home before our provisions be Spent, Wherefore wee humbly pray yo^r Exc^yty to Take into Consideration what wee have here offered, & as you have hitherto shewed ye greatest Care & Concern for our Preservation & the Interest of our owners & freighters, for which both wee & they stand bound to Return Yo^r Exc^yty our Most gratefull Acknowledgements. Wee pray your Exc^yly that wee may be permitted to sail out under ye Conduct & protection of our Present Convoy (then which wee neither expect nor Desire a better), which wee are Sure will be for her Maj[']ties Service & ye Interest of our Trade as well as ye Preservation of our Ships & Seamen.

And (as in Duty bound) wee shall ever Pray.

Peter Blackstone,	Roger Barnes,
Chas. Hayden,	H. Markin,
Wm. Rost,	Augustine Woodward,
Jno. Wise,	Jno. Green,
Cavaleiro Christian,	Wm. Atkisson,
Fran. Whiteside,	Rich'd Cudlip,
Charles Bartlett,	Matt. Gale,
Wm. Grayson,	Simon Ribton,
Lowther Gale,	Law. Clifton,
Edward Tarleton,	Hugh Coward,
Elisha James,	Bryan Blundell,
Abram. Searell,	J. Daveregn,
William Evered,	Tho. Beckett,
Simon Bayly,	John Jones,
Joseph Thomas,	Jno. Lancaster,
Rich ^d Breckall,	Wm. Wilson,
Christ. Scandrett,	Wm. Donovan,

Jno. Darracott,	Anthony Olver,
George Duddell,	Edward Collins,
George Hucksett,	John Walker,
Jno. Bearman,	Wm. Oliver,
Robt. Bayly,	Henry Browne,
Jno. Birch,	John Sanders,
Geo. Cornish,	Tho. Sickodby,
Paul Brickforde,	Marke Cullum,
George Ebbery,	Nath. Tingcombe,
Hugh Arbuthnott,	James Jollie,
Jno. Chaplin,	Robt. Read,
James Mettrain,	Tho. Bagwell,
Tho. Baker,	Edward Foy,
Edw ^d Tomlin,	Abr. Lewis,
Joshua Whiting,	Jno. Gilbert.

Having Rec'd from his Excl'y this petition, read and Considered ye same, wee do agree with his Exct'ys permission to Take these Ships under our Convoy according to ye Masters' Desire.

Examined 
Wil. Robertson.

Jos^a Moore,
Matt. Treat,
Phillip Stanhope.

HENRY COUNTY

From its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, et seq.

From the records of the clerks office, by C. B. Bryant, Martinsville, Va.

(CONTINUED)

The first court held for Henry county was on 20 April, 1778, and composed of Edmund Lyne, Abraham Penn, Peter Saunders and George Waller, Justices.

Five commissioners were appointed to view the center of the county or the most *convenientest* place thereto for fixing the courthouse.

Daniel Carlan qualified as Captain of Militia.

John Salmon qualified as Sheriff.

Matthew Small, 2nd Lieutenant under Thomas Henderson, took the oath.

May.—The commissioners made report that the land of Henry Barksdale is the most convenientest place for establishing the courthouse, and the court concurred to the same.

Commissioners appointed to let the building a courthouse, Prison, Stocks & Pillory; said Prison to be 20 feet by 16, and double loggs 12 inches square, a chimney in the middle of brick or stone, a fire place in each room, shingled roof, the joyst to be covered with loggs 12 inches square, a window in each room with iron grates, double doors with substantial locks. Also the courthouse 24 by 20 feet, with hewed or sawed logs, 10 feet pitch, with boarded roof planked above and below, with a pair of steps, and a Barr and benches, with a window in each side and a door in each side.

Elizabeth Cooper came into court and made oath that John Bolling, of Henry county, is the lawful heir of William Bolling, deceased, who went from the said county into the Continental service and there died.

Oct.—Hayner Morgan, Esqr., produced commission from the Governor to practise law as an attorney, & took the oath.

License granted Mordecai Hord to keep an ordinary at his home.

License granted Brice Martin to keep an ordinary at this courthouse.

Abraham Penn is appointed Lieutenant Colonel in the room of Edmund Lyne, resigned.

James Lyon is appointed Major in the room of Abraham Penn.

1779, March.—Eliphaz Shelton appointed Captain in the room of James Lyon, Stephen Lyon, first Lieut., Wm. Halbert, 2nd Lieut., & David Rogers, Ensign.

License is granted John Marr to keep an ordinary at his house.

Peter Saunders is allowed £25 for necessaries found Mary Lawrence, wife of John Lawrence, who is in the Continental service.

Thomas Smith produced a commission appointing him Captain of the Militia in this county.

John Davis produced commission appointing him 2nd Lieut. in Thomas Smith's company.

Peter Harris produced a commission appointing him Ensign in Thos. Henderson's company.

Swinfield Hill is appointed Captain of the militia in the room of Ed. Short.

Thomas Haile is appointed Captain in the room of Peter Vardeman, Thomas Jones, first Lieut., Jos. Jones, 2nd Lieut., & John Murphy, Ensign.

THE COUNTY LEVY IS MADE.		Dr. Tobacco
To the Clerk his annual Salary,	.	1,248
To the Sheriff " "	.	1,248
To Ro. Williams as act'g Atto, for Com'wlth,	.	1,248
To John Davis for one old Wolf's head,	.	100
To the Clerk for attending 7 called courts,	.	1,400
To Do. for two Record Books for Clerk's office,	.	1,600
To Do. for Press " " "	.	1,000
To Do. for a copy of the list of Tythes,	.	400
To James Lyon for one wolf's head,	.	100
To Thomas Henderson for one wolf's head,	.	100
To Ro. Williams for attending called court,	.	200
To Do. for going after witnesses,	.	734
To the Sheriff for attending 5 called courts,	.	1,000
To John Salmon, per account,	.	610
To Henry Dillion, Jr., for guarding one day,	.	25
To John Crouch " 2 days,	.	50
To John Dillion " 3 "	.	75
To Anthony Smith " 1 "	.	25
To John Briscoe " 1 "	.	25
To George Waller " 2 "	.	50
To John Pursell, " 2 "	.	50
To William Dillion " 1 "	.	25
To John Newman " 1 "	.	25
To Stanwix Hord " 2 "	.	50
To Wm. Graves for 3 Levies over paid last year,	.	48
To James Anthony " "	.	48

To Daniel Ross for guarding 4 days	100
To John Dickerson, per account,	2,467
To Do. for record book for Surveyor's office,	1,200
To Hezekiah Salmon for 8 days attendance,	200
To George Hairston, as per account,	3,153
To Hugh Woods for 3 young Wolves' heads,	150
To same for 7 " "	350
To Thomas Hale for 1 Tythe over paid last year,	16
To Thomas Gof for 1 Do.,	16
To James Poteat for 1 Do.,	16
To Brice Marten for 5 Do.,	80
To John Pace for 7 days guarding John Gordon,	175
To Josiah Carter for apprehending same,	100
To Daniel Richardson for damage done Horse in conveying same to Public Jail,	600
To Jos. Bradberry for damage to saddle in same,	60
To Burwell Reeves for one old wolf's head,	100
To Jos. Bradberry for 1 day as guard,	25
To Jonathan Davis 1 "	25
To Samuel Patterson 1 "	25
To William Ryan 1 "	25
To William Rowland 1 "	25
To Abraham Franklin 1 "	25
To Brice Martin for maintaining prisoner 13 days,	500
To George Lawson guarding same 10 days,	250
To Michael Rowland maintaining same 17 days,	306
To William McCraw guarding same 1 day,	25
To Josiah Carter, " 2 days,	50
To Baines Carter, " 5 "	125
To Sam'l Monday, " 2 "	50
To John Barker " 7 "	175
To Hugh Woods for going after witnesses,	200
	<hr/>
To a Depositum for the use of the county,	22,198
	<hr/>
	12,000
	<hr/>
	34,198
To the Shff. 6 pr. cent for collecting 34,198,	2,051
	<hr/>
	36,249
By 1,340 Tythables at 27 ^{lb} Tob° pr. poll,	<hr/>
	36,249
	<hr/>

George Waller & Jonn Salmon appointed to let the building of a Prison, Stocks & Pillory.

License granted John & Baldin Rowland to keep ordinary.

David Lanier is appointed to furnish Elizabeth Cooper, wife of Thomas Cooper, who is in the Continental service, with forty pounds worth of provisions, and that the same be certified to the Auditor of Public Accounts.

It appearing that Benjamin Hensley served as a Lieut. in the Virginia Batallion in the year 1760, the same is certified to the Register of the Land office.

Abraham Penn is appointed Escheator for this county.

1779, Aug.—Patrick Henry, Hugh Innes, Archilaus Hughes, Robert Hairston, Edmund Lyne, Abraham Penn, John Salmon, James Lyon, Robert Woods, Jesse Heard, Jonathan Hanby, Peter Saunders, William Tunstall, George Waller, Frederick Reeves, William Cook, Thomas Henderson, John Fontaine, Henry Lyne, John Dillard, John Marr & William Letcher are recommended to His Excellency, the Governor, as proper persons to serve in the Commission of the Peace for this county.

Abraham Penn, Esqr., is appointed Burser for this county to receive all fines & forfeitures due to the commonwealth in this county.

1779, Oct.—Ordered that Alice Blair, wife of Joseph Blair, who is in the Continental service, be allowed twelve pounds current money for her support.

Ordered that Robert Holliday be allowed thirteen pounds for necessaries found Robert Hodges, whose sons are in the Continental service.

John Wells is appointed Captain in the room of Brice Martin's company in Leatherwood, George Reynolds, first Lieut., Matthew Wells, 2d Lieut., Reuben Nance, Ensign.

License is granted Brice Martin to keep an ordinary at this court house.

Henry Lyne & Thomas Threlkild are appointed commissioners for the Grain Tax.

License granted Josiah Shaw to keep an ordinary.

License granted Mordecai Hord to keep an ordinary.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA IN 1637.

HARVEY'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in McDonald Papers, Virginia State Library, from the British Public Record Office.)

(CONTINUED)

PETITION OF GEORGE MENEFIE.

(Abstract)

July 17, 1637.

Petition of George Menefie, who for the space of 17 years together has resided in Virginia as a merchant of the Corporation of James City, and is now agent for many men's estates residing in England, to the King.

He ever did and still doth aim at nothing but the support of himself and family and the flourishing of the Plantations in Virginia and has paid to his Maj. great sums of money for tobacco imported into England with cheerfulness & comfort. But upon what grounds he cannot imagine but is desirous to know, he is commanded from his plantation & affairs in Virginia to answer some objection in England in the Star Chamber, where he has attended two months & upwards to his exceeding damage in estate, &c., for which his conscience tells him he has not given the least occasion. Desires leave to return to his plantation & the managing of his factories or the fruits of his long, hard & ingenuous labours will be lost, not for fear of being found guilty, for he is willing to give security for his appearance. Prays that his cause may be referred to the Council board by whose orders he shall most willingly be regulated. With reference to the Attorney General to report how far the pet^r is faulty, whereupon his Maj. will signify his further pleasure. Oatlands, 17 July, 1637. (*Domestic, Charles I*, Vol. 323, pp. 126-138.)

PRIVY COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR, &C., OF VIRGINIA.

(Abstract)

Sept. 19, 1637.

The Lords of the Privy Council to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Whereas, Lawrence Evans, merchant, sent last year for Virginia in the Rebecca, the George and the Hopewell, not only divers servants, but goods to the value of £2,000, and a factor who died on the way. Where upon much of said Evans' goods were embezzled by the Masters, Rich. Buckham, Robt. Page and Wm. Smith, and their mariners, and the residue was delivered to one Francis Poetres, another of Evans' factors there, who returns but £150 in commodities for the said £2,000. Having taken the same into consideration their Lordships not only think fit that Evans should receive all lawful favour and relief, but be assisted with the power of this board. They are therefore required to take a strict examination and find out the fraud and afford Evans their best favour, help and assistance in the speedy recovery of his said goods. Draft with corrections. 2 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 64.)

ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO GEORGE
MENIFIE.

(Abstract)

Whitehall, Sept. 27, 1637.

Order of the Privy Council upon certificate of the Attorney General signifying that George Menifie, merchant, hath put in his answer to an information exhibited against him in the Court of Star Chamber by his Maj. command, and upon a petition presented to the Board showing that pet^rs plantations and affairs in Virginia do now suffer by reason of his absence, and beseeching leave to repair to Virginia, granting him leave to go to Virginia, on putting in good security in the sum of £1,000 to appear in his Maj. Court of Star chamber when his Maj. attorney shall appoint. Draft with corrections.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 66.)

ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO WILLIAM PIERCE.

Hampton Court, Sept. 29, 1637.

Order of the Privy Council on petition of William Peirce, showing that about 18 months since he came into England from Virginia, in which time there was a complaint made to his Maj. against pet' and others, whereupon the Attorney General hath of late exhibited an information in the Star Chamber which pet' has answered, and praying for license to go back into Virginia for some short time to settle his estate there, granting his request on his putting in good security in the sum of £1,000 to appear in the Star Chamber when his Maj. Attorney General shall appoint. Draft with corrections.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 67.)

PRIVY COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA.

(Abstract)

Sept. 30, 1637.

The Lords of the Privy Council to the Governor & Council of Virginia. Whereas, upon Security given in the Court of Star Chamber to attend there when required, leave has been given to William Peirce to repair unto Virginia for the better ordering and managing of his affairs there. These are to signify so much to the end said Peirce behaving himself peaceably may have liberty to follow his affairs and to return again for England according to the time prefixed for his attendance in the Star Chamber here. Draft with corrections.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 68.)

A like letter to the Governor & Council in Virginia for George Menefie, merchant, dated and signed as above. (*Ibid.*)

ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL ON PETITION OF THE DAUGHTERS
OF SIR THOMAS GATES.

(Abstract)

Hampton Court, Sept. 30, 1637.

Order of the Privy Council on petition of Margaret and Elizabeth Gates, daughters of Sir Thomas Gates and of Margaret

Gates, widow of Anthony Gates, son of Sir Thomas. About three years past they petitioned his Maj. for moneys due to Capt. Thomas Gates, deceased, son of Sir Thomas, for his service in the voyages to Cadiz, Rhe and Rochelle, in which service by a cannon shot he lost his life. His Majesty referred the petition to the late Lord Treasurer, but he dying, nothing was done. Petitioners being destitute of means to relieve their wants or to convey them into Virginia where their father, Governor of "that isle," died and left his estate in the hands of persons who have ever since detained the same, besought the Lords to be a means to the now Lord Treasurer for payment of the moneys due to Capt. Thomas Gates. The Lords prayed the Lord Treasurer, when petitioners shall make appear what is due, to give order for payment thereof.

(*Domestic Correspond.*, *Charles I*, Vol. 368, No. 91.)

SIR JOHN HARVEY TO ROBERT READE.

(Abstract)

Sir John Harvey to Robert Reade.* His brother is well in health with him at his house but wants Mr. Hawley's supply which the Governor hopes will at last come to his hands. Has in hand a great business for setting a force upon a neighbouring Indian strong of people, but necessary to be removed or cooped up for the general good. Shall appear in person in this business for the better guidance of his own strength and to be ready upon all parleys. Hopes to find some very good opportunity to employ Reade's brother in this occasion, & shall always study his good, for he is both an honest and well governed gentleman. 1 p. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 77.)

* Robert Reade, son of Robert and Mildred (Windebanke) Reade, was private secretary to his uncle, Sir Francis Windebanke, Secretary of State, *temp.* Charles I. In March, 1641, he was in Paris, having probably fled with Windebanke for fear of Parliamentary prosecution. He was alive in 1669. His brother, who is referred to in Harvey's letter, was George Reade, who came to Virginia in 1637, and was long member of the House of Burgesses and Council. He died in 1671, and has many descendants. See this Magazine, IV, 204, &c.; VI, 407, &c.

MEMORIAL IN REGARD TO PASSENGERS OUT OF ENGLAND.

(Abstract)

1637?

Memorial of the Customer of London "to the Lords of the Privy Council" concerning passes & passengers out of this Kingdom. By statute the oath of allegiance is to be administered to all passengers, and their names certified yearly unto the Exchequer. About sixteen years since, the late Earl of Portland being Customer, Mr. Smithby, by the King's servant, got a patent to make all men's passes and to certify the names of the passengers unto the Exchequer. A commission was afterwards directed to divers officers to examine passengers, grant passes, &c. This continued until last year, then was a proclamation to prohibit all passengers but under six of the Council's hands. Then Mr. Mayhew procures a grant to be Clerk General of all passes—and a new Commission is likewise directed to the officers of the Custom House, & others to [grant] passes to any that shall go over sea, returns to be made once a year into the Exchequer. And now a new Proclamation is set forth restraining the disorderly passing and de * * out of the Kingdom into America, and commanding that no passengers shall be permitted to go without license from his Maj. Commissioners for Plantations, and certificate that they have taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy and conformity to the discipline of England, the names of every half year to be returned to said Lords Commis^{rs}. Now the Customer of London desires to be directed in these particulars: 1. Whether wives & children & servants are permitted to go with those who bring these Certificates for America. 2. How & where the returns are to be made. 3. Whether their Lordships restrain Virginia* to the

*About this time the rapid increase of settlements and the much larger area of land in cultivation, especially of tobacco, a crop requiring many hands, created among the Virginia planters a great demand for labor, and no doubt the persons in England who supplied this demand, were not at all particular as to character. For some years, about this period, it is probable (from the best calculations which can be made) that seventy-five per cent. of the emigrants to Virginia were indentured servants. When it was found that negroes made so much more valuable laborers, the demand for English servants gradually decreased.

same limitations, because most of those that go thither, ordinarily have no habitations, & can bring neither certificate of their conformity nor ability and are better out than within the Kingdom. 4. From whom their Lordships expect an exact account of all their directions, the Customs of London desiring to be excused, and holding himself no way tied to it, but to see the oath of allegiance and supremacy administered.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 78.)

GOVERNOR HARVEY TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract)

James City, Jan. 29, 1637-8.

Governor Sir John Harvey to Secretary Windebank. Has received intimation from some of his friends in England that the Farmers [of the Customs] intend to exhibit their complaint to the King against him as imputing the badness of the last year's tobacco to his neglect. Most of it was shipped before his arrival in the Colony, tho' it is difficult to prevent, especially if the greediness of the Merchants be such that they will refuse none of what base condition soever. Their acts and Proclamations condemn to the fire all that is not merchantable, and he can give many instances of his strictness in that course, both last year and this. Hopes the ensuing Assembly, in obedience to his Maj. commands, will take care to prevent the like badness in the commodity by erecting stores in each county, whither all the tobacco shall be brought and viewed.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 82.)

(TO BE CONTINUED)

An Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia.

COMPILED IN 1694.

Among the "Ludwell Papers" given to the Virginia Historical Society by the late Cassius F. Lee, of Alexandria, Va., is a manuscript of one hundred and twelve pages, which contains an abridgment of the laws of the Colony, prepared in 1694, and evidently intended for publication. There is no evidence that this intention was ever carried out, and this, the earliest abridgment of our laws, arranged under topics, and in alphabetical order, has remained in manuscript. It is not only of interest as the earliest abridgment, but serves as a useful handbook for those who may desire to know the state of our laws at the end of the Seventeenth century. The history of the various revisals, compilations and publications of the laws of Virginia has been given by Mr. J. Stewart Bryan, of this city, in a valuable paper entitled "Statutes Prior to this Century," read before the Virginia Bar Association in 1898. To this paper readers are referred for fuller information on the subject.

There were various early revisals, but the first which appeared in print was that of 1661-2, prepared by Francis Morryson and Henry Randolph. It is a very scarce book, only four copies being known. This is the volume of "Printed Laws," so often referred to in the following abridgment.

The next publication was the well known one of Purvis, printed some time between 1684 and 1687. These two works were simply collections of laws.

In 1704 was printed in London for John Nicholson and other book-sellers "An Abridgement of the Laws In Force in Her Majesty's Plantations, viz: Virginia" [and Jamaica, &c.] In form this is similar to the abridgment of 1694, here printed. The part relating to Virginia contains 86 pages. This book is

not mentioned by Mr. Bryan, but there is a copy in the Virginia State Library.

The next publication of our laws was an abridgment printed anonymously in London in 1722. It is noticed in Mr. Bryan's address, though he had not then seen a copy. He has since added this very rare book to his collection and we are indebted to him for the privilege of examining the work, and permission to copy the title page. It is as follows:

An | Abridgement | Of The | Publick Laws | Of | Virginia |
In | Force and Use | June 10, 1720 | To which are added for the
Ease of the | Justices and Military Officers, &c. | Precedents of
all Matters to | be issued by Them, peculiar to those Laws; |
and varying from the Precedents in *England*. | London | Printed
for F. Fayram and J. Clarke at the | Royal Exchange; and T.
Bickerton in Pater- | Noster Row. 1722.

It is dedicated to Governor Spotswood, and has been attributed to Robert Beverley, the Virginia historian.

This publication of 1722 is an abridgment, but there seems to be no special topical or alphabetical arrangement. It has, however, at the end "An Alphabet to the Laws."

Though George Webb's "Virginia Justice," published in Williamsburg, in 1736, is the next in point of time, and is, as he says, "the first of its kind produced in these parts of the world," yet it is not the next in succession of the same character as the abridgment of 1694. While Webb's book is confined to matters within the jurisdiction and authority of a justice of the peace, that compiled by John Mercer, and published in Williamsburg in 1737, is a work on precisely the same plan as that now printed here.

Philip Ludwell, whose name is written on the title page of the manuscript of the abridgment of 1694, was long one of the most prominent men in Virginia. He was deputy to both the Secretary of State and Surveyor General, a member of the Council, and Governor of North Carolina. There can be little doubt but that this compilation was made by him or under his auspices. For a sketch of his life see the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, I, 174-178.

AN ALPHABETICALL
ABRIDGMENT OF

Phill:

Ludwell

THE

LAWS OF VIRGINIA


Under certaine heads containing y^e Title of ye law,
an abstract of ye matter, ye year wⁿ made, ye year
of ye Kings Reign, who was then Govern^r
and ye number of ye acts made each
Assembly.

GOD SAVE Y^E QUEEN.

Note ye Title of all ye Repealed, expired or disused Acts are placed before, & ye Title of all ye printed acts behind y^e abridgment.

Note y^t this Abridgment was made in Sep^r in 1694 & so it answers.

Note all ye printed laws were made in ye year 1661 in ye 13th year of King Charles ye 2nd, S^r Wm. Berkley, Governor.

Note where this marke  is put y^t part of ye Act is changed afterwards under ye same head if not other waies * * * *
where.

REPEALED, EXPIRED OR DISUSED.

Printed law 14 Ent. Burying of servants or others privately, prohibited—disused.

Pr. Law 18 Ent^d. Provision for a colledge—fallen.

Pr. la. 26 Ent. Appeales how to be made, first part of this law out of use & some part of it Repealed by act 15, 1676.

Pr. la. 40 Ent. Fines to be disposed of by ye Assembly—disused.

Pr. La. 42. prisons to be built in each county, repealed by y^e 5th Act, 1684.

Pr. Law 43 Ent. Dwellers wthin ye Rules of any prison not to have any benefit there of. Repealed by ye 5th Act 1684.

Pr. La. 44 Ent. Sheriffs to be chosen in y^e com. Most part disused if not Repealed by proclamacon.

Pr. La. 25. Govern^r & two of ye Council to go ye Circute. Repealed by 22 act 1662.

Pr. La. 55. Councilours & Ten persons to be Exempted out of ye levy. Repealed by 9th act 1676-7.

Pr. La. 56. Artificers not planting Tobacco freed from paym^t of ye levy. Repealed by ye 5th act 1673.

Pr. 57 Ent. Councillours to raise a leavy. Repealed.

Pr. La. 59. Reward for killing of Wolves. Repealed by 6th act 1666.

Pr. la. 74. Quit rents, how to be paid. Rep. by procla.

Pr. la. 108. Improvem^t of staple Comodities—fallen.

Pr. la. 109. an act for Mulberry trees. Repealed act ye 15 1666.

Pr. la. 110. Encourgm^t to build Vessells—repealed by Act 15th 1666.

Pr. la. 111. Tanhouses to be erected.

Pr. la. 112. two acres of corne for each Tithable.

Pr. la. 114. free Trade.

Fr. la. 115. Exportacon of hides prohibited—Rep. by act. 2nd 1671.

Pr. la. 116. Exportacon of mony.

Pr. la. 119. Against shooting.

Pr. la. 120. Suply of Amunition, there other Laws since made wth Relates to that.

Pr. La. 122. Against Exportacon of English goods.

Pr. La. 123. no maires or sheep to be transported—Repealed by act 6, 1688 as to ye horses.

Pr. La. 124. Against selling of Rum but in places appointed—rep. by act 8 1684.

Pr. La. 128. Imposition of 2^s p^r hhd., rep. by act 3d 1684.

Pr. La. 129. every Inhabitant in Northumberland & Westmoreland Counties to give an Acco^t how many hhds. of Tob^o they made & to whom sold. rep. Act. 5th 1679.

Pr. La. 130. Paym^t of Fort duties in Accomack.

Pr. La. 131. Tenn Shill. Pr. hhd. Repealed by Act 7th 1667.

Pr. La. 132. Castle duties to be p^d. Rep. by 3rd Act 1680.

Pr. La. 133. Ships to come up to James city, seems to be repealed by act 2nd 1668.

Pr. La. 135. A Pub. Notary Appointed—fallen.

Pr. La. 138. Interpreters made of ye Country—fallen.

Act. 14 1662. An Act ascertaining Damages upon bills protested. rep by act 18 1666.

Act 15 1662. An Act Impowering counties or Parishes to make by Laws.

Act 16 1662. an act for building a Town.

Act 17 1662. An act for ye Imposition of 2^s P^r hhd. Rep. by 3d Act 1680.

Act 18 1662. An Act Concerning Castle duties. Rep. by act 3d 1680.

Act 20 1662. An Act for Incourage^{mt} to build Vessells. rep. by Act 15 1666.

Act 21 1662. An act for handy crafts Men to pay Levies. Expired.

Act 22 1662. An Act repealing ye act for Itinary Judges. Repeales ye 25 act Pr. Law.

Act 23 1662. An act concerning hides. rep. by 2nd Act 1671.

Act 3 1663. An act prohibiting ye exportacon of Deer skins or calve skins. Rep. by Act 2d 1671.

Act 4 1663. An act prohibiting ye Entertainm^t of Indians wthout badges—disused.

Act 5 1663. An act for ye better paym^t of ye ten shillings Pr. hhd. Repealed by act 7th 1666.

Act 8 1663. An act concerning ye pursuit of runawaies. repealed by act ye 3d 1684.

Act 12 1663. An act concerning a stint. Rep^d by Act 3d 1664.

Act 13 1663. An act Respiting ye time for planting Mulbury Trees.

Act 8th 1664. An act Repealing y^e act concerning Rum. Repeals ye 124 Pr. La.

Act ye 2 1665 Ent. a repeal of ye act for defraying y^e Encouragem^t for killing Wolves by a Tax on.

Act ye 3d 1665. an act prohibiting sale of Arms to y^e Indians. Rep. by Act 9th 1691.

Act 4 1665. an additional act for ye better Restraining ye Exportacon of hides. rep^d by 2nd Act 1671.

Act 7th 1665. An act Repealing ye Act of 10^s Pr. hhd. Repeals Pr. La. 13.

Act 9 1665. An act concerning ye building a fort.

Act 10 1665. An act preparatory to a Stint or Cessation. Rep. by act 4 1666.

Act ye 1 1666. An act for a Cessation.

Act ye 3 1666. An act for altering ye day of ye Gen^l Court. rep. by act 1 1684.

Act 1 Octob^r 1666. An act for a Cessation. Expired.

Act 2 1666. An act how Debts are to be paid ye cessation Yeare. Expired.

Act 3 1666. An act for Valuation of Commodities for paym^t of pub. dues—Expired.

Act 4 1666. An act for rateing Ordinary Keep^{rs}, altered by 3rd Act 1671 & by after act quite changed.

Act 6 1666. An act repealing y^e act of Encourage^{mt} for killing Wolves. Rep. 59 Pr. La.

Act 7 1666. An act Concerning ye Salt Work at Accomack. Rep. Act 6 1663.

Act 8 1666. An act prohibiting Indians to come into Henrico County. Rep. by 5 Act 1671.

Act 9 1666. An act for Provision of Ammunition.

Act 10 1666. An act for setting up of Loomes in each County.

Act 15 1666. An act Repealing ye Act for Encourage^{mt} Repeales Divers Laws.

Act 1 1667. An act for Tob^o of Maryland growth to be free from duties. Expired.

Act 5 1667. An act ag^t Exportacon of corne. Expir^d.

Act 7 1667. An act for Forts to be Built in each Riuer, latter part Dispensed wth by 2nd 1668.

Act 1 1668. An act for Establishing a Fort. Expir^d.

Act 5 1668. An act Impowering County Courts to build Workhouses assisted by ye Vestry—Disused.

Act 6 1668. An act permitting ye Exportacon of horses & Mairs—Repeales part of ye 123 Pr. La.

Act 6 1669. Act for Encourage^{mt} to make silk.

Act 9 1669. An Act for Destroying Wolves. Rep. by act ye 10 1670.

Act 10 1670. An act Repealeing ye act ab^{out} Wolves. Repeales act 9 1669.

Act 11 1670. An Act for ye Better Pay^{mt} of 2^s p^r hhd. Repealed by an act 3rd 1680.

Act 12 1670. An act Concerning who shalbe slaves. Repealed by ye 1st Act 1682.

Act 2 1671. An act permitting ye Exportacon of Wool, hides & Iron. Repeales severall Laws.

Act 5 1671. An act Repealing ye Act makeing it death for Indians Coming into Henrico County. Repeals act 8 1666.

Act 7 1671. An act for Naturalization. A new act to this purpose Viz^t act 3 1680.

Act 1 1672. An act for ye defence of ye Country—part expired—part disused & part noted under ye Title-ships.

Act 6 1672. An act Concerning Masters of Ships & collectors provided for by act 3d 1680.

Act 8 1672. An act for ye Aprehension & Supression of Run-away Negros & Slaves. Expired.

Act 2 1673. An act providing for y^e Suply of armes & Ammunition.

Act 4 1673. An act for ye advance^{mt} of ye Manufacture of Flax & hemp.

Act 5 1673. An act Concerning Tradesmen and other artificers to pay levey. Repeals 56 Act pr. la.

Act. 1 1674. An act for addres & Supplyacon to be made to y^e King's most excellent Maj^{ty}. Rep^d by act 11 1676-7.

Act 2 1674. An act for ye Continuance of 200^l sterl. p^r annum over & above ye 1000^l Sterl. p^r annum to Sr. Wm. Berkeley Knt. Governor—Expired.

Act 5 1674. An Act Impowering Mr. Secretary Ludwell as Notary Pub. to appoint Deputies—Expired.

Oct. 1 1675. An act for ye Safe guard & Defence of ye country agst ye Indians—Expired.

Act 2 1675. An act prohibiting Trade wth ye Indians. rep. by act ye 3d 1677 or 9 1691.

Act 3 1675. An act prohibiting ye exportacon of corne, &c. Expired.

Anno 1676, June ye 5th.

- 1 An act for carrying ye warr ag^t ye Barbarous Indians.
- 2 An act concerning Indian Trade & Traders.
- 3 An act concerning Indian Land deserted.
- 4 An act for Suppressing Tumults & out set.
- 5 An act for Regulating Officers & Offices.
- 6 An act for Choosing Vestries.
- 7 An act for inabling Freemen to Vote for Burgesses & preventing false returns of Burgesses.
- 8 An act for Representatives to vote wth ye Justices at Levy Court & makeing by laws.
- 9 An act for ye County Court to appoint their Collect^{rs} & disabeling Councillors to vote in county courts.
- 10 an act for limiting Sheriffs &c a time to demand ye levies to be made y^m.
- 11 Two Justices of ye Quorum to sign probats &c.
- 12 Councillo^{rs} & Ministers famalies & no money allowed them.
- 13 An act altering ye Encourage^{mt} for killing Wolves.
- 14 an act for ye further prevention of mischief from unruly horses.
- 15 An act ag^t Exportacon of Corne.
- 16 An act for ye Suppressing of Ordinaries.
- 17 An act limitting ye bounds of James City.
- 18 An act repealing Laws concerning Accomack & Northampton.

19 an act of Gen^l pardon & Oblivion.

20 An act Disableing Edw. Hill & Jo^a Stith to bare office.

All ye Acts of this Assembly are Repealed by ye Kings Instruccions & p^rclamacon & by 4 act 1676-7.

Act 1 1676-7. an act of Indemnity & free pardon. Repealed by proclamacon.

Act 2 1676-7. An act of Attainder. rep. by procla.

Act 3 1676-7. An act Inflicting pains, penalties and fines upon great Offenders. Repealed by proclamacon.

Act 4 1676-7. Act declaring all ye acts orders & proceedings of a grand assembly held at James City in ye month of June 1676 voyd, null & Repealed.

Act 5 1676-7. An act for Relief of Such loyal persons as have suffered loss by ye late Rebels. rep. by proclamacon.

Act 8 1676-7. An act limitting time of Rec^t & payment of pub. Tob^o. Repealed by proclamacon.

Act 9 1676-7. An act repealing ye act allowing Free Tithables to diverse persons.

Act 12 1676-7. An act Concerning Serv^{ts} who were out in Rebellion. Repealed by proclamacon.

Act 14 1676-7. an act repealing ye act of Encouragem^t for killing wolves.

Act 15 1676-7. An act giving liberty of appeal to ye Eastern Shore People. Repeals part of ye 26 pr. la.

Act 18 1676-7. An act for Setting apart a day of humiliacon & a day of thanksgiving. expir'd.

Act 20 1676-7. an act for Opening ye Courts of Judicature. Effected.

Act 2 1677. An act prohibiting private Composicon.

Act 3 1677. An act licensing Trading wth Indians. Seems to Repeal Act 2 1675 & to be rep. by act ye 8 1681: & act 9 1691.

Act 6 1677. An act for ye Imposition of 2^s on 500th Bulk Tob. rep. by 3d act 1680.

Act 7 1677. Act for delivery of Stray horses &c. Repealed by proclamacon.

Act 9 1677. An act for settleing ye forms of Pattents. disused.

Act 11 1677. An act declareing ye year 1676 to be out of ye Statute of limitacons. of no use now.

Act 12 1677. An Act for signing Executions on Judg^{mt}s in ye assembly—of no use now.

Act 1 1679. An act for ye defense of ye Country ag^t ye Incursions of ye Indian Enemy.

Act 3 1679. an additional & declaratory law Impowering County Courts to make by laws. rep. by proclamacon.

Act 5 1679. An act Repealing 129 act pr. laws.

Act 4 1680. An act for continuation of ye Sever^l Fortifications & Garrisons at ye head of ye 4 great Rivers. rep. by Act 7th 1682.

Act 5 1680. An act for Cohabitacon & Incourag^t of Trade & Manufacturers—Suspended.

Act 6 1680. An act ascertaing attornies fees. rep. [by] 6 act 1682.

Act 8 1680. An act licensing free Trade wth Indians—Expired.

Act 12 1680. An Act prohibiting ye Transportacon of Raw hides & Deer Skins.

Act ye 4 1682. An act prohibiting ye Exportacon of any Iron, wool, wolfals, skins, hides or leather. Expir'd.

Act 6 1682. An act Repealing ye 6th act June, 1680, abo^t attornies.

Act 7 1682. An act disbanding ye p'sent Sould^{rs} in Garrison in ye forts at ye heads of ye sever^l Rivers as also for raising of other Forces in their Stead.

Act 11 1682. An act for ye Encourag^{mt} of ye Manufacture of linen & woollen cloath. Rep. by act 6 1684.

Act 12 1682. An act for ye advancem^t of y^e manufacture of ye growth of this country for ye better & more speedy pay^{mt} of Debts & levies—Expir'd.

Act 3 1682. An act for ye Pub. Levy—Expired.

Act 3rd 1684. An act repealing y^e act Concerning y^e pursuit of runaways, rep. 8 act 1663.

Act 6 1684. Act repealing y^e act giving Encourag^{mt} for y^e linen & woollen manufacture. rep. ye 11 act 1682.

Act 7 1684. An act for ye Better Defence of y^e Country—Rep. by act 9 1686.

Act 8 1684. An act for lessening y^e levys by Pole, & laying of an Imposition on Liquors—Expired.

Act 9 1684. An act for ye Pub. levy—Expired.

Act 3 1686. act Reviveing ye act Intitled an act for y^e advancement of manufacturs of y^e growth of this Country—Expired.

Act 6 1686. an act Regulateing ye Tares of Tob^a hhd. Expired.

Act 8 1686. An act for y^e Better Improve^{mt} ye breed of horses. Expired.

Act 9 1686. an act Repealing y^e 7th act of Assembly made at James City y^e 16 day of Aprill 1684.

Act 10 1686. an act continuuing y^e Imposition upon liquors. Expired.

Act 11 1686. Act for raising a pub. levy—Expired.

Act 6 1691. An act Reviveing y^e act for advancement of manufactures, of y^e growth of this Country &c—Suspended.

Act 7 1691. an act reviveing ye 6 act of assembly made at James City y^e 20th of October 1686 Regulateing ye Tares of Tob^a hhd.—Expired.

Act 8 1691. An act for Ports &c. Suspended.

Act 15 1691. An act for ye Better defence of y^e Country. Rep. by ye 1 act 1692.

Act 17 1691. An act for lessening y^e levy by y^e poll & laying an Imposition upon liquors—Expired.

Act 18 1691. an act appointing a Treasurer—Expired.

Act 21 1691. An act for Raising a Pub. levy—Expired.

Act 1 1692. Act for y^e better Defence of ye country. Expired.

Act ye 7th 1682. An act for raising a Pub. levy. Expired.

Act 1 1692-3. An act for suspending y^e Execution of Acts for ports—Expired.

Act 6 1692-3. An act for Continuing y^e Rangers at ye heads of y^e four great Rivers—Expired.

Act 7 1692-3. An act for raising a Pub. levy—Expired.

ACCOUNTS.

Pr. La. 93 Ent. Chyrurgeons Acco^{ts} pleadable after y^e Decease of y^e party.

Enacted y^e Phisitians & surgeons acc^{ts} shalbe recoverable for means administered and pains taken in y^e time of sickness wherof ye party dies & where he recovers six Months after such Recovery & no longer.

Pr. Law 94 Ent. Discounts to be made in Court.

En. That where suit is brought for a Debt, if ye def^t have bill, bond, or acct. of y^e pl^{ts} due, it shalbe discounted, consideration being had to ye Sever^{al} time their sever^{al} debts have been due & accordingly allowance made for y^e time, but no bill or Acc^t assigned shalbe pleadable in such case, unless ye Assignee can prove he gave ye D^r notice before his Acceptance of ye Assignment^t & y^e y^e D^r at y^e time pretended to no discount ag^t it.

Pr. La. 95 Ent. Accounts ag^t Dead men's Estates.

En. that no book Debts or acct^s be pleadable ag^t ye Estate of any person Dece^d except such as Pr. particular acts of Assembly are pleadable, as officers fees, levies and Surgeons acco^{ts}, and if any person liveing deny upon his Oath an Acc^t to be due, it shall not be admitted, neither shall any one be put to his Oath upon an ordinary keepers acc^t, for wthout ye parties hand to ye Acc^t or bill y^e Debt shall not be pleadable.

Pr. La. 96 Ent. Ball^{es} Acc^{ts} of dec^d Persons.

En. that Acc^{ts} ag^t dead mens Estates sufficiently proved shall Discount an Acc^t due to such dead Men's Estates, but if it Exceed y^e overplus shall not be allowed and where any one being Charged D^r Refuseth upon his Oath to deny his Charge, Except an Ordinary keeper, y^e Court shall take y^e Acc^t to be due as by Confession.

Act 4 1662. An act declareing how Judg^{mt} shalbe passed upon a non est Inventus as Returned.

En. that upon an accon of y^e Case upon an acc^t on a non est Inventus y^e Cts. Oath shalbe taken & Judgment pass for y^e Same & so also Judg^{mt} shall pass ag^t y^e Bail where y^e def^t appears not.

Act 4 1672 ent. an act limitting how long Acc^{ts} shalbe pleadable.

En. that no acc^{ts} shall not be pleadable after 3 years by any person y^t lives in y^e Country nor after 5 years by any out of y^e Country—this act Relateing nothing to y^e acts Concerning Acc^{ts} ag^t Dead mens Estates.

Act 10 1672 Ent. An act declareing mens notes how far pleadable ag^t their Estates if Dead.

En. That all Notes Charged in Life time appearing by Comparing of hands or otherwise to be y^e Dec Act & to be unsatisfied by ye Oath of y^e party claiming, shalbe pleadable, provided they be sued for wthin 12 months after ye parties Decease.

Act 4 1679 Ent. An act declareing how far Acc^{ts} are pleadable ag^t Dead men's Estates.

En. that part of ye 25th act pr. la. being to[o] severe, all acc^{ts} ag^t a dead mans Estate Contracted wthin a year before ye parties Death, shalbe Recoverable & for longer time wthout prescription if y^e D^r shall Remove or abscond out of y^e County to where he lived wⁿ he Contracted y^e debt, provided such acc^{ts} be proved in Court by Oath of ye C^t & one wittness more & y^t y^e party suing for such debt do himself appeare & make Oath y^t ye same is Really due wthout any discount yt he knows of.

Act 4 1692 Ent. an act abo^t Phisicians & Surgions acc^{ts}.

En. That y^e Phisician or Surgeon be allowed ye true costs of their Means & C^t p^r c^t there upon, makeing Oath & where they cannot ye Court to give Judg^{mt} according to ye best of their knowledge, allowing ye Phisician for his Visits & Care a suitable Recompense.

Pr. La. 92. and wⁿ it appears y^e Phisitian hath neglected his Patient y^e Court shall conjure him to pay w^h in discreation they think Reasonable.

ADMINISTRATIONS.

Pr. La. 64 Ent. Countye Courts to grant Probates & Administracons.

County Courts Impowered to grant Probates of wills & administracons where y^e person dies Intestate, to take Security &

Receive Inventories, y^e clk of ye Court to certify unto ye Sacretaries office y^e party dec^d, y^e Execut^{rs} or adm^{rs} & Their Sureties y^e County and Parish where they dwell and Court where ye adminstracon is granted wⁿ he Transmitts y^e probates or administracons to whom to be granted.

En. That no administraction be granted until 9 months after y^e parties Decease except to y^e widow or Child & yⁿ to be immediately granted upon Sufficient Security for performing w^{ht} ye law Requires & saveing y^e Court harmles, & in case ye widow or child do administer, y^e Estate to be Inventoried & appraismt made by 4 men appointed by y^e Court & sworn, wth Inventory & appraismt shalbe brought to y^e next Court, unless y^e Court think fitt to give longer time, and in case there be neither widow nor child, ye Estate to be sold by y^e Court at an outcry, y^e purchasers to put in Security & ackn^d Judgm^t for their debts, wth by Court shalbe assigned to y^e Sever^l Creditors of y^e dec^d and paid according to y^e priority in law, & ye Surplusage to be delivered to ye next kinsman of y^e Dec^d, if any prove himself such w^{thin} 3 years & if not yⁿ ye Court to give an acc^t of y^e Surplusage to ye Assembly, who are to dispose of ye same to y^e use of ye county, allowing Reasonably for y^e Manage^{mt}.

ALTER. UND'R TITLE WIDOWS.

And wⁿ ye widow or Child administer, ye surplusage to be divided amongst ye Children & widow viz: $\frac{1}{3}$ to y^e widow & y^e other $\frac{2}{3}$ amongst ye children, whosoever pretends to administer to give Good Security before order be granted & an order so obtained shall not be reversed, unless ye party dye before he hath given an Acc^t of y^e Estate, and obtained a Quietus, in wth case ye Court is Impowered to grant administraction to another, who may call y^e Execut^{rs} or adm^{rs} of ye first administraction to Acc^t, who shall pay out of y^e dec^ds adm^{rs} estate all such debts as shalbe found due to y^e estate administrated upon in first place.

APPEALS.

Pr. La. 26 Ent. appeals how to be made. The first part of this act is out of use & it is enacted y^e appeals shall lye open for

any thing of w^ht vallue soever, y^e apellant puting in good Security for prosecuting y^e appeal & pay^{mt} of 50 pr. ct. damages to y^e def^t if ye apellant be cast in y^e Suite. Northampton County Excepted from Appealing under y^e vallue ~~of~~ of 3000^{lb} Tob. or £30 sterling.

this clause rep. by act 15 1676

and y^e other part of this act are digested under y^e title Courts.

Act 10 1662 Ent. An act for def^{ts} in appeals to give in Security to answer ye appeal.

En. that all defend^{ts} in appeals shall give good Bail for their appearance, as in case of Arrests, and y^e sherr. & Bayl to be Responsible for Non appearance as in case of arests.

Act 3 1668 Ent. An act abo^t. damages on appeals.

En. That in all accons y^e damages, Costs & Reasonable expenses recover'd ag^t ye appealant in y^e County Court by Judgm^t or verdict of a Jury shall have 50 pr. ct. Raised upon all those costs and damages in y^e Gen^l Court ag^t y^e person appealing if cast in y^e Suite.

ATTORNIES.

Pr. la. 49 Ent. no Commission^r, Clk. or Sherr. to be Attornies in y^e Court where they officiate. Sherr., Com^r., under Sherr. & clk. prohibited to plead as attor. in y^e Court where he officiates under ye penalty of 1000^{lb} Toba. to y^e Countys use, nevertheless y^e Court may assign one of y^e Com^{rs} to plead a poor man's cause; but he not to give Judgm^t therein & every Comicion^r, sherr. or clk. may plead for persons out of y^e Country or County to whome they are Gen^l attornies.

Pr. La. 82. Attornies for busines out of England.

En. That no attorney by any power out of Eng. or elsewhere shall sue or Implead any person here w^hout giving Security for pay^{mt} of all costs & damages y^e Court shall award ag^t him w^h it shall be found y^t he unjustly malested y^e defend^t.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

Annotated List of Virginia Newspapers in the Library of the Virginia Historical Society.

NOTE.—Vol. and No. are given of the first and last numbers bound in each volume.

(CONTINUED)

RICHMOND.

The Virginia Argus. (w)

Vol. XI, No. 1110, Jan. 4, 1804—Vol. XIII ("XIIIth year"), No. 1221, Dec. 31, 1805. 1 vol.

See this Magazine, VIII, 346.

The Monday Bulletin.

No. 8, June 27, 1898. "Va. News., No. 2."

Published by the Bulletin Publishing Company, and understood to have been controlled by the *Times* and *Dispatch* newspapers. It was begun as a Monday morning publication to meet the demands for news during the war with Spain, and was not of long continuance.

The Evening Bulletin, Morning Edition. (D and s-w)

Vol. 1, No. 15, Dec. 7, 1873. "Va. News., No. 2."

The Critic. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 15, Dec. 19, 1887, Numbers 17, 18, 22-31, 32, 33, 42, 46, 48.

Vol. 3, No. 4, Oct. 5, 1889, No. 6, Nov. 9, 1889. "Va. News., No. 2."

Established by James Hudson, proprietor, and C. A. Woolfolk, manager, as a "society" paper; but in the course of a few months an historical and genealogical department was included, which was continued until the paper suspended. In 1888 and 1889 W. C. Trueman was owner and editor. See July Magazine, p. 1.

The Richmond Courier and Daily Compiler. (D)

New series, Vol. 47, No. 99, Dec. 16, 1835, Numbers 100, 105, 106, 108, 113-117, 122, 126, 149. Feb. 13, 1836. "Va. News., No. 4."

New series, Vol. 46, No. 153, Aug. 7, 1835—Vol. 49, No. 57, Jan. 27, 1837. Vol. 49, 114, April 4, 1837—189, June 30, 1837. 1 vol.

Published in 1835 by Gallaher and Davis; from November 22, 1836, by W. H. Davis, and from January 27, 1837, by Cowardin and Davis. In 1837 called *The Richmond Compiler*.

The Richmond Courier and Semi-Weekly Compiler. (s-w)

New series, Vol. 47, No. 88, December 22, 1835, numbers 89-92, 96, 103; Feb. 12, 1836. "Va. News., No. 4."

New series, Vol. 48, No. 4, March 1, 1836—24, May 10, 1836 (not quite complete). "Va. News., No. 1."

Published by Gallaher and Davis.

Daily Dispatch. (D)

Vol. XVI, No. 118, November 16, 1859.

Vol. XIX, No. 115, May 20, 1861.

Vol. XX, No. 22, July 26, 1861, and No. 100, October 29, 1861.

Vol. XXI, No. 1, January 1, 1862; No. 104, April 30, 1862; 131, June 2, 1862; 142, June 14, 1862.

Vol. XXII, No. 146, June 19, 1862; No. 151, June 25, 1862.

Vol. XXIII, No. 63, September 13, 1862, numbers 65, 66, 68, 71, 75, 79, 80, 86, 92, 95, 109, November 7, 1862.

Vol. XXIV, No. 7, January 8, 1863; No. 23, January 27, 1863.

Vol. XXV, No. 5, July 6, 1863; No. 143, Dec. 19, 1863.

Vol. XXVI, No. 135, June 7, 1864, numbers 140, 154, June 29, 1864.

Vol. XXVIII, No. 27, February 1, 1865. 1 vol. labeled
Richmond Dispatch, 1859-1865.

Published during this period by Cowardin and Hammersly.

The Richmond Dispatch. (D and s-w)

Vol. 42, No. 1, January 1, 1872-15505, December 30,
1900. 46 vols. See this Magazine IX, 2.

The Enquirer. (D, s-w and t-w)

Vol. 3, No. 26, August 5, 1806-Vol. 4, No. 94, Febru-
ary 19, 1808. 1 vol.

Vol. 9, No. 62, December 5, 1812-Vol. 10, No. 52,
October 29, 1812. 1 vol.

Vol. 14, No. 72, January 1, 1818-Vol. 17, No. 59, Nov.
18, 1820. (Daily.) 1 vol.

Vol. XIX, No. 108, April 5, 1833. "Va. News., No. 1"

Vol. 44, No. 77, January 25, 1848-Vol. 46, No. 100,
December 28, 1849. 1 vol.

See July Magazine, 2. Ritchie and Cook were publishers
1833, and in 1847 by William F. and Thomas Ritchie. The
daily issue was begun in 1845.

The Enquirer. (w)

Vol. 10, No. 15, June 22, 1813-No. 81, Jan. 18, 1814.
1 vol.

Richmond Examiner. (s-w)

Vol. I, No. 1, November 4, 1847-Vol. XIV, No. 3,
February 26, 1861. 13 vols.

(November, 1858-October, 1860 missing.) In the vol.
January-December, 1849, several copies of the weekly edi-
tion are bound in.

Published in 1847 by DeWitt and Wright, in 1849 by
DeWitt and Daniel. In 1852 edited by R. W. Hughes,
who continued until 1857, when the paper is stated to be
published by Wm. Lloyd & Co., who also appear as pub-
lishers in 1861.

Richmond Daily Examiner. (D)

Vol. I, No. 1, April 25, 1859-Vol. II, No. 136, October
1, 1860. 3 vols.

Daily Richmond Examiner. (D)

Vol. XIV, No. 81, June 1, 1861—XVIII, 77, May 28, 1864. 9 vols.

Second sheets (only) of May 31, June 10, July 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 26, August 15, 24, September 17, 1864, and March 4, 1865. "Va. News., No. 4."

New series, Vol. I, No. 1, Dec. 9, 1865—151, June 6, 1866. 1 vol.

In 1857 and 1860 published by Wm. Lloyd & Co. In 1865-66 by H. Rives Pollard. The note on p. 3, July No., was incorrect in stating that the paper was resumed by Pollard in March, 1866. It was on December 9, 1865.

Virginia Gazette or American Advertiser. (W)

Vol. II, No. 114, February 21, 1784, and Vol. III, No. 160, January 7, 1785, numbers 161, 163, 164, 167-172, 175, 176, 178, 181, 187-190, 197, 198, 200-202, 205-209, 213-222, 224-228, 233-241 (December 20, 1786). 1 vol.

Published by James Hayes.

Virginia Gazette and Independent Chronicle. (W)

No. 77, January 29, 1785, numbers 81, 82, 85, 87, January 29, 1785.

Bound in with *Virginia Gazette or American Advertiser*.

Published by Dixon and Holt. See July Magazine, 4.

The Daily Weekly Guide for Merchants and Travellers.

Vol. XI, No. 23, May 5, 1873. "Va. News., No. 2."

John S. Hays publisher. As the title indicates, this paper contained railroad schedules, lists of hotel arrivals, lists of amusements, &c.

The Richmond Jeffersonian. (S-W)

Vol. VI, No. 41, August 20, 1833, Numbers 42-46, 48, 55, 56, 58, 59, 63, 65, 66, 68-73 (Dec. 10, 1833). "Va. News., No. 1."

Published by Crallè and Dabney.

Evening Journal. (D)

New series, Vol. 4, Feb. 23, 1876. "Va. News., No. 2."

J. R. and D. H. Trueheart, editors and proprietors.

The Daily State Journal.

Vol. V, No. 183, June 11, 1873. "Va. News., No. 2."

Edward Daniels, editor and manager. An evening paper.

The Evening Leader. (D)

Vol. 2, No. 339, Jan. 1, 1898—Vol. 5, No. 26, December 31, 1900. 6 vols.

See this Magazine, IX, 136.

The Morning Mail. (D)

Vol. 1, No. 46, May 21, 1853. "Va. News., No. 2."

Baldwin and Rose, publishers.

The Richmond News. (D)

Vol. I, No. 69, Jan. 1, 1900—Vol. II, No. 73, December 31, 1900. 2 vols.

Methodist Christian Sentinel. (W)

Vol. IV, No. 13, Whole No. 169. "Misc. News., 1834-5."

Etheibert Drake, publisher and editor.

The Richmond Patriot. (S-W)

Vol. I, No. 1, December 26, 1809—113, Dec. 29, 1810.
1 vol.

Published by Augustine Davis. See July Magazine, 5.

The Record of News, History and Literature. (W)

Vol. I, No. 1, June 18, 1863—No. 26, December 10, 1863.
1 vol.

Published by West and Johnston.

Political Reformer; Washington, D. C., Richmond, and Portsmouth, Va. (W)

Vol. 1, No. 2, May 23, 1840, numbers 3-7, 9, 10, 12 (new series, No. 1, when "Richmond" is dropped from the title), 15 (4), 16 (5), 18 (7), 19 (8), 21 (10), 23 (12). "Va. News., No. 2."

The Republic. (D)

Vol. I, No. 49. July 6, 1865. "Va. News., No. 2."

Walker and Lewellin, publishers.

The Sentinel. (D, W and S-W)

March 26, 1863, and December 18, 1863.

Vol. I, No. 238, December 19, 1863, and March 4, 1863.

Vol. II, No. 57, March 5, 1854; numbers 58, 122, 135,
2d sheet of June 7, 1864; 137, 140, 141,
143, 207, 311 (Dec. 31, 1864). "Va.
News., No. 4."

Published by Smith, Bailey & Co. *The Sentinel* was removed from Alexandria, Va., to Richmond in 1861. It was edited by R. M. Smith and Charles Dimitry.

New series, Vol. I, No. 1, March 11, 1863—Vol. III, No. 48, Feb. 27, 1865. 2 vols.

The South. (D)

Vol. I, No. 112, Aug. 6, 1857. "Va. News., No. 2."

Edited by Roger A. Pryor.

The Richmond Standard. (W)

Vol. I, No. 3, Sept. 21, 1878—Vol. 3, No. 52, Aug. 27, 1881. 1 vol.

G. Watson James, editor and proprietor. A historical and genealogical department was conducted by R. A. Brock, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society.

The State.

No number or volume given, July 3, 1893—Twenty-second year, Nov. 20, 1897. 10 vols.

See this Magazine, IX, 6. This account is, however, not entirely correct. John Hampden Chamberlayne, the founder of the paper, died in 1882.

The Times and Compiler. (D)

Vol. 65, No. 108, Nov. 1, 1844, numbers 109, 110, 112—118, 120—123, 125, Nov. 21, 1844. "Va. News., No. 1."

Vol. 68, No. 2, Jan. 2, 1846, numbers 3-26, 51-61, 63, 64, 66, 68-74, 76, March 31, 1846. "Va. News., No. 1."

Vol. 72, No. 124, May 27, 1848. "Va. News., No. 2."

In 1844, J. A. Cowardin and W. H. Davis were editors and proprietors. In 1846 Carrington, Cowardin and Davis were publishers. In 1849 it was published by Wm. C. Carrington and William H. Davis. This seems to have been a continuation of the *Courier and Compiler*.

The Richmond Times. (s-w)

Vol. 68, No. 1, Jan. 2, 1846. "Va. News., No. 1."

Carrington, Cowardin and Davis, editors and proprietors. This appears to have been the semi-weekly edition of the daily *Times and Compiler*.

Richmond Times. (D and s-w)

Vol. V, No. 70, April 1, 1867. "Va. News., No. 2."

Charles H. Wynne, proprietor.

The Times. (D, s-w)

Vol. 7, new series, No. 121, July 1, 1893—Vol. 15, No. 262, Dec. 30, 1900. 17 vols.

The Family Visitor.

Vol. I, No. 1, April 6, 1822—II, No. 102, March 30, 1824. 1 vol.

Nathan Pollard, publisher.

Constitutional Whig. (s-w)

Vol. IV, No. 38, June 8, 1827.

Vol. VI, No. 17, March 24, 1829, numbers 33, 39, 53-56, 58, 61, 62, 75-77, 79, 80, 86, 89-94, 99, Nov. 28, 1829.

Vol. VIII, No. 103, Dec. 20, 1831.

Vol. IX, No. 45, May 11, 1832, numbers 53, 58, 62, July 27, 1832. "Va. News., No. 1."

The Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser. (s-w)

Vol. X, No. 1, January 1, 1833—XI, No. 44, April 29, 1834 (incomplete).

Vol. XII, No. 24, July 30, 1834.

Vol. XIV, No. 1, July 1, 1835. In vol. labeled "*Whig*, 1833-34."

Vol. XII, No. 77, September 15, 1835—107, December 26, 1835.

Vol. XIII, No. 1, January 1, 1836—45, April 29, 1836 (incomplete).

Vol. XIII, No. 55, May 3, 1836 and No. 104, October 25, 1836. "*Whig*, 1835-6."

Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser. (S-W)

Vol. 20, No. 96, December 1, 1843, numbers 98, 100—104 (December 29, 1843).

Vol. 21, No. 18, March 1, 1844—25, March 26, 1844.

Vol. 22, No. 53, July 4, 1845, numbers 56, 59-64, 68, August 26, 1845. "Va. News., No. 4."

The Richmond Whig and Commercial Journal. (D)

Vol. VI, No. 1, July 5, 1831—76, September 30, 1831. 1 vol.

Vol. XIV, No. 2, July 2, 1835—58, September 8, 1835. Numbers 146-152, December 26, 1835.

Vol. XV, No. 1, January 5, 1836, numbers 5, 10, 12, 15, 27, 30, 31, 32, 37, 38 (February 13, 1836). "*Whig*, 1835-6."

Pleasants and Abbott publishers. This was the daily edition of the semi-weekly *Constitutional Whig*.

The Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser. (D)

Nol. X, No. 63, September 12, 1833—147, December 19, 1833 (incomplete). In volume labeled "*Whig*, 1833-34."

Richmond Daily Whig. (D)

Vol. 30, No. 134, Dec. 5, 1843.

Vol. 50, No. 53, March 5, 1853, numbers 108, 132, June 6, 1853.

Vol. 56, No. 14, Jan. 16, 1856.

Vol. 57, No. 49, Aug. 27, 1856.

Vol. 59, No. 70, Sept. 21, 1857.

Vol. 60, No. 10, Jan. 12, 1858.

Vol. 66, No. 84, Oct. 5, 1861, and second sheets of Sept. 13, 17, 18, 20, 26; Oct. 24, 1862; Oct. 15, 19, Dec. 18, 1863; May 16, June 6, 13, Aug. 1, Nov. 11, 1864; Feb. 20, and March 30, 1865. "Va. News., No. 4."

The Richmond Whig (or) *Daily Richmond Whig*. (D)

Vol. I, No. 9, April 13, 1865—Numbers 10, 14, 16, 17, 19, 21, 27 (May 4, 1865). "Va. News., No. 4."

Daily Richmond Whig. (D)

Vol. 74, No. 36, Aug. 23, 1865. "Va. News., No. 4."

Richmond Daily Whig.

Fifty-second year, No. 212, Sept. 6, 1875, numbers 215, 218, 242, 260; Nov. 1, 1875. "Va. News., No. 4."

Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser. (s-w)

Vol. 49, No. 2, Jan. 7, 1870. "Va. News., No. 4."

It appears from the papers in this collection that the *Constitutional Whig* (s-w) was published in 1827-28 by Pleasants and Smith, in 1829 by Pleasants, Abbott & Co., and in 1831 and for many years after, by Pleasants and Abbott. In 1843 published by Alexander Moseley. At the time of the occupation of Richmond by Federal troops it was transferred by the owners to William Ira Smith, a citizen of northern birth, whose name appeared as publisher for a few months. A daily edition entitled *The Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser*, was published in 1831, and as *The Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser* in 1833, &c. See July Magazine, 7.

Evening Whig. (D)

October 1st and November 3rd, 1864 (2nd sheets). "Va. News., No. 4."

The Yeoman. (w)

Vol. I, No. 1, December 25, 1840—No. 40, December 25, 1840. 1 vol.

A Harrison campaign paper, edited by John S. Gallaher.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

SELECTIONS FROM THE CAMPBELL PAPERS.

(From originals in Collection of Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE CINCINNATI.

Dear General:

It was not untill some time in Decem^r or Jan^y that we saw your advertisement requesting the Virginia Officers who wished to become Members of the Cincinnatian Society to attend at Fredericksburgh on the 1st October, or knew anything of the formation of that honorable Society. At which time we did ourselves the honor of writing you, expressive of our desires to become members and requesting that you would be so obliging as to inform us what was necessary to be done or in what manner we were to conduct ourselves to become so, but the Winter setting in so very severe at that time, block'd up the Bay & entirely prevented us sending it and not untill now have we had an opportunity of conveying a Letter.

As we had never seen your advertisement untill the expiration of the time they were to meet or know any thing of the formation of the Society we hope our non attendance there or Omissions to sign the Rules of the Society untill this day may not operate against us, as an exclusion from that Institution would occasion a most mortifying disappointment.

We most ardently desire to become parties to the Institution, and will esteem it a very singular favor to inform us what is necessary to be done to become so, As we are so entirely cut off from the other part of the State that we are still ignorant what is, or what is necessary to be done. We beg leave to recommend the Rev. Samuel S. McCroskey as a person distinguished by patriotism & abilities, who wishes to become an honary member & we conceive would do honor to the Society and hope may be admitted. Our names, rank and time of service we have sent

you & hope you will do or direct to be done with them what you find necessary.

We are, dear sir,
with much esteem & respect,
your most obed^t servants,

SMITH SNEAD, Maj^r, serv'd from the beginning to end of war.

CUSTIS KENDALL, Cap^t, from 1st June, 1776 to the end.

EDWARD DUFF, Surgeon, in Service four years.

JOHN ROBINS, Lieut., in Service 7 years.

NATH'L DARBY, Lieut., " 7 do.

N. B. We beg leave to observe that we have five officers in this County & conceive that we have a right agreeable to the Constitutions to an Honary Member.

Addressed to:

General Peter Mughlenburg.

DR. GEORGE GILMER TO COL. THEODERICK BLAND, JR.

Dear Sir:

Col. Fontain informs me that there are returned twenty odd sick, several very ill, & requests my attendance, lame & without a horse am at a loss how to get to the Barracks unless you'll be kind enough to lend me any old horse, which shall be restored at night. The six Barracks for a temporary hospital are not yet fitted up, if it meet with your approbation should prefer six barracks made by the Militia detached from the main Barracks, & shall give direction to the quarter Master accordingly, soon as the sick get collected will procure necessarys or appoint a person for that purpose. If any live it may revive the people. Adieu.

GEORGE GILMER.

16 June, 1779.

P. S. Ashamed of troubling you, sed durum tetum est recipitas. Another bottle brandy If you please, which shall be returned in a day or two.

Col. Bland, Charlottesville.

ROBERT ANDERSON TO COL. BLAND.

Louisa, July the 6th, 1779.

Sir:

The Bearer has the care of four Deserters from the Convention troops at the Barracks, who came before me yesterday morning & Desir'd to become citizens of this state, and accordingly took the oath of Allegiance to this commonwealth. The conduct of these men have since been so suspicious that I have sent them, together with the evidence against them, for your honor's Determination. If I have done wrong in administering the oath to them, should be glad, sir, to know it from you that I may in like cases be Better Enabled to Regulate my future conduct.

I am y'r Honor's Most obedient Humble Serv't,

ROBT. ANDERSON.

Col. Bland,

Commander in Chief of the Barracks.

COL. WILLIAM FINNIE TO COL. BLAND.

W^mBurg, Sep. 6, 1777.

Sir:

I have this day despatched the bearer, Joseph Ireland, Waggoner, with what necessarys I could procure for the Commissary of Stores agreeable to the * * the books * * detachm^t shall be sent you the moment they can be procured, which the Board of War this day assured me.

I am sir, your most ob^t Serv^t,

WM. FINNIE, D. Q. M. G.

Addressed:

Col. Bland, Commandant, Charlottesville.

[Endorsed]

Letters from Col. Finnie & Southall, accompanying the cloathing, &c., for L. Dragoons & Infantry.

No. 11. Secretary of War to acknowledge his letter of the 2d of Dec^r.

No. 12. Captain Smith, Secret'y to the Command. in chief, inclosing a letter to Captⁿ Laird, agent for the Port of New York.

COL. FINNIE TO COL. BLAND.

W^{ms}Burg, June 4, 1779.

Sir:

I have just * * * you a few lines informing you that theres large quantity of Continentl Cloathing at Winchester in the hands of Col^o David Kennedy, which Col^o Temple informs me are ready made and in good order. we have rec'd an answer last evening from the Southard that Gen'l Lincoln has given the British a total defeat, wth we flatter ourselves is true, tho' no certain intelligence, it comes differ' ways by private hands. the prospect of this Express I must refer you to the inclosed Ms sent to Capt. Rice on writing paper, Books & I shall forward by the first opportunity.

I am with respect your ob^t hble serv^t,

WM. FINNIE, D. Q. M. G.

Addressed:

Col. Theod^s Bland, Commandant, Charlottesville.

GENERAL PHILLIPS TO COL. BLAND.

Maj'r General Phillips sends his Compliments to Colonel Bland, having met the Dragoon he sent with his letters when on the point of taking an airing on Horse back, it prevents the Major General from answering the Colonel's letter immediately, but will do it to morrow.

Colnel Masters', July 22d, 1779.

GENERAL PHILLIPS TO COL. BLAND.

Colonel Carter's House, July 31, 1779.

Sir:

I some days ago received from you an account of a complaint exhibited with deposition on oath by an Inhabitant of Virginia against some servants of officers who live upon the estate of Captain Jones. Immediately sent to enquire into the affair and received from Lieutenant Johnson, the officer who Captain Jones's Overseer asserts ordered the servant to beat him, his Report in Writing, and upon honour, of the affair, which report he offers to confirm upon oath if necessary.

I directed Lieutenant Johnston as a mark of attention to you

to wait upon you with his declaration in writing, that he might be ready to answer any questions you might have to ask him upon the occasion and to know from you what * * * you should chuse to have * the affair.

You have been pleased to inform Lieutenant Johnson that you had nothing to do with what he should say upon the occasion, and that you expected I should inquire into the affairs and inform you of the particulars. I really, Sir, am little at a loss to know what you wish should be done, for in my poor conception of common occurrences, the sending you a written declaration of the complaint in question might serve to shew I had inquired into the affairs, and sending it by an officer to further directions would appear I conceive in general as a mark of the most punctilious compliment to your situation.

As it is I send you, Sir, Lieutenant Johnson's Report to me, and you will have to act upon the occasion as you see proper. I apprehend the affirmation of an officer upon honour, with an offer to make it on oath if necessary, would be esteemed in most parts of the world of * * force to any Counter equal testimony whatever; how far it may ope * here I cannot possibly say, or whether the matter is to be taken up in civil courts of Justice or to be deci * you. I have nothing further to say upon the subject.

I am, Sir, Your humble Servant,

W. PHILLIPS.

GENERAL PHILLIPS TO COL. BLAND.

Colonel Carter's House, September 13th, 1779.

Sir:

Having signed my name to the parole you were pleased to send me, I delivered it to Colonel Mersereau who was present at my signing of it.

I request to know, Sir, if you have any objection to my setting out on my journey to New York at such time as I may consult with Colonel Mersereau upon as I consider with your permission to be, now, under that Gentleman's care. I shall be much obliged to you, Sir, for my Passports.

I am, Sir, Your most humble servant,

W. PHILLIPS.

GENERAL PHILLIPS TO COL. BLAND.

Colonel Carter's House, Sept. 19th, 1779.

Sir:

I have received a Report from Mr. Commissary General Clarke a copy of which I send to you inclosed.

I have no doubt but that the matter contained in it will be speedily redressed and that you will, Sir, direct the American Commissaries to take the most Effectual means to procure supplies of Provisions. I do not mean to make this a letter of complaint of this affair and have only to observe that if in this moderate and fine season the proper supplies of Provisions cannot be obtained it is greatly to be apprehended that any bad consequences will attend the want of magazines and stores of Provisions in the approaching Winter when much bad weather may with certainty be expected.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

W. PHILLIPS.

Colonel Bland.

Memorandum. The publick letters not to be sealed except the outward cover directed to Captain Smith.

The private letters to be all sealed if Colonel Bland allows of them to be passed, and, it is requested of him to write upon the back of the two Packets which will contain these letters:

“Examined by me, sealed in my presence and permitted to pass.”

Major General Phillips assures Colonel Bland there is nothing contained in the letters contrary to the faith of that parole he has signed to.

GEN'L PHILLIPS' MEM. OF LETTERS FOR COL. TO PASS,
JUNE 14, 1779.

Public Letters.

No. 1. Lord George Germaine, inclosing a copy of a letter to the Secretary at War.

No. 2. Secretary at War.

No. 3. Major General Amherst inclosing a copy of a letter to the Secretary at War.

No. 4. Sir Henry Clinton, inclosing a copy of a letter to the Secretary at War.

No. 5. Sir Henry Clinton, concerning Canada, Clothing & Prisoners of War.

No. 6. General Haldiman, concerning German, Clothing & Prisoners of War.

No. 7. Captain Wilson, concerning his Exchange.

No. 8. To Sir Henry Clinton, of the present Situation of the Army.

No. 9. Sir Henry Clinton, respecting Lt. Governor Hamilton, enclosing a copy of the Secretary of War's letter in answer to the memorial of the officers of Convention.

No. 10. Letter to John Robinson, Esq., inclosing one to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury.

MAJOR GEORGE FOSTER TO MAJOR LUKE.

Sir:

I have received Colonel Bland's Letter by an officer of yours, & that it is impossible for me to receive him into the Reg^t again as Major General Phillips' orders of the 6th of July absolutely forbid receiving Deserters, A copy of which I have the honour of Inclosing you.

“General Orders, July 6th, 1779.

“Major General Phillips is exceedingly concerned & surprised to find that Desertion has again taken place among the Troops of Convention, he has so often given his Sentiments upon this Occasion & his order must be so full in the memory of the men that it would be in vain & needless to repeat them. The Major General again declares that he will not receive Deserters into the Troops of Convention.”

Duncan Young deserted with some others & having never shewn any Desire to return to his Regiment, was struck off, of course with the rest, his Intention of Deserting appearing very plain, as prior to his going off he had disposed of all his necessities except his Regimental coat & Breeches & an Empty

knapsack, & that he was absent Three days before he was struck off the strength of the Regiment. I have the honor to be,

Your most obed^t Humble serv^t,

GEO. FOSTER,
Major Com^r 21st Reg^t.

Charlottesville Barracks, Sept. 25, 1779.

To Major Luke.

RETURN OF THE NAMES OF THE OFFICERS AND SERVANTS
BELONGING TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILLIPS
AND HIS FAMILY.

Major General Phillips.

Edward Thacker, } Soldier Royal Artillery.
 } Servants.

Francis Cocks, } not a soldier.

John Smith, } German Artillery drivers.
 } grooms.

John Keyser, } German Artillery drivers.

Mr. William Smith, Steward to Major General Phillips and
with the Baggage & the following Servants:

Robert O'Brien, } 24th Reg^t.

Thomas Adison, } Servants.

Lieutenant Noble, aid-de-camp.

John Portens, } Soldier 21st Reg^t.
 } Servants—Soldiers.

Thomas Donovan, } Soldier 21st Reg^t.

The Rev'd Mr. Trudell, Chaplain.

Richard Holt, } Soldier 21st Reg^t.
 } Servants—Soldiers.

Murdock Campbell, } Soldier 21st Reg^t.

Lieutenant Collier, Secretary.

James Shephard, } Royal Artillery.
 } Servants—Soldiers.

Samuel Poiston, } Royal Artillery.

Lieut. Bibbey, Dep. Adj. General.

James Annets, } Soldier 24th Reg^t.
 } Servants—Soldiers.

Lawrence Fox, } Soldier 24th Reg^t.

Lieut. Campbell, Ass. Qur. Mas'r General.

George Atkinson, } Soldier 26th Reg't.
 } Servants—Soldiers.
 Aran Westwood, } Soldier 24th Reg't.
 Cap. V * * *, Ass. Qu'r Mas'r General.

The above are the names of the officers & Servants that compose Major General Phillips' family.

BIBBY, Dep. Adj. Gen.

Charlottesville, 11th September, 1779.

This was delivered me by the Adj't Gen. of the troops of Convention (British).

THEOD'K BLAND, Charlottesville.

Return of the names of the Servants that go with the Baggage and to be included in Mr. Smith's pass.

Robert O'Brien, Thos. Adison, Thos. Donovan, Murdoch Campbell, Samuel Pointess, Lawrence Fox, Aran Westwood, John Williams.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-1682.

BY THE LATE CONWAY ROBINSON, ESQ.

(CONCLUDED)

Genl. Court Bonds, &c., 1677 to 1682, p. 203. King's letter of the 5 of Nov., 1676, to S'r Henry Chicheley regarding the sending forces and the appointment of Jeffreys as Lieut. Gov'r.

P. 1. Proclamation of Herbert Jeffreys, Governor, dated 24 Jan'y, 1677-8, putting off Assembly to the 20th of the month.

1, 2, 3. King's letters patent of the 8th of July, in the 27th year of his reign, appointing Thomas, Lord Culpeper, Lieut. & Gov. Genl. of Virginia to take effect after the death of S'r Wm. Berkeley. Lord Culpeper sworn at Whitehall, 20 of July, 1677.

4. Lord Culpeper's power of attorney of the 6th of Oct'o, 1677, appointing Col'o Nicholas Spencer and Col'o Daniel Parke⁹⁵ his attorneys to receive his dues. Spencer on the death of Parke appointed alone.

P. 201. Revived 26 May, 1683. Deed book No. 3, p. 40.

11. Testimonial of the Council in favor of Col'o Philip Ludwell, bearing date the 4th of April, 1678. Herbert Jeffreys, the governor, had made complaint against Ludwell at a private court at James City, the 26 of March, 1678. P. 39.

S'r Henry Chicheley chosen president of the court. P. 40. Decision of the court that the words are scandalous and jury directed to be impanelled. P. 40. Answer of Ludwell to the charge. Fp. 43, 45. Depositions in the case. P. 41. Verdict and judgment and appeal to Assembly. Fp. 45, 6.

47. The King's letter to Jeffreys of the 27 of December, 1677, relating to his compensation.

54. The King's letter of the 22d of October on behalf of Mrs. Drummond.

55. Herbert Jeffreys sick in June, 1678, and the council had to choose a president.

Decision of the King in council December 13, 1677, on the petition of Thos. Grendon, relating to the time of the late troubles in Virg'a. P. 56. Petition 56.

Order of Herbert Jeffreys to Philip Ludwell to deliver up the Colony seal, Oct. 3d, 1678. P. 71. Thos. Ludwell, the Secretary, had died, and Jeffreys on the 30th of Sept., 1678, appointed Daniel Parke, Secretary. P. 73.

Pp. 78, 9. Negroes imported under contract with the Royal African Company,⁹⁶ Oct. 4, 1678.

Petition of Mrs. Drummond⁹⁷ to Jeffreys. P. 80. Was a suit *vs.* Mrs. Berkeley. Depositions commence. P. 82. Lady Berkeley's answer. P. 87. Other depositions. P. 100 to 113. Letter from Drummond of the 30th of August.

S'r Wm. Berkeley's will,⁹⁸ dated 20th of March, 1676-7. Recorded 22d of Nov., 1678.

141. William Sherwood, Attorney General, files information for seditious words in March, 1677. Answer thereto. P. 142.

154. Commission from the King appointing S'r Henry Chicheley deputy governor, dated the 28th of Feb'y, 1673-4. Produced at Middle Plantation, Nov. 30, 1678. P. 154. Proclamation by S'r Henry Chicheley of 30th of Dec., 1678, continuing persons in office. P. 155. On the 27th of Sept., 1679, he commissioned Edwd. Hill⁹⁹ to be Attorney General. P. 202. Concerning processions P. 202. Proclamation of 26th of Sept., 1679, fixing 20th of Nov'r for meeting of the Assembly. P. 203. King's letter of the 1st of April, 1679, making appointment of Thomas, Lord Culpeper,¹⁰⁰ as governor, and suspending all suits relating to the late rebellion. P. 204. Order of the council thereupon, 23d of September, 1679. Pp. 204, 5. Commission produced at James City, 10th of June. P. 282. Lord Culpeper was adj [?] 10th of

June, 1680. P. 284. Com. of adm. by Chicheley, 30 of April, 1680. P. 281.

Commission of Lord Culpeper produced in court the 10th of May, 1680. P. 283. Governor sworn that day—his oath. P. 283. Oath of councillors. P. 283. Names of the councillors. P. 284. Lord Culpeper same, 10th of May, 1680, directed that persons who followed Bacon during the time of the rebellion should not be admitted into offices of trust. Also on same day assembly ordered for 8th of June. Summons issued & list of the tithables directed. Pp. 284, 5. Proclamation same day that officers continue in office. P. 286. Further orders concerning sheriffs. P. 286. Secretary directed to examine the original grants & report what quit rents were payable. 287. Quantity reported at 3 millions of acres. 287. Various appointments of escheators general. 292. Letter of Lord Culpeper to governor of North Carolina stating that the inhabitants of Blackwater will be listed as tithables in Virginia & letter to the sheriff of Lower Norfolk to list them. Pp. 293, 4.

Proclamation of Ld. Culpeper of July 8, 1680, repealing various acts. P. 294. Commission of 26 of July, 1680, to Nicholas Spencer to agree with petitioners for escheated lands. P. 297. Joseph Bridger¹⁰¹ commissioned as commander-in-chief certain militia forces so as to be ready for the Indians. Pp. 297, 8. Major General Abraham Wood added to the council. 298, 373. Proclamation of the 2d of August, 1680, commanding sheriffs to collect quit rents. P. 301. Instructions of August 3d, 1680, for the collectors of the 2s. per hogshead. Pp. 301, 2. Instructions for Auditor Bacon. P. 302. Commission of the King dated the 21st of March, in the 31st year of his reign [1680], appointing Nicholas Spencer Secretary in the place of Thomas Ludwell, deceased. P. 303. Commission of the 6th of July, 1681, to the justices of James City. P. 308.

Names of militia officers for each county. Pp. 308, 9, 10, 11. Commission of the 3d of August, in the 32d year of the King's reign to take into custody all the estate of the rebel Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., who had been attainted. P. 312. Bond of the appointee. P. 326.

The Governor naturalized persons. Pp. 331, 334, 5, 336, 410.

Oath of clerk of a county court. P. 335. April 16, 1681, Commission from the King to William Blathwayt as surveyor and auditor general in America. Pp. 337, 8. January 30, in 32d year of his reign. More full commission 19 of May. P. 338 to 342.

Commission by Henry Chicheley as deputy governor, of the 7th of May, 1681. Pp. 344, 5. May 20. P. 349.

Power of attorney to confess judgment. P. 350.

Communication of the 1st of April, 1681, from North Carolina. P. 371, 2.

Mode of executing an elegit. P. 387.

1681, Sept. 27. Judgment for defamation. P. 406.

Gen'l C't deeds No. 3, 1682 to 1689.

P. 3. Deed of the 21st of July, 1681, from the Earl of St. Albans & others to Lord Culpeper and others.

P. 8. Salary of Blathwayt in 1681 as surveyor and auditor general of the king's revenues.

Pp. 13, 14. Lord Culpeper's power [This is a mistake. It was Alexander Culpeper who was surveyor general.] of the 17th of November, 1676 to Philip Ludwell to act as his deputy in the office of surveyor general.

P. 22. Deed of the 10th of September, 1681, from Lord Arlington to Lord Culpeper, for rights under the King's grant to them of the 25th of February, in the 25th year of his reign [1674]. That grant on p. 28 to p. 24.

P. 36. Commission from Lord Culpeper of the 28th of May, 1683, to Roger Jones¹⁰² to cruise for pirates. Instructions to him. P. 37.

Pp. 57, 8. Lord Culpeper's commission of the 2d of May, 1683, appointing George Brent receiver general north of the Rappahannock.

P. 71. Wm. Leigh an attorney in the general court in 1683.

P. 84. Deed for Philip Ludwell and Dame Frances Berkeley, his wife. P. 84 to 87.

This is the conclusion of this portion of Mr. Robinson's notes, but his manuscripts contain similar matter which will be printed in the future.

KING AND QUEEN COUNTY DEEDS.

[As is well known, all of the county records at King and Queen C. H. were entirely destroyed many years ago by fire. This unfortunate accident has caused many gaps in the history of families from that section.

This summer a number of old deeds, &c., were found in the garret at "Newington," King and Queen, which for several generations has been the home of the Harwood family, and which was the birth-place of Carter Braxton, the signer, though the present house is not the one in which he was born. These papers are supposed to have been a part of those papers of Robert Pollard, long a clerk of the county.

We are indebted to Miss Harwood, of Texas, a niece of the present proprietor, for permission to make abstracts of these papers. There were some others found which we hope to copy in a future number of the Magazine.]

LIST OF DEEDS.

The land at King and Queen Courthouse granted to Rich'd Tunstall

1667, bounded by Mattapony River to the South, on the East by Apastacock branch, and on the West by Aquintanoco Creek.

1691—Edmund Tunstall and wife conveyed one acre for the use of the County where the Courthouse stands.

1707—The land divided. Rich'd Wyatt in right of his wife, who was the widow of said Edmund, took the land adjoining the river.

Mary, the Eldest Daughter, took the land on Aquintanoco creek.

Catherine, who had intermarried with Samuel Matthews, took the middle part

Barbara took 2 acres adjoining the acre laid off for the Court house, and the residue on Apastacock Swamp.

1713—Barbara Tunstall conveyed to R'd Wyatt all her right except the 2 acres above ment'd.

1713—Thos. Fox and Mary his wife conveyed to John Wyatt 134 acres, her part except the dower.

1720—Barbara Tunstall conveyed to John Baylor 2 acres of land.

1720—Thos. Wyatt, son and heir of R'd Wyatt, conveyed to John Baylor 404 acres.

1722—John Wyatt conveyed to Thos Courtney 134 acres, also 66 acres, the third part of widow's dower.

1722—Widow's dower divided, Thos. Courtney took on Aquintanoco Creek.

John Mathews the middle.

John Baylor took on Apastacock Swamp.

1728—John Matthews conveyed to Thos. Harwood 200 acres.

1739—Thos. Harwood by will devised to his son John Harwood.

1739—John Baylor conveyed to Frances Harwood the land purchased of Thos. Wyatt.

1739—John Baylor conveyed unto Christ'r Harwood 2 acres purchased of Thos. Wyatt.

1741—Thos. Courtney conveyed unto Christ'r Harwood 200 acres purchased of John Wyatt.

1744 —Christ'r Harwood's will. Devised to his son William.

1742—R'd Shackleford & Frances, his wife, who was the widow of Thos. Harwood, conveyed unto Thos. Thorpe 200 acres.

1742—Thos. Thorpe conveyed to R'd Shackleford 200 acres.

1760—R'd Shackleford to John Harwood 200 acres.

1763—Wm. Harwood's will.

1786—John Harwood conveyed to Wm. Harwood 400 acres.

1790—Christ'r Harwood & mother to Ro. Pollard 6 acres.

1797—Wallace, &c., obtained a decree for the sale of Wm. Harwood's² land. Overton Cosby, purchaser.

Mord. Cooke & wife to O. Cosby, Deed for her Dower, who was the widow of Wm. Harwood.²

Overton Cosby to John Omealy, Deed.

1799—John Omealy to John Smith, Deed.
1800—John Omealy to Ro. Pollard, Deed.

MRS. BARBARA TUNSTALL'S PART OR PLATT.

[One of the corners of the tract adjoins Capt. Richard Wyatt on Apostocock Swamp.]

"By Order and Direction of Robert Beverley, John Walker, Henry Fox and John Fox, Gentlemen, Arbitrators between Mr. Samuel Matthews and Catherine, his wife, on the One part, and Richard Wyatt in Right of Mary Tunstall & Barbara Tunstall, for whom he is appointed Guardian, and also in right of Dower for Catherine, his wife, of the other part, hath surveyed for Mrs. Barbara Tunstall, the youngest daughter of Mr. Edmund Tunstall, dec'd," 134 acres of land, it being her third part of 402 acres, the remaining part of 604 acres after said Richard and Catherine have their dower, the said 132 acres bounded by the lands of Capt. Rich'd Wyatt, Samuel Matthews, and Mrs. Mary Tunstall. Dec. 23d, 1707. James Taylor, D. Surv'yor.

Deed (lease), Nov. 23d, 1728, from John Matthews, of King George Co., gent., to Thos. Harwood, of King and Queen Co., Vintner, conveying 200 acres on the north side of Mattapony River, in King and Queen Co., between Apastocook and Aquintonoco, and adjoining the Court House, which land is due to said John Matthews as heir at law to his Mother, Catherine Matthews, deceased. Witnesses: Robert Jones, F. Foster, Robt. Thomas. Test: C. C. Thacker, Cl. Cur.

Deed, July 10, 1739, from John Baylor, of Caroline Co., gent., to Christopher Harwood, of King & Queen Co., planter, conveying two acres of land formerly purchased by Jno. Baylor, gent., deceased, of Thomas Wyatt, son of Richard Wyatt, deceased. Witnesses: Bernard Moore, John Madison. Teste: R. Tunstall, Cl. Cur.

Deed, Sept. 7, 1742, from Richard Shackleford, of King & Queen, to Thos. Thorpe, conveying 200 acres purchased by Mrs. Frances Harwood, now wife of said Shackleford, from John Baylor. Witnesses: Wm. Lyne, John Corbin, Fr. Gaines. Teste: R. Tunstall, Cl. Cur.

Deed, 1797, from Cosby, recites that a suit had been brought by (in Sept. last) Wallace, Johnson & Mune, of London, vs. Maria Pendleton Harwood, infant dau. & devisee of William Harwood, dec'd, & Mordecai Cooke, Jr., & Ann, his wife, who was widow of said Wm. Harwood, dec'd, & the lands of W. H. had been sold by a decree of court.

MEMBERS OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1688.¹

Nancymond County—Thomas Milner, Thomas Lear.
 Warwick County—Miles Cary, Richard Wittaker.
 James City County—Philip Ludwell, James Bray.
 James City—William Sherwood.
 York County—Francis Page, Thomas Barber.
 Surrey County—Arthur Allen, Samuel Swan.
 Rappahannock County—Arthur Spicer, Henry Aubrey.
 Westmoreland County—Thomas Yowell, William Hardedge.
 Accomack County—Charles Scarburgh, William Anderson.
 Northampton County—Thomas Harmonson, William Kendall.
 Middlesex County—Christopher Robinson, Robert Dudley.
 Elizabeth County²—William Wilson,³ Thomas Allonby.
 Northumberland County—Richard Kenner, Hancock Lee.
 Lancaster—William Ball, John Pinkard.
 Stafford—George Mason, George Brent.
 New Kent County—John West, Joseph Foster.
 Lower Norfolk County—Anthony Lawson, William Crawford.
 Isle of Wight County—Arthur Smith, Henry Applewhite.
 Charles City County—Peter Perry.

Election returns examined. Address to the Council asking for members to be appointed to administer the oaths. Answer of the Governor. The King, by his declaration of indulgence, has dispensed with the old oaths, but if any of you wish to take the oaths I will meet your wishes. Colonel Richard Lee and Colonel John Lear appointed, and the oaths administered.

¹ Minutes of Assembly of Virginia. The burgesses presented Arthur Allen as their speaker, who was approved. Francis Page's commission from the Governor as clerk of Assembly read.

Transcribed from *Calendar of State Papers*, colonial series, America and the West Indies, 1685-1688. Preserved in the Public Record Office. Edited by the Hon. J. W. Fortescue. Published by the authority of the Lords commissioners of her Majesty's Treasury, under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, by Edward Wilson James.

² Should be Elizabeth City County.

³ Brother to Colonel James Wilson of Norfolk county.

GENEALOGY.

ADAMS FAMILY OF MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA.

(Compiled by Wm. Newton Adams, Brooklyn, N. Y.)

(CONTINUED)

VI. WILLIAM NEWTON ADAMS (Francis,⁵ Josias Peake,⁴ Abednego,³ Francis,² Francis,¹), of Brooklyn, N. Y., merchant, born in Alexandria, Va., 15th September, 1818, died at sea, 26th June, 1877. He was educated at Norwich, Conn., and began his business career with the house of G. G. & S. Howland (later Howland & Aspinwall), of New York.

When about nineteen years of age he went to Venezuela, where he engaged in business for some years, and married, 29th September, 1844, Carmen, daughter of Don Vicente Antonia Michelena, of Caracas. Administrator of Customs at La Guayra and President of the "Tribunal de Cuentas," at Caracas; a descendant of the family of Michelena, of Valle de de Oyarzun, Province of Guipuzcoa, Spain. (She was born at Caracas, 18 February, 1824, died Santiago de Cuba, 19th November, 1871, and is buried at Norwich, Conn.)

In 1848, Mr. Adams went to Santiago de Cuba, where he became a partner of the old house of Brooks & Co., and on 24th September, 1850, was commissioned by President Fillmore as United States Consul at that place. He was also president of the "Philharmonic Society" and of the "Cuba Gas Co."

In 1865 he returned to the United States and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he became a vestryman and main supporter of "St. Andrew's P. E. Church," and built the homestead known as "The Terrace," comprising the block bounded by Brooklyn and Kingston Avenues, Park Place and Prospect Place. This property was acquired by the city in 1892 and constitutes the present "Bedford Park," the house being used as a museum by the "Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences."

From 1865 to 1873 he was a partner of the house of Moses Taylor & Co., of New York, from which he retired owing to ill-health. After an extended trip to California and a residence of a year or two on "Montrose Farm," Culpeper county, Va., he went to Havana, Cuba, remaining there until June, 1877, when being broken down in health, he decided to return home, and embarked on the steamer "City of New York," but died suddenly one day before reaching New York. His remains were conveyed to Norwich, Conn., and placed in the family plot in "Yantic Cemetery." He had issue:

Mary Eliza,⁷ b. Caracas, Venezuela, 30th June, 1845, married, 10th

April, 1862, Theodore Brooks, of Santiago de Cuba, merchant, and has issue: Theodore,⁸ b. 26th January, 1863; Thomas William,⁸ b. 9th May, 1865; Ernest Augustus,⁸ b. 1st October, 1868; Amelia Theresa,⁸ b. 19th November, 1871; Richard,⁸ b. 7th February, 1874.

VII. *William Newton*,⁷ of whom hereafter.

Francis Vincent,⁷ b. Santiago de Cuba, 11th April, 1849, d. there 11th March, 1853.

Amelia Louise,⁷ b. Santiago de Cuba, 18th April, 1850, married 29th September, 1870, James L. Truslow, Jr., of "Avebury," Summit, N. J., and has issue: Marie Jermain,⁸ b. 6th August, 1871; Thomas Horlor,⁸ b. 18th February, 1873; Henry Adams,⁸ b. 9th April, 1874; Ernest⁸ b. 18th December, 1877; Theodore Brooks,⁸ b. 18th October, 1880.

(TO BE CONCLUDED)

THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(Prepared by Prof. St. George Tucker Brooke, Morgantown, W. Va.)

The Brooke family in England, whatever its relationship to the family in this country, took an early interest in the colonization of Virginia. We find in the charter of 1609, that Sir Calisthenes Brooke, Sir John Brooke, Christopher Brooke, gentlemen, and Richard Brooke, gentleman, are mentioned among the incorporators of the Virginia Company.* For short Biographical sketches of these four Brooke knights and gentlemen, see Alexander Brown's *Genesis of the United States*, Vol. II, p. 833. The eighth Lord Cobham (Henry Brooke), a friend of Sir Walter Raleigh, aided by pecuniary contribution in sending Gosnold to the coast of New England (then Virginia) in the voyage of March 26 to July 23, 1602.† Christopher Brooke, a member of the Virginia Company, and an eminent lawyer and literary man, as counsel of the Company in 1603, filed a bill of discovery before Lord Chancellor Ellesmere, against Sir Henry Cary, Sir Wm. Cornwallis and a large number of others, to discover the amount of their subscriptions of stock to the Company.‡ Not improbably this Christopher Brooke was an ancestor of the Christopher Brooke who 129 years later (1732) stood as godfather at the baptism of the infant George Washington. In old John Smith's *History of Virginia*, we find, "The Names of the Adventurers for Virginia Alphabetically set downe, according to a printed Booke, set out by the Treasurer and Councell in this present yeare, 1620." Among these "Adventurers," we find the names of Richard Brooke and Christopher Brooke.

William Brooke came from England to Virginia, with nineteen other emigrants, on board "The Temperance," in 1621, and Basil Brooke, aged twenty years, came to Virginia on January 2d, 1634, on "The Bonaventura," with 168 other emigrants, and Robert Brooke, aged

* Hening's Statutes at Large, pp. 80-87.

† Genesis of the United States, Vol. II.

thirty-three years, landed in Virginia May 15, 1635, with eighty-three other emigrants.* Henry Brooke was living in York county, Va., in 1643 and in 1646.† "Robert Brooke is said to have come to Virginia about 1660."‡ William Brooke was clerk of the court of Essex county 29th of May, 1665.§ The maiden name of the mother of Nathaniel Bacon, leader of the so-called "Bacon's Rebellion" (1676), was Elizabeth Brooke, daughter of Sir Robert Brooke, of Cockfield Hall, Suffolk, England.|| In 1689, we find Robert Brooke, with his wife Catherine (daughter and sister of Humphrey Booth), living in Essex and filling the office of justice of the peace of the county.¶ Whence he came will probably not now ever be known. He had several sons, Robert, who became a "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe," Humphrey and William. From these we believe the Brookes of Virginia to be descended °

We publish below some documents copied from the Essex county records and from some old papers remaining at "Brook-Bank" in that county. From these records, we propose to construct the genealogical table of these early Brookes, and we invite any information from any source that may enable us to make it accurate. We would particularly like information on any one of the following points:

* Original Emigrants to the American Plantations, by John Camden Hotten. Virginia Hist. Mag.

† Bruce's Economic History of Virginia, Vol. II, pp. 89, 142.

‡ Virginia Historical Collections, Vol. II, p. 374.

§ A deed of that date from West to Fogg, signed by Wm. Brooke, as clerk of the court.

|| Virginia Historical Magazine, Oct., 1895.

¶ Bishop Meade's Old Churches and Families of Va., Vol. II.

° Robert Brooke, born in London, June 3, 1602, settled in Maryland in 1650, with eight sons. From him were descended Chief Justice Roger Brooke Taney and Elizabeth Brooke, mother of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton. This Maryland Brooke family can prove to be lineally descended from Sir Robert Brooke, who was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, about 1550 (Mary's reign), and who was the author of Brooke's Grand Abridgment of the Law (Tyler's Life of Chief Justice Taney). It is often and persistently asserted that the Virginia family is descended from one of the eight sons of the Robert Brooke who came to Maryland in 1650. But when we consider that William, Basil, Robert and Henry were all living in Virginia before the Maryland family came over in 1650, some doubt seems to be thrown upon this persistent assertion, unless, indeed, it can be sustained by some documentary proof not known to this writer. In 1693, Robert Brooke, of Essex county, Va. (presumably the husband of Catherine Booth, and the father of Robert, the "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe") signed a deed as witness, and stated his age to be forty years. Therefore he was born in 1653, and could not have been one of the eight sons who came with their father, Robert, to Maryland in 1650. But one of those eight sons was Baker Brooke, born November 16, 1627, and another was Thomas Brooke, born 23d of June, 1632, and the third was Charles, born April 3, 1636. Robert Brooke, of Essex, Va., therefore, could have been the son of either Baker Brooke or Thomas Brooke. Another of the eight sons was William, born in Battel, England, December 1, 1643. Could he be the same William whom we find clerk of court of Essex, May 29, 1665? Another son was Robert, born in London, April 21, 1639. Could he be the Robert who "is said to have come to Virginia in 1660?" One would suppose that a reference to the genealogical tree of the Maryland family would very easily settle these questions.

1. Is there any other proof than mere tradition, or is there even a well established tradition that the father of George Brooke of Mantapike was Humphrey Brooke; we know that his mother was Elizabeth Braxton, daughter of George Braxton, the Elder (8 Hen. Stat., 474).

2. There was a joint patent of land to George Brooke, Humphrey Brooke, Paulin Brooke and George Braxton, of 1,000 acres each, in 1728. This could not have been George Brooke of Mantapike, because at that date he was only three years old, nor could it have been a son of Robert (surveyor and Knight of the Golden Horseshoe), because in his will he mentions all four of his sons and George is not among the number.

3. "Richard Brooke and Rebecca his wife" were living in Essex in 1699. Who were they?

4. One George Brooke married the sister of Chief Justice John Marshall. Who was he?

5. When the Revolution broke out one Humphrey Brooke was a midshipman in the British Navy; he left the navy and came home to Virginia; was afterwards captured by the British and treated with great harshness, perhaps because they considered him a deserter. After the war he married Miss Sallie Page, and died about 1840, aged nearly ninety-two years. He had issue: 1. Robert; 2. M. Walker; 3. Mary; 4. Anne.

6. Humphrey Brooke was clerk of the County Court of Fauquier from 1759 to 1793 and Francis Brooke from 1793 to 1805, and H. Brooke was clerk of the Circuit Court of Prince William county from 1789 to 1793 and G. Brooke was clerk of the same court from 1793 to 1805 (Johnston's Memorials of Va. Clerks).

7. In 1759, John Mercer, of Marlboro, published the first Code of Virginia. It was printed in Williamsburg and was published by subscription. In the beginning of book is a most interesting list of the subscribers and among the number are Robert Brooke, Essex; George Brooke, King and Queen, and Humphrey Brooke, Williamsburg.

8. A certificate for military service on board the "brig Musquito (belonging to this State)," Virginia Navy in the Revolution, was issued December 22, 1794, to Thomas Brooke for the services of Reuben Brooke, deceased. Hen. Stat., Vol. I. (New Series), p. 339.

9. Commodore Walter Brooke, the first Commodore in the Virginia Navy in the Revolution, was doubtless of the Maryland family (Va. Hist. Mag., July, 1893). No. 5 joint resolution Virginia Legislature (Wheeling), January 10, 1863.

10. In 1705, a ferry was established in "Elizabeth City County at Hampton Town to Brooke's Point." A Brooke must have lived there to give the name to the "Point." 3 Hen. Stat., p. 471. *Ibid.*, 219.

11. Hayden in his Virginia Genealogies, p. 508, says, that Humphrey Brooke, whose daughter, Catherine, married Burr Powell, January 6 1792, was a son of Mathew Brooke. Who was this Mathew Brooke?

12. Hayden also says (p. 492), that Cecilia Gustavus Brown, b. June 11, 1784 d. April 19, 1833, m. first, 1805, Mathew Whiting Brooke, son of Edmund Brooke, and this statement is corroborated on page 9. But Dr. Mathew Whiting Brooke married Elizabeth Lewis, and that marriage is mentioned by Hayden on pp. 478-9, 452. What relation were the two Matthews.

13. A great granddaughter of the Humphrey Brooke whose daughter, Catherine, married Burr Powell, says: "I believe Col. George Brooke of Mantapike was the father of my great grandfather, Humphrey Brooke; this Humphrey Brooke was clerk of Fauquier county for thirty-six years, a member of the State Senate from 1791 to 1802, and perhaps a member of the Convention that met in Richmond, June, 1788, to determine upon the adoption of the new Constitution (though this latter may have been another Humphrey Brooke), he married Ann or Nancy Whiting; he had a brother, Francis, and sons George and Francis. I have a letter from him to my grandmother speaking of Dumfries as home." It may be remarked in regard to this letter that George Brooke could not have been the father of this Humphrey if Hayden is right in saying that his father was Matthew, besides George Brooke in his will mentions only two sons, Richard and an infant son William, but he does mention a brother Humphrey.

14. Hayden says (p. 300), that the will of Rawleigh Travers, dated February 20, 1701, probated, Richmond county, November, 1701, mentions "his God son Rawleigh Brooke." The researches of this writer fail to discover any Rawleigh Brooke. In view of this long list of queries it may be remarked that the colonial Brookes were either too large or too small to "care whence they came;" else they would never have allowed their genealogical record to fall into such confusion.

ESSEX COUNTY COURT RECORDS.

Deed of Humphrey Booth and Margaret, his wife, to John Washington. Date, 1663, Deed Book, No. 1.

Captain Humphrey Booth, 16th of Feb., 1666.

This Indenture, made the 19th of June, Anno Dom., 1689, between Humphrey Booth of Rappahannock County, planter, son and heire apparent of Humphrey Booth, late of the said Co., Gent., Dec'd, Robert Brooke, of the said Co, planter, and Catherine, his wife, daughter also of the said Humphrey Booth, dec'd, and heire entaile in possibility to the said Humphrey the son, of the one part, and Richard Stoakes, of the said Co., planter, of the other part, Witnesseth, that the said Humphrey Booth, Robert Brooke and Katherine, his wife, for and in consideration of the sum of two thousand, one hundred, thirty and three pounds of tobacco to them or one of them in hand at and before the Sealing and Delivery hereof by the said Richard Stoakes, well and truly

paid, the Receipt whereof of the said Humphrey, Robert and Katherine do hereby acknowledge themselves to be therewith fully satisfied, and of and from the same and every part thereof they and every one of them do and doth freely acquit, release and discharge the said Richard Stoakes and his heirs, Exors., and admis., and every one of them by these presents have, and each and every one of them hath given, granted, bargained, sale confirmed, released, ratified, and by these presents do, and each and every one of them doth fully, clearly and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell unto the said Richard Stoakes his heirs and assigns, all that piece or parcel of land containing fifty-nine acres and one-quarter of an acre situate and being in the Parish of Cittenburne, on the south side Rappahannock River, in Rappahannock County aforesaid, lying, running and extending in manner foll' (Viz): beginning at a certain stake set in the new fence pasture of the said Richard Stoakes and adjoining to the land of the edge of Pocason, thence S. 50 deg. and thirty minutes, West 8 perches to a small stake oak saplin, thence n. 16, 160 Perch to the last mentioned stake and all woods, underwoods, trees growing or being on the said piece or parcel of land or any part thereof, and all houses, out houses, edifices and buildings there upon standing, erected or built, and all way Passaeges, waters, water courses, Profitts, Privileges, emoluments, hereditaments and appertinences Whatsoever to the Premises Belonging, etc.

(Signed) HUMPHREY BOOTH,
ROBERT BROOKE,
KATH. BROOKE.

Signed, sealed and Delivered in the presents of us, the mark of:
Thos. () Griffin, Samuel Thacker, John Almond.

Recorded 7th day of August, 1689. Deed Book No. 8, pages not numbered in this deed book.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by John W. Herndon.)

ABBREVIATIONS: b., born; m., married; d., died; ch., children; dau., daughter of; s., son of; d. s. p., died without issue; d. yng., died young; des. unk., descendants, if any, unknown; Spot., Spotsylvania co., Va.; Fred., Fredericksburg, Va.

Among the names inscribed on the roll of Battle Abbey as having come with William the Conquerer into Britain, in 1066, is that of Heiroun. He is the ancestor of the family of Herons, as they were afterwards called, which, for centuries, were prominent in the affairs of the land of their adoption. One branch of this family, probably to distinguish it from another, assumed the suffix "don," which, according to some,

means the "Heron on the Hill," according to others, the "Heron of the Valley."

In 1193, a member of this family journeyed with Richard III to the Holy Land, for his escutcheon is carved on a stone gateway in the city of Rhodes. A modification of these arms, argent, a heron volant azure, between three escallops sable, is also found in stained glass in Lincoln Inn Chapel, London.

Although all branches in this country have a tradition that the first of the name came from Wales, positive proof that they did is lacking; however, they were seated in the county of Kent for nearly seven centuries, and were there as late as the 18th century. It is possible that a branch of this family went into Wales before coming to America.

Hotten mentions Thomas Herndon, aged 23 years, as having sailed, on October 13, 1635, aboard the "Amitie," for St. Christopher's.

John and Rhodes Herndon, said by some to be the original emigrants, came to this country early in the 17th century, the one to Va., the other to N. C., near Raleigh, where he settled for a time, but a few years later moved to Va.

The first Herndon of whom we have authentic record is 1. William,¹ who patented lands in St. Stephen's parish, New Kent county, Va., in February 1674. In 1677 he married Catherine Digges, youngest daughter of Edward Digges, Governor of Virginia in 1655. Of their children there is record of only one: 2. Edward,² b. 1678, m. 1698, Mary Waller.* Edward² and Mary had: 3. Edward;³ 4. William,³ b. 1706, m. 1730, Ann, dau. of Lieut.-Gov. Hugh Drysdale, des. unk., and possibly others.

3. Edward³ Herndon [2-1], b. —, d. 1759; m. — Mary, daughter of Joseph Brock, whose lands adjoined and were located on the Brock road, where over a century later the battle of the Wilderness was fought. He was sheriff of Spots: in 1734, 1738, 1739, 1740; in 1739, 1740, 1741 and 1747, was allowed by the vestry of St. George's church 800 pounds of tobacco for maintaining a poor man; on November 12, 1739, October 3, 1743 and October 13, 1747, the vestry ordered him "to procession the lands between the Rappahannock and the Ny from the Falls to the upper line of the county;" in 1741 was styled "junior," but in 1743 this was dropped, which would indicate that his father died during that period; on November 8, 1738, he and George Stubblefield gave bond to keep an ordinary according to law; on October 17, 1740, he and Benjamin Powell gave bond to keep an ordinary at Powel's dwelling; on November 4, 1740, November 3, 1742, and again on November 31, 1743, he

*The data in regard to the marriages of William Herndon and Catherine Digges, Edward Herndon and Mary Waller, and William Herndon and Ann Drysdale was furnished me by Moncure D. Conway many years ago. He said he secured the data from original court records when he thought of writing up the Herndon family (which by the way, he never did).

gave bond to Edmund Waller to keep an ordinary for one year. His will, dated February 4, 1759, and proved November 5, 1759, mentions wife Mary, sons Edward, John and Joseph, dau. Elizabeth; friends Geo. Waller and George Waller, Jr. Ch.: 5. Edward; 6. John; 7. Joseph; 8. Elizabeth, d. 1788, m. John Battaley, d. 1770, probably both d. s. p., as no mention is made of any ch. in their wills, but all the property left to her nieces and nephews.

5. Edward⁴ Herndon [3-2-1], b. 1730, d. 1799; m. Mary Colston, dau. of Charles and Rebecca (Travers) Colston. In 1750, 1751, 1752, 1766, he collected the parish levy by order of the vestry of St. George's; in 1768 was elected vestryman of St. George's; in 1775, 1776, was a member of the committee of safety for Spot.; in 1783, owned thirty-six slaves; in 1789 was deputy sheriff of the county; received bounty land for three years' service in the Revolution. By his will, which was dated August 5, 1793, but not proved until September 3, 1799, he mentions sons John, Edward, William and Joseph, and his sons-in-law James Lewis and Anthony Frazer, an estate called "Dewed Heads," his Perry's Run plantation, and a grant and two locations in Ky. Just when his wife died is not known, but it was before his death, as he was administrator of her estate. Ch.: 9. John; 10. Edward; 11. William; 12. Joseph; 13. Lucy; 14. a dau., who m. James Lewis, des. unk.; 15. Hannah.

9. John⁵ Herndon [5-3-2-1], b. Spot., January 16, 1756, d. February 13, 1812; m., December 11, 1783, Judith Hampton, dau. Phillip and Hannah (Hammond) Hampton, b. July 8, 1767, d. July 18, 1853. On September 26, 1777, he was assistant commissary to Wm. Green Munford, D. C. G., Virginia Line; later was in the assistant Q. M. G.'s department, with title of captain, under Wm. Finnie, D. Q. M. G., on April 24, 1810, he offers for sale his house and tavern ("which has been one from time immemorial"), located twelve miles from Fred. and where six public roads from adjacent counties met; in 1811 he emigrated to Scott county Ky., where he died the following year. In 1845, his widow was granted a pension of \$180 per annum, which was afterwards increased to \$600. Ch.: 16. Charles, b. June 2, 1787, d. May 17, 1812, unm.; 17. Sarah, b. November 27, 1789, d. April 23, 1816, unm.; 18. Edward Hampton; 19. Mary Colson; 20. Patrick Henry, b. March —, 1802, d. March 6, 1836; served under Colonel David Crockett at the siege of the Alamo, in Texas, February 23 to March 6, when every man died at his post; m. Parmelee Smith, d. s. p.; 21. Eliza Travis, b. March 14, 1805, d. February 11, 1845; m. Augustus Gaines Herndon, who d. 1868, had: I. Mary, who m. Wm. H. Smith, who lives in Chicago, Ill., other des. unk.; 22. Hannah Hammond.

18. Edward Hampton Herndon⁶ [9-5-3-2-1], b. October 9, 1792, d. July 30, 1870; m., April 3, 1817, Nancy McDowell Gillespie, b. September 18, 1799, d. July 10, 1872. Ch.: 23. Charles Colson, b. January 2,

1818, d. October 5, 1838, unm.; 24. Joseph, b. November 11, 1825, d. December 3, 1830, unm.; 25. John Beverly.

25. John Beverly Herndon,⁷ b. February 2, 1830, d. June 13, 1894; m., August 16, 1853, Mary Forman, b. September 7, 1831, d. August 19, 1881. Ch.: 26. Edward Forman, b. October 10, 1854; m., January 21, 1897, Nettie Grover, b. July 5, 1873, live Shannon, Ky., and have one ch.: a. Susanna, b. May 11, 1899, 27. Phoebe Forman, b. September 20, 1863; m., November 19, 1885, Calvert Arthur, of Shannon, Ky., b. October 21, 1858. Ch.: I. Mary Louise, b. September 10, 1886; II. Cecil Forman, b. May 23, 1889; III. Anna Glenn, b. October 22, 1890; IV. Leslie Herndon, b. February 3, 1895; V. William Forman, b. July 22, 1896; VI. Corine Calvert, b. September 5, 1900.

19. Mary Colston Herndon,⁶ b. Rockbridge county, Va., January 13, 1796; d. Owensboro, Ky., 1867; m. in Clarke county, Ky., February 15, 1816, Beverley Alsop Hicks (son Thomas and Lucy, Alsop, Hicks), b. Spot., 1794, d. Owensboro, Ky., 1870. Ch., all born Fayette county, Ky.: 28. Mary Eliza, b. 1817, d. 1863; m. 1st, Lunsford Chiles; m. 2nd, Reuben Herndon [for descendants see No. 194]. 29. Martha Blanton, b. 1820, d. 1842; m. February 20, 1838, Willam Ellis and had one child, Mary Charlotte, b. Sept. 25, 1839, who m. March 15, 1858, Gabriel Jones. 30. Edward Herndon, b. 1822, d. 1885; m. Lizzie Stowers, had five children, all born Fayette, Miss., Beverley, Edward, Stowers, Floyd and Florine. 31. Alexander Campbell, b. 1824, d. 1892; m. Martha Ewing and had four children, all born Fayette county, Ky., Edward, Mary Catherine, Minnie Evalina and Lee. 32. Ellen Colson, b. 1827, d. 1852; m. August 29, 1843, her brother-in-law, William Ellis, and had three ch.: I. Wm. Armstrong, b. August 5, 1844; II. Edmund Hicks, b. October 29, 1846; III. Martha Blanton, b. October 10, 1848, m. September 8, 1879, Charles Carey. 33. Jane Herndon, b. 1829 (lives in Owensboro, Ky.), m. 1850 Dr. David F. Todd, b. November 15, 1809, d. September 7, 1878, ch., all born in Owensboro: I. John, b. April 3, 1852, d. October 20, 1873; II. Beverley, b. May 24, 1853; m. September 20, 1874, Mary Moorman; III. David F., b. March 2, 1854, d. August 25, 1877; m. November 29, 1876, Charlie Thruston; IV. Robert S., b. December 7, 1856; m. April 8, 1879, Carran Thruston; V. Butler, b. August 7, 1860, d. June 26, 1866; VI. Charles A., b. March 31, 1863; m. November 16, 1886, Lula Ford; VII. Mary Anna, b. February 8, 1871, d. June 22, 1871. 34. Lucy Isabel, b. 1832, d. 1893; m. November 15, 1854, Edward C. Carter; ch., nearly all born in Owensboro, Ky.: I. Mary Ellen, b. March 10, 1857, d. September 28, 1873; II. Joseph, b. January 25, 1859, d. July 29, 1859; III. James, b. November 3, 1861, d. January 1, 1872; IV. Beverley Herndon, b. October 3, 1864; m. September 22, 1887, Lutie Hawpe; V. Lucy Anna, b. December 31, 1866; m. December 22, 1900, Clarence R. Bousher. 35. Charles Beverley, b. 1835; m. 1855, Mary Flynt, and had: I. Ella Hicks, b. Owensboro, Ky., September 22, 1861; m. May 31, 1883,

James M. Johnson, and lives in Louisville, Ky.; Charles B., m. 2d, July 14, 1869, to Annie Mathis, and their ch. were all born in Owensboro; II. Charles Beverley, b. April 18, 1870, lives in Cincinnati; III. Evalina, b. September 4, 1872, lives in Cincinnati; IV. William, b. July 21, 1874; m. September 5, 1900, Pamela Rinman, lives in Cincinnati; V. Ernest, b. September 22, 1876, m. May, 1900, Charlotte Lewis, lives Denver, Col.; VI. Eula Herndon, b. May 31, 1881; lives in Cincinnati. 36 Evalina Augusta, b. 1839, d. 1864; m. October 13, 1857, Edmund C. Erwin; ch.: Edward Clay. b. February 29, 1860.

22. Hannah Hammond Herndon,⁶ b. May 10, 1809; m. at Paris, Ky., May 19, 1831, Joseph Biggs, of Lexington, Ky., b. Fred., November 20, 1799. Ch., all born in Lexington, Ky.: 37. Joseph, b. April 20, 1832, d. July 18, 1849, un-m. 38. Rebecca, b. February 10, 1834, d. June 18, 1889; m. September 8, 1852, E. W. Holloway, d. February 23, 1887, d. s. p. 39. Mary Eliza, b. July 21, 1836, d. June 19, 1839. 40. Edward H., b. June 26, 1838, d. May 13, 1890; m. January 23, 1862, Teresa Ryan, and has two children, both living in Chicago, Ill., with their widowed mother; I. Joseph, b. January 9, 1868; II. Edward, b. November 26, 1873. 41. Laura, b. January 13, 1844; m. January 29, 1867, Edward S. Reynolds, b. Mt. Sterling, Ky., August 19, 1833, live in Paris, Mo., and have two ch. I. Edward Herndon, b. Lexington, Ky., May 27, 1868; II. Laura Herndon, b. St. Paul, Minn., July 5, 1876. 42. Charles, b. October 13, 1845; d. June 22, 1846.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE FARRAR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED)

30. THOMAS⁷ FARRAR (*William*⁶?) is stated to have been born in 1726 at "Farrar's Island," and died in 1810, aged eighty-four, near Carnesville, Franklin county, Ga., at the home of his son Abner. He removed first from the place of his birth to Mecklenburg county, Va., and afterwards to South Carolina. He is said to have served in the Revolution as colonel (probably of militia), and was sheriff of Ninety-six District in 1790 (though this may have been his son.) He married Elizabeth Howard, who was buried near Augusta, Ga.

Issue: 43. Abel,⁸ 44. *Absolum*,⁸ 45. *Abner*,⁸ 46. Frank,⁸ 47. *Thomas*,⁸ 48. George,⁸ 49. Mollie,⁸ 50. Dianah,⁸ 51. Elizabeth,⁸ 52. Thurza,⁸ born August 2, 1780, died in Lincoln county, Ga., March 25, 1841; married Robert Fleming (born June 12, 1777, died at Sand Hills, Augusta, Ga., January 3, 1857), and had sixteen children; 53. Abel,⁸ died unmarried in Mobile, Ala.

31. GEORGE⁷ FARRAR (*William*⁶?), like his brother removed to that part of Lunenburg county which was afterwards Mecklenburg, where he died in 1772. He married a widow, Mrs. Howard, whose maiden name

was Hillsman, and who was mother of his brother's wife. His will, dated March 16, and proved October 12, 1772, is on record in Mecklenburg county. His legatees were his son William, son John, grandson Field, Jr., son of Field Farrar, Sr., son Field Farrar, wife Mary, son Thomas, daughters Moore and Prisell Howard (perhaps his wife's daughters), sons Peter Farrar, Samuel and George Farrar, youngest sons of son Peter; grandson George Farrar, son of George Farrar, deceased. Issue:

54. William,⁸ 55. *Thomas*,⁸ 56. John,⁸ 57. Field,⁸ who had at least one son, Field,⁹ Jr., who was alive in 1772; 58. Peter,⁸ whose youngest sons in 1772, were Samuel and George; 59. George,⁸ died in or before 1772, leaving at least one son, George.

32. PETER⁷ FARRAR (*William*⁶?), was born June 6, 1730, and married, January 17, 1754, Mary Magdalene, widow of James Cocke (Family Bible), and daughter of Stephen Chastaine, of Goochland county, Va. Peter Farrar lived and died in Virginia. There is in Lunenburg county a deed dated June 26, 1760, from Peter *Farrow*, of Amelia county, and Mary Magdalene, his wife, conveying 395 acres in Lunenburg.

Issue: 60. *John*,⁸ 61. Judith,⁸ born April 31, 1756; 62. Mary,⁸ born December 1, 1757, died January 31, 1758; 63. Mary,⁸ born August 20, 1759, died October 5, 1765; 64. Samuel,⁸ born August 23, 1762, died April 6, 1818; 65. Rebecca,⁸ born December 28, 1764, married Robert Porterfield, of Augusta county, who served as a captain, 2d Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, in the Revolution, and as a Brigadier-General of Virginia militia in the war of 1812.

66. George,⁸ born ———.

33. FIELD⁷ FARRAR (*William*⁶?). All that is known in regard to him is that there is on record in Lunenburg county a deed dated November 6, 1752, from Field *Farrow*, of Lunenburg county.

It should be added here as part of the proof of the statement that Thomas, George, Peter and Field Farrar were the sons of William Farrar and Judith Jefferson, his wife, that Judge F. H. Farrar, a gentleman of the highest standing, wrote in a letter dated Bayou Sara, La., June 26, 1894, that he was both paternally and maternally a grandson of two of the brothers; that his uncle (his father's brother), when eighty-three years of age, told him that Judge Farrar's great grandfather (and grandfather of the uncle referred to), owned Farrar's Island on James river, in Virginia; that he married Judith Jefferson, a sister of President Jefferson's father, and that his (the uncle's) father, was born at Farrar's Island, and removed, first to Mecklenburg county, Va., and afterwards to Georgia.

This evidence, as to the facts stated, is entirely competent, and as William⁶ Farrar was the only one who owned Farrar's Island at the period referred to, there can be no doubt that he was the husband of Judith Jefferson.

21. JOHN⁶ FARRAR (*Thomas*⁵)—omitted in proper place—removed to Albemarle county, where he died in 1769. His will, dated October 21, 1764, and proved August 20, 1769, is recorded in that county. He bequeathes to his son Perrin Farrar the plantation the said son then lived on; made other bequests to his daughters Catherine Joplin and Sarah Spencer, sons John, William, Peter, Thomas and Richard, and daughter Elizabeth.

There are probably many descendants of these sons, but the compiler has no information in regard to them.

RICHARD⁷ FARRAR (*William*,⁶ *Thomas*⁵)—Omitted in proper place, see p. 204. He lived in Goochland; married Elizabeth Saunders. and had issue: 1. Stephen, born March 20, 1756; 2. Shadrack, born March 26, 1758; 3. Priscilla, born April 8, 1759; 4. Rene, born June 28, 1761.

35. THOMAS⁷ FARRAR (*William*,⁶ *Thomas*⁵), lived in Goochland county. He was probably the Thomas Farrar who married Elizabeth ———, and who had, as appears from the parish register, a daughter, Mary Ann, born November 23, 1756, and a son John, born August 1, 1758.

36. WILLIAM⁷ FARRAR (*William*,⁶ *Thomas*⁵), lived in Goochland county. He appears to have married twice (for there was no other William Farrar living in Goochland at the time), first, Mary Williamson; secondly, March 17, 1762, Elizabeth Bibb. Issue (first marriage):

67. Nathaniel,⁸ born December 2, 1756; 68. Nancy, born March 24, 1760; 69. Sally, born May 22, 1762; (second marriage): 70. Robert, born August 15, 1763; 71. Jean, born September 6, 1765; 72. Elizabeth, born December 9, 1770. (Parish Register.)

37. JOSEPH⁷ FARRAR (*William*,⁶ *Thomas*⁵), also lived in Goochland. He married, November 23, 1755, Susannah Jordan, and had issue (recorded in the parish register), a son Charles, born December 6, 1758.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE TOWLES FAMILY.

(CONTINUED)

The issue of Dr. John⁵ Towles (by his second marriage), omitted in the proper place on page 198, was:

I. Dr. Thomas, born August, 1819, died May 20, 1860; II. Charles Mynn, born October 25, 1821, died June 13, 1899—these two brothers lived at "Hard Times Plantation," Iberville parish, La.; III. Mary E., born December 21, 1823, died April 27, 1852, married Daniel Hickey, of "New Hope Plantation," West Baton Rouge parish, La.; IV. Frances, born December 11, 1825, married Daniel Hickey (his second wife); V. Oliver, born October, 1827, died October, 1828; VI. Elizabeth, born December 28, 1829, died same day; VII. Gertrude E. (twin of preced-

ing), unmarried; VIII. Philip Slaughter, born August 16, 1832, sugar planter, of New Iberia, St. Mary's parish, La.

65. Major JOHN TURNBULL⁶ TOWLES (*Dr. John*⁵), of "Weyanoke Plantation," West Feliciana parish, La., was born at "Rickahock," La., September 18, 1815, and died October 28, 1878. He was a sugar planter at Bayou Sara, La., a member of the legislature of that State, and served as major in the Confederate States Army. He married, May 5, 1835, at Staunton, Va., Frances Peyton (born June 1, 1816, died November 9, 1899), daughter of William and Margaret (Brown) Eskridge.

Issue: 104. *William Eskridge*⁷; 105. *John Turnbull, Jr.*⁷; 106. Isabel Semple, born at Weyanoke Plantation, November 24, 1840, died June 17, 1875, married, February 20, 1862, Robert L. Brandon, of "Arcole" plantation, Wilkinson county, Miss.; 107. Margaret Brown, born at "Weyanoke," May 10, 1843, died December 2, 1895, married, November 9, 1865, Dr. Thomas L. Nock, of Louisville, Ky.; 108. Catherine Sarah, born at "Weyanoke," June 30, 1845, and died May 6, 1894. She married, December 15, 1869, Arthur Merwin McGehee, of "Cold Spring" plantation, Wilkinson county, Miss.; 109. Catherine Turnbull, born at "Weyanoke," May 21, 1847, married John J. Le Sasseur, of New Orleans, La.; 110. Frances Peyton, born at "Weyanoke," November 23, 1850, married, December 4, 1877, Captain Robert L. Brandon (his second wife), of "Arcole" plantation, Wilkinson county, Miss.; 111. Robert Semple, born at "Weyanoke," April 30, 1853, married, February 28, 1878, Sarah Provan Percy, no issue; 112. *Daniel Turnbull*⁷.

66. THOMAS⁶ TOWLES (*Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*⁴), was born June 2, 1810, and died September 26, 1851. He was a distinguished lawyer, a member of the legislature, and commonwealth's attorney of his county. He married in 1838, Judith Dixon. Issue:

113. Mary, born April 20, 1839, died May 16, 1894, married Phillips Sassen, December 15, 1858; 114. Martha, married on September 17, 1878, John T. Moore, and died September 7, 1898; 115. Bettie, born May 22, 1849, and married, February 28, 1876, William Arvin, from Lunenburg county, Va.; 116. Thomas, married Mrs. Hattie Dixon (neè Arvin).

70. WALTER ALVES⁶ TOWLES (*Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*⁴), was born February 4, 1825, married Susan Daniel, daughter of John Daniel Anderson. Issue:

117. John Anderson, born August 22, 1855, died January 22, 1856; 118. Lucy Marshall, born July 4, 1857, died September 8, 1861; 119. Elizabeth Alves, born January 8, 1859, unmarried; 120. Sue Sterling, born October 11, 1861, principal of Henderson Female Seminary; 121. Watter Alves, Jr., born January 2, 1864, unmarried; 122. Thomas, born October 8, 1865, died August 24, 1897; 123. Lillian, born August 6, 1869, unmarried; 124. Mary Lucy, born January 6, 1871; 125. William, born December 7, 1871, died January 8, 1872; 126. Therit, of New York city, born September 24, 1874.

70. LARKIN SMITH⁶ TOWLES (*Henry*⁵), born January 28, 1833, died February 28, 1900, married Mildred Gass, of Paris, Ky., September 6, 1861. Issue:

I. Henry Morrison, born June 24, 1862, married, March 3, 1892, Jessie Capps, of Monroe county, Mo. (and had Bessie and Anna May); II. John Gass, born February 26, 1865, married, March 18, 1891, Sally Adair, of Paris, Ky. (and had Ellen Adair); III. Mary, born July 6, 1873, of Audubon county, Mo.; IV. Walter Blanton, born June 18, 1875, married, February 13, 1898, Pearl Grant, of Monroe county, Mo.; V. Francis Colcord, born February 25, 1877.

71. JOHN JAMES⁶ TOWLES (*Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*⁴), was born January 22, 1827, and died August 13, 1866; married, March 13, 1851, Louisa, daughter of William Johnston Alves. Issue:

127. Arthur, born June 18, 1854, died August 24, 1871; 128. Florence, born December 7, 1856, died April 12, 1891, married, April 18, 1884, John F. Washburn; 129. Minna, born September 14, 1851, died August 28, 1863; 130. Louise Alves, married, February 4, 1884, Horace M. Bayley, of Lunenburg county, Va.; 131. John James, born August 14, 1862, married, October 20, 1884, Mary B., daughter of C. C. and Isabella (Clay) Bixon; 132. Stokeley, born January 1, 1865, unmarried.

71. (Number duplicated by mistake.) Dr. THOMAS THERIT⁶ TOWLES (*Therit*⁵), was born at "Clovergreen," Spotsylvania county, April 20, 1817; inherited "Mt. Airy," in the same county, from his mother, and resided at that place, where he died April 24, 1872. He married, at Colemansville, Ky., October 8, 1848, Elizabeth Sydney, daughter of Col. Whitehead Coleman. Issue:

133. Mary Mercer, born at "Mt. Airy," August 29, 1849, died March, 1856; 134. Emma Virginia, born October 1, 1851, at "Mt. Airy," married, April 6, 1875, W. R. Duerson, of Clifton Forge, Va.; 135. Therit, of Clifton Forge, born October 6, 1854, married, May 24, 1876, Lucy Blair, daughter of James Boxley, of "Oak Forest," Louisa county; 136. Elizabeth Whitehead, born at "Mt. Airy," June 30, 1861, married, August 18, 1887, Charles Eustace Gordon, of "Snow Hill," Spotsylvania county; 137. Carrie Coleman, born January 18, 1864, at "Mt. Airy," married, November 25, 1895, Hiram Dickinson, of Spotsylvania county; 138. Ann Walker, born at "Mt. Airy," August 5, 1867, married, September 10, 1889, Horace Lee Vaughan, of Hanover county.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

THE CATALOGUE OF THE MANUSCRIPTS IN THE COLLECTION OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 120 pages, will be sent to all members and subscribers who have not received it, on receipt of ten cents for postage, &c. Price to all others \$1.00.

ERRATA.—Page 231, line 9, for "Post" read "Ports." Page 241, 14th line from bottom, for "Broune" read "Browne."

STOCKTON—Wanted information relative to ancestry, marriage, &c., of Davis Stockton, who came from the North of Ireland with Michael Woods, landed in Pennsylvania and lived for some time in Lancaster county. About 1734 he came to Albemarle county, Virginia, and patented a large quantity of land, he and his wife, Sarah, had children: Richard, Samuel, William and Thomas, and daughter Hannah, who became the wife of Adam Goudyloch. Davis Stockton died in Albemarle in 1760. Some of the sons moved to North Carolina. John, supposed to be the son of Richard, signed the Albemarle Declaration of Independence in 1779.

Mrs. J. G. P.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM WATKINS—William Watkins living in Chesterfield county, Virginia, 1745, where he was sheriff before 1748, moved to Lunenburg and was of vestry of Cumberland parish, that part which fell into Charlotte county, 1764, when his home then became Charlotte county. Wife, Martha. Children:

John, d. 1770?, of Briery creek grandfather of Mrs. Jac' Morton, of Rockbridge). Information desired of this line.

Richard, of Prince Edward county, Virginia, and Mason's Grove, Tennessee, married Miss Spencer, of Virginia. His descendants in Tennessee and Alabama, a grandson, John Rush Watkins.

James, b. 1728, of Charlotte county, and Elbert county, Georgia, m. (1755) Martha Thompson, of Chesterfield and Amelia.

Martha (?), m. Robert (?) Breedlove (names tentative), of Lunenburg, 1759, and Charlotte counties.

Elizabeth, m. ——— Breedlove (both sisters m. Breedlove), and was living in Hancock, Ga., 1805. Descendants of both desired.

Sally, d. 1813, m., 1762, James Bouldin, b. 1732, d. 1801, of Lunenburg and Charlotte counties, and had: 1. Elizabeth, b. 1763, m., 1788, James, b. 1757, son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Wyatt) Collier, of Charlotte county, and moved to South Carolina. A son, Henry Watkins, b. 1801, Governor of Alabama; 2. Ephraim Bouldin; 3. William Watkins Bouldin; 4. Thomas Bouldin; 5. James W. Bouldin, m. his cousin Elizabeth

Green Bouldin; 6. Sally Watkins Bouldin, m. Col. Henry Spencer, of Charlotte county. James Bouldin's brother, Wood Bouldin, m. Joanna, sister of Governor Tyler. They were sons of Thomas Bouldin, the immigrant.

William "the younger," d. 1821, living in Chesterfield, 1745, probably married into the Osborne family, moved, perhaps, to Charlotte and then to Dinwiddie county, 1768, when William Watkins was justice (the names of his descendants desired). A daughter married Lipscomb Ragland, of Halifax county, Va., and wrote of her father's death, in 1821, to Dr. John Watkins, of Burnt Corn, Alabama, son of Richard.² Her descendants moved to North Carolina, Mississippi and Alabama.

Note.—What Spencer branch did Richard Watkins, above, marry. Information desired especially of John² and William,² and the Breedlove² descendants.

WALLER—Mr. Hayden, in his *Virginia Genealogies*, quoting R. M. Conway, in the *Fredericksburg Star*, in 1885, as to the children of Colonel John Waller, gent., the first clerk of Spotsylvania county, says:

"Edmund Waller, Gent., 1st son, though named last in the will of Col. John, was 2d clerk," &c.

Now this is not the fact, as will be seen from the order of the court admitting the will to probate, viz:

"At a Court held for Spotsylvania County, on Tuesday, October the 1st, 1754.

"The last will and testament of John Waller, Gent., was exhibited

* * * * *

"And John Waller, Gent., *eldest son* & heir at law to the testator, appeared, and desired time to contest the validity of the said will, &c. *

"Teste: WM. WALLER, Cl. Court."

"A true copy from the record.

"Teste: J. P. H. CRISMOND, C. C."

It is not reasonable to suppose that the court and John's own brother William, the clerk, all should be mistaken in saying that John was the "eldest son."

C. B. BRYANT,
Martinsville, Va.

December 7, 1901.

ANTHONY—COOPER (IX, 229)—Permit me to enlarge, and slightly correct, the publication of Mrs. P. H. Mell, Auburn, Ala., on page 220 of this Magazine for October, 1901.

The will and the inventory and administration of the estate of Joseph Anthony, are recorded in the clerk's office of this (Henry) county, Va., in Will Book No. 1, beginning on page 120. He was born in Henrico,

afterwards Goochland, now Albemarle county, Va., May 2, 1713, married 27th April, 1741, Elizabeth Clark, as stated, who was born February 15, 1720, and lived on "Lawyer's road," in what is now Franklin county, near Staunton river, and died November 23, 1785. After his death, she, with most of her children and their families, removed to Georgia, as stated by Mrs. Pell, where she lived to be more than a hundred years old.

This Joseph Anthony has sometimes been confounded with a Baptist preacher of the same name, living contemporaneously with him, in this county, and whose will is also recorded here. I fear that the Rev. Samuel Boykin, in his *History of Georgia Baptists*, has fallen into this error. The Joseph of the text was a Quaker. Joseph Anthony, the Quaker, by his will, makes ample provisions for his widow, and then proceeds to devise and bequeath his large landed estate, his numerous negro slaves, and his personal property, among his fourteen surviving children, his son Charles Anthony having died unmarried and without issue. These children were:

I. Sarah Anthony, born August 15, 1742, married, February 6, 1762, Captain Thomas Cooper, Sr., member of the House of Burgesses, captain of militia in the Revolutionary period, and with John Marr, represented this county in the Virginia Convention of 1788.

II. Christopher Anthony, born March 24, 1744, married, first, Judith Moorman; and second, on the 5th June, 1775, Mary Jordan, daughter of Samuel Jordan and Hannah (Bates), his wife, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, October 28, 1815.

III. Elizabeth Anthony, born March 10, 1746, married in 1761, William Candler, who was born of English parents at Belfast, Ireland, in 1738, and with him removed to Georgia in 1762, where in 1771 he was made a deputy surveyor, and in the Revolutionary war served under Colonel, afterwards General, Elijah Clarke, in the attack on Augusta, at King's Mountain, and Blackstocks, and rose to the rank of colonel. He was a member of the Georgia legislature, 1784-85, and appointed to a judgeship. He died at his seat in Columbia county, September, 1789, and was the great grandfather of the present Governor Candler, Bishop Candler and Judge Candler, of Georgia.

IV. Penelope Anthony, born July 26, 1748, married James Johnson, and died a widow in Leesburg, Ohio, July 26, 1822.

V. Joseph Anthony, Jr., born 28th March, 1750, married Elizabeth Clark (?), and moved to Georgia.

VI. James Anthony, born 18th December, 1752, married ———, and moved to Georgia. He, with Colonel George Hairston, in 1790, donated the fifty acres of land as a site for the courthouse and public buildings, where the central part of the town of Martinsville is now situated. He was the father of Dr. Milton Anthony, the distinguished physician, who founded the Medical College in Augusta, Ga.

- VII. Mary Anthony, born 17th November, 1754, married — Carter.
- VIII. Charles Anthony, born 20th March, 1757, died as above stated.
- IX. Micajah Anthony, born 23d February, 1759.
- X. Agnes Anthony, born March 7, 1761, married William Blakeley.
- XI. Rachel Anthony, born March 8, 1763.
- XII. Wineford Anthony, born April 8, 1765.
- XIII. Mark Anthony, born October 8, 1767, married Nancy Tate.
- XIV. Boling Anthony, born August 23, 1769.
- XV. Judith Anthony, born October 23, 1771.

Sarah Anthony (I) by her marriage with Captain Thomas Cooper had *nine* children, viz:

1. Elizabeth, who married Thomas Stoval, of Henry county, Va. He died in Hancock county, Ga., leaving *six* children, viz:

1. George; 2. Sally, who married Benj. Simmons; 3. Polly; 4. Joseph; 5. Pleasant; 6. Ruth. John Weeks married their mother, the widow.

2. Joseph Cooper, Jr.

3. Agnes, who married George Hamilton, of Henry county, Va.

4. Thomas Cooper, Jr., born in Henry county, Va., 1767, who married Judith Harvey in Georgia. Their children: Patsy, Obadiah, Patterson, Mark A.

5. Polly, born August 5, 1774, married, November 30, 1790, John Waler, of Henry county, Va., born October 12, 1765 (not — Williams as Mrs. Mell has it), where he died, near Horsepasture Store, March 7, 1842; she died December 23, 1853. There were fifteen children, viz:

- 1. Penelope, born August 12, 1791.
- 2. George, born September 22, 1792, died September 27, 1875.
- 3. Sarah, born March 12, 1794.
- 4. Nancy, born June 12, 1795.
- 5. Thomas, born February 5, 1797, died November, 1868.
- 6. Elizabeth, born May 6, 1798.
- 7. Polly, born July 13, 1800.
- 8. Edmund, born March 16, 1802, died July 31, 1890.
- 9. Margaret Henning, born May 17, 1804.
- 10. John, born April 14, 1806.
- 11. William B., born January 28, 1808.
- 12. James A., born January 18, 1810, died April 25, 1872.
- 13. Patsy, born November 7, 1811.
- 14. Winston, born January 17, 1814.
- 15. Judith, born January 24, 1816.

6. Penelope, who married Dr. James Nisbet in Georgia.

7. John, Jr., who married — Weeks in Georgia.

8. Sarah, who married — Lancaster in Georgia.
 9. Micajah. I have no record of any James Cooper.

I would be glad if some one in Georgia or elsewhere would take up this genealogy and perfect it. Mr. A. H. Pugh, an accomplished genealogist, of Cincinnati, Ohio, is at work upon one, but needs information since the family removed to Georgia. My wife is a great grand daughter of Captain Thomas Cooper, and Sarah (Anthony) his wife, and the facts here stated have been mainly gathered from family Bibles preserved in her family.

C. B. BRYANT,
 Martinsville, Va.

November 5, 1901.

TWO SEVENTEENTH CENTURY LETTERS

FROM THE RECORDS OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

(1)

LEWIS BURWELL TO WALTER BRODHURST.

For his respected Freind, Mr. Walter Brodhurst, at his house upon Nominye, Potomacke River, present.

Mr. Brodhurst:

And my most hon'd freind yo'rs I rec'd wherein I understand yo'r great care alwayes of yo'r absent freind, w'ch I hope shall not dye unrequited if I survive this my long sickness w'ch hath bene of a yeare's continuance [,] what you have or shall receive I shall desire you to convey to me as soone as possible but if you vallou your freind by yo'r young sone a Cow w'th part of it or else yo're incense me. The porke & Corne cannot come in a more welcome time, some troubles I have undergone in * * * of time but God hath delivered me out of them. I shalbe still ready to manifest that freindship w'ch I have at all times pretended & be ready to assist you in anything that lies in my power. By the next I shall inlarge w'ch I this time I cannot being ill & unsettled in minde. My respects to yo'rselfe & good wife. I am Mr. Brodhurst that freind w'ch truly loves & respects you & shall do whilst I am Lewis Burwell. Octo. ye 12—52.

Recorded the * * Janua, 1652.

Under date December 11, 1651, there is a power of attorney from Sergeant-Major Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester, to Mr. Walter Brodhurst, of Northumberland, High Sheriff.

(2)

NICHOLAS HAYWARD TO NATHANIEL POPE.

To his approved loving freind Mr. Nathaniel Pope, at Appomattocks, in Virginia.

Loveing freind Mr. Pope:

I hereby salute you with hopes of your health as I bless God I am at this present. S'r, I writt you severall l'res [letters] that I had sent you some goods in Mr. Webber by way of New England, and that I would send a good Cargo of goods by my man Richard Nicholls and I sent another by another servant of myne named Beniman Stoane. you have heard I know of the casting away of Mr. Webber's shipp on the Coast of New England & since that I have heard of the Death of my servant Beniman Stone, but thanks be to God I hear that Richard is safe arrived but I have not as yet received any letters from him since that he came into your p'ts, but what I hear by some that come from thence, that we have about 15 saile of ships that came about 14 days since into Portsmouth but are not as yet come into our Downes. I haveing not as yet rec'd any l're from Rich. Nicholls causeth me to fear that all is not well with him, but however I hope the best. I desire the Lord to preserve him. I know that he hath soe much business on his hands by reason of Ben's death that it seemeth to me something difficult for him to goe through without the assistance of some friend. I hope that you have given him yo'r best assistance and I hope that you & the rest that I deal with all did keepe yo'r Tob'co for Richard Nicholls as I did desire you & them to doe in my former letters & Mr. Webber's, the w'ch l'res I hope yo'u have received by Mr. Thurston's shipp. S'r, I did desire you to assist my servant as much as you would & I could & I would serve you here. S'r, I have sent you in Mr. Butler's [ship] a young man the w'ch I would desire you to take into yo'r house & let him have meate & drinke & lodging & to imploy him in the best imployments that you shall see him capable of. I conceive that he willbe fitt to teach your Children for he can write a very good hand, sifer very well & is able to keepe yo'r Acco'ts, if you conceive it meete. S'r, I would desire you to take him in & to imploy him till such time as you shall heare from me w'ch shallbe by the next shipping, God Willing, his name is Samuel Mothershed. I hope that my man hath made bold to leave you overseer of my debts he hath left in the Country. I would desire you to take Care of it & to receave into yo'r Custody for my use and I will give you content for yo'r Care & panes & you shall finde me willing to serve you here in England. Yo'r brother hath sent you a l're [letter] by the young man named Sam. Mothershed, yo'r father is well

also. These in haste. I comitt you to the protection of the Almighty & rest yo'r loveing friend in all hearty love & affection to serve, Sr.

NICHOLAS HAYWARD.

From * * [mutilated], the 25th Novem., 1652.

[Lewis Burwell, the writer of the first letter, was son of Edward Burwell, of Bedfordshire, Eng., and Dorothy Bedell, his wife. He was born March 5, 1621, and died November 19, 1653. He settled in Virginia about 1640, and resided at "Carter's Creek," Gloucester county, where his tomb long remained. A copy of his epitaph has been preserved. He married Lucy, only daughter of Captain Robert Higginson, commander at the Middle Plantation, now Williamsburg, and was ancestor of the family of the name in Virginia. "Sergeant-Major" was a much higher military rank than the non-commissioned officer now so-called.

Walter Brodhurst, or Broadhurst, was a son of William Broadhurst, gent., of Lilleshall, Shropshire, Eng., and came to Virginia in or before 1650. He married Anne, daughter of Nathaniel Pope, of Virginia, was a member of the House of Burgesses for Northumberland county in 1653, and died in 1656. His widow married John Washington. See *Water's Gleanings*, I, 415, 562.

Nicholas Hayward, the writer of the second letter, was a London merchant, largely engaged in the Virginia trade. His son Nicholas Hayward, was also a Virginia merchant, of London, whose name is frequently mentioned in the Fitzhugh letters, which have been published in this Magazine. Sam'l, another son of Nicholas Hayward, Sr., settled in Stafford county, Va., and was county clerk and member of the House of Burgesses, while a daughter married Richard Foote, who came to Virginia as one of Hayward's factors, and was ancestor of the family of the name. There can be no doubt that Samuel Hayward married Martha, sister of John and Lawrence Washington, the immigrants. (See *Waters*, I, 712, 713.)

Nathaniel Pope, to whom the second letter was written, settled in Maryland as early as 1637, and was a member of the General Assembly. About 1648 he removed to what is now Westmoreland county, Va., where he lived until his death in 1660. He had several children, one of whom, Anne, married, first, Walter Brodhurst, and secondly, John Washington, and was ancestor of George Washington. Colonel Nat. Pope had several sons, but the lines of descent from them have never been satisfactorily worked out,]

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

The Writings of "Colonel William Byrd of Westover in Virginia Esq'r." Edited by John Spencer Bassett. Illustrated. New York, Doubleday, Page & Co., 1901.

Life of Commissary James Blair, Founder of William and Mary College. By Daniel Esten Motley. Johns Hopkins University Studies, Series XIX, No. 10. Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press, October, 1901.

The True Story of Captain John Smith. By Katherine Pearson Woods. New York, Doubleday, Page & Company, 1901.

The Smithsonian Institute. Documents Relative to Its Origin and History, 1835-1899. Compiled and Edited by William Jones Rhees. In Two Volumes. Vol. I, 1835-1887. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections, Vol. XLII. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1901.

The War of the Rebellion. A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. General Index and Additions and Corrections. Mr. John S. Moodey, Indexer. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1901.

The East Anglian, or Notes and Queries on Subjects Connected with the Counties of Suffolk, Cambridge, Essex, and Norfolk [Eng.] Issued Monthly. Edited by the Rev. C. H. Evelyn White, F. S. A., &c. Norwich, Agas S. Goose, Rampant Horse Street (as issued).

South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Published by the South Carolina Historical Society. Charleston, S. C., Oct., 1901.

Catholic University Bulletin. Washington, D. C., Oct., 1901.

American Catholic Historical Researches (Quarterly), January, 1889-January, 1901. Philadelphia, Pa.

Appleton's American Cyclopædia of American Biography. 6 vols. New York, 1887.

Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institute for 1900. Washington, D. C., 1901.

The Birds of North and Middle America. By Robert Ridgway. Part I. Bulletin of the U. S. National Museum, No. 50. Washington, D. C., 1901.

A Royal Lineage—Alfred the Great. By Annah Robinson Watson. Richmond, Va., 1901. [An account of the ancestors and descendants of Col. George Reade, of Virginia.]

The Confederacy and the Transvaal, or a People's Obligation to Robt. E. Lee. By Charles Francis Adams. Boston, 1901.

The Mother of Lincoln. By Howell M. Jenkins. Philadelphia, 1901.

The Criterion, N. Y. September, October and November, 1901. [Containing instalments of the English diary of John R. Thompson.]

The Trans-Alleghany Historical Magazine. Morgantown, W. Va. Vol. I, No. I, Oct., 1901.

Fenland Notes and Queries, Oct., 1901. Peterborough and London [Eng.], 1901.

Publications of the Southern Historical Association, November, 1901. Washington, D. C., 1901.

Texas State Historical Association Quarterly. Vol. V, No. 2, October, 1901. Austin, Texas, 1901.

Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society, October, 1901. Portland, Maine, 1901.

Supplement to Canadian Archives. By Edward Richard. Ottawa, 1901.

The True Thomas Jefferson. By W. E. Curtis. Phil., 1901.

A List of Maps of America in the Library of Congress. Washington, D. C., 1901.

Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society. No. 9. Published by the Society, 1901.

Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society at the Semi-Annual Meeting held in Boston, April 24, 1901. Worcester, Mass., 1901.

Annual Report of the Mt. Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union for 1901. Kansas City, Mo., 1901.

The Genealogical Quarterly Magazine. October, 1901. Vol. II, No. 6. Burlington, Vt., 1901.

The Sewanee Review. Vol. IX, No. 4. John B. Henneman, Editor. New York, October, 1901.

The Old North West Genealogical Quarterly. Vol. IV, No. 4, Oct., 1901. Columbus, Ohio, 1901.

West Virginia Historical Magazine. Published by the West Virginia Historical Society. Vol. I, No. 4, October, 1901. Charleston, W. Va.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. Vol. XXXII, No. 3, October, 1901. New York.

American Ancestry. Vols. I, II, III. Joel Munsell, Albany, N. Y., 1887-1888.

Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, September, 1901. Sherborne [Eng.], 1901.

The Publications of the Huguenot Society of London. Vol. XIV. Aberdeen University Press, 1901.

Essex Institute Collections. Vol. XXXVII, October, 1901. Salem, Mass., 1901.

Minutes of the Richmond, Va., Conference M. E. Church, 1878-99. 18 numbers; but not complete set.

Minutes Annual Conference M. E. Church, South, 1855-1858.

Minutes Baltimore Conference M. E. Church [embracing part of Virginia], 1870-98. 23 numbers; but not complete set.

Richmond Christian Advocate, unbound files 1890, 1891, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897.

Virginia Military Institute Official Register, 1848-1898. Lynchburg, 1898.

Catalogue of the Officers and Alumni of Washington and Lee University, 1749-1888. Baltimore, 1888.

The Vocal Standard or Star Spangled Banner, being the latest and best selections ever offered to the public [particularly of patriotic songs]. Richmond, Va., 1824.

Some Colonial Ancestors of Johns Hopkins. By Miles White, Jr. Harrisburg, Pa., 1900.

Henry Baker and Some of His Descendants. By Miles White, Jr. Baltimore, Md.

Year Book of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities for 1900. Richmond, 1901.

History of Public Buildings Under Control of the Treasury Department. Washington, D. C., 1901.

History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. By Oliver A. Roberts. Vol. IV, 1866-1888. Boston, 1901.

American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal. September and October, 1901. Chicago.

Miscellanea, Genealogica et Heraldica. September, 1901. London, England.

American Historical Review, October, 1901. New York and London, 1901.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

House of Delegates, December 31, 1901,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

RICHMOND:
WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.
1901.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society,
IN
Annual Meeting held December 31st, 1901.

The annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was called to assemble at the Society's House, on Saturday evening, December 28th, 1901, at 8:30 P. M., but on account of very inclement weather there was no quorum, and the meeting was adjourned until Tuesday evening, December 31st, when it was to take place in the hall of the House of Delegates, immediately before the annual address.

On the evening of December 31st, a considerable number of ladies and gentlemen being present in the hall of the House of Delegates, Mr. Joseph Bryan, President of the Society, called the meeting to order, and after stating the cause of the adjournment read

THE PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

RICHMOND, VA., December 14, 1901.

To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:

The Executive Committee of your Society beg to make the following report of the Society for the year ending November 9, 1901:

MEMBERSHIP.

The membership of the Society has been well maintained, and after making all required deductions, we have 768 names on the roll, an increase of two over the number last year.

FINANCIAL.

Our financial condition, while sound, does not appear as flourishing, as indicated by the balance on hand, as it really is in fact.

The Treasurer's statement shows as follows:

Balance on hand November 10, 1900..... \$ 652 98

RECEIPTS.

Dues.	\$3,133 34	
Sale of Magazines	192 85	
Sale of publications (books).....	29 50	
Life members.....	50 00	
Interest	47 92	
Advertisements.....	127 50	
		<hr/>
		3,581 11
		<hr/>
		4,234 09

EXPENDITURES.

General expenses.....	289 65	
Repairs, &c.....	319 25	
Printing: Magazines, Catalogue, &c.....	1,239 85	
Postage stamps, &c.....	116 98	
Salaries	1,650 00	
Wages	240 00	
Binding, purchase of books, stationery, &c.....	83 86	
Insurance.	67 50	
Permanent Fund.	200 00	
		<hr/>
		4,207 09
Balance in State Bank November 9, 1901...		27 00
		<hr/>
		\$4,234 09

The Treasurer holds on account of the Permanent Fund:

State Bank 3% certificate.....	\$ 400 00
Virginia State bond, 3%	100 00
Mortgage running 3 years, from May 9, 1901, bearing 5%	3,000 00
	<hr/>
Total.....	\$3,500 00

This is an increase of \$300.00 over the amount of the permanent fund in 1900.

The small balance on hand is due to the extraordinary expenditure for repairs, and also for printing the catalogue, which

amounted together to over \$540.82. The actual receipts for the past year were \$256.64 less than the previous year, due chiefly to the failure of members to pay their dues. It would be a very great relief to the officers of the Society if some of the members would exercise more consideration in promptly paying their dues upon notice from the Treasurer. It should be remembered that this is not a money making concern and that it is entirely dependent upon the support of its members, and that we need all their aid to carry on our work.

ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

Since our last annual report 484 books and pamphlets have been added to the library. In addition to these a most interesting and valuable addition has been made to the department of newspapers, of which fifty bound volumes were added to the collection this year. In the number of the Magazine for next month (January, 1902) a full list of all of our newspapers will appear. Several more volumes of value will be bound during the ensuing year.

We find it too extensive, if not almost impossible, to publish at length in this report a full list of all the gifts which have been made to our Society during the past year. It would take several pages to recite them all. But we desire gratefully to acknowledge our indebtedness for these gifts to:

Mrs. James Lyons, Mrs. Charles Washington Coleman, Mr. Edward W. James, Rev. Edgar Woods, Mr. George P. Humphreys, of Rochester, N. Y., Hon. J. L. M. Curry, Mr. J. B. Thayer, of Boston, Society for the History of the Germans in Maryland, Virginia Society of Sons of the Revolution, Miss Kate Mason Rowland, Prof. C. W. Kent, Prof. J. A. C. Chandler, Hon. F. R. Lassiter, Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, Mr. Worthington C. Ford, Major Powhatan Ellis, Mr. Benjamin P. Owen, Jr., Mr. R. A. Dunlop, Mr. E. J. Sellers, Mr. J. S. Moore, Rev. Greenough White, Mr. H. M. Jenkins, Mr. Alexander Brown, Mr. Miles White, Jr.

Besides the gifts of books and papers received from these

donors, the Society has made additions on its own account, considerably increasing the usefulness and interest of this library.

GIFTS AND LOANS.

A full length oil portrait of George Washington has been deposited with this Society by the representatives of the Southern Society of New York.

A portrait in crayon of Admiral French Forrest, Confederate States Navy, the senior officer from Virginia in the service, presented by his son, the Rev. Douglas F. Forrest, D. D.

Mr. John H. Herndon has presented a large collection of photographs of places of historic and antiquated interest in and about Alexandria.

There has also been presented to this Society the family Bible of Thomas Nelson, signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Virginia, and commander of the Virginia troops at the siege of Yorktown.

The Misses Chamberlayne, of Richmond, who are the great grand daughters of Bishop Madison, have loaned the Society the following pictures: full length portrait of the Rt. Rev. James Madison, D. D., first Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Virginia, and president of William and Mary College; a portrait of Robert G. Scott, a distinguished lawyer of Richmond, who married Bishop Madison's daughter; a colored picture of William and Mary College in 1795.

Mr. Arthur G. Fuller, of Groton, Mass., has sent the Society a considerable collection of manuscript, chiefly of the seventeenth century, which were saved by an officer of Gen. McClellan's army when the men under his command were using the records of Charles City county for fuel.

A portrait of Mr. Wilson Cary Nicholas, believed to be by Gilbert Stuart, Governor of Virginia and United States Senator, has been loaned to the Society by Mr. Bernard Peyton, of Richmond.

Two large photographs of Christ Church, Lancaster county, built in 1772, and the only Colonial church in the State whose

interior has remained entirely unchanged, was presented by Mr. Samuel Froth, of Philadelphia.

Mr. James Parke Corbin, of Fredericksburg, has loaned the Society for the purpose of having them copied, the letter book of Colonel Richard Corbin, last Royal Receiver-General of Virginia, and an orderly book of Captain R. H. Corbin's company of militia at Norfolk in the war of 1812.

A certificate of citizenship of James Scott, of Richmond, dated 1811, and bearing a very fine impression of the great seal of the State, has been presented by Mrs. Maxwell Clarke, of Richmond.

A large photograph of St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, presented by Mr. Edward W. James, of Norfolk.

Others who have made contributions to the Society in the last year, are:

Mrs. Elizabeth C. Neff, Dr. C. J. Cleborne, U. S. N., Capt. Richard Irby, Mr. F. Robert Schell, Captain H. H. Bellas, U. S. A., Dr. B. W. Green, Mr. J. H. Benton, Miss Minnie F. Mickley, Mr. Charles Kemper, Mr. R. A. Da Costa, Miss Emily Mason, Mr. Eugene C. Massie, Miss Edith M. Beveridge.

The card catalogue of the books and manuscript has been kept up. The library has been more extensively used by members than ever before. The additions to our manuscripts have been considerable since the catalogue of 1900 was issued, and cards to these have been added numbering 875 references. The manuscripts still to be catalogued will number as many more.

We have again to thank the ladies of the several societies that meet in our building for furnishing us with a number of the leading periodicals. The best of these will be bound.

During the last year we have arranged in two large cases some of the very interesting collection of historic relics which have been either given or loaned the Society, thus making them more accessible for inspection than heretofore.

The various additions to our library make increased accommodations almost imperative.

THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

This committee reports the completion of the catalogue of our manuscripts, which was published as a supplement to our magazine, and has been distributed. It contains 120 pages.

The magazine has been regularly issued, and will be continued on the same general plan of devoting its pages particularly to hitherto unpublished Virginian historical documents. In the January number begins the appearance of an abridgment of the laws of Virginia, compiled in 1694. This will probably be completed in three numbers.

After its completion, it is the intention of the committee to reprint a small edition, say 300 copies, for sale to those who may wish to obtain it in this form.

In the April number will begin one of the most valuable series of papers in regard to Virginia history which we have yet undertaken. This will consist of the petitions, communications and other papers received by the General Assembly, beginning chiefly in 1774. There are a few, however, of an earlier date. The Society is indebted to Mr. J. T. Lawless, Secretary of the Commonwealth, and Mr. W. W. Scott, State Librarian, for permission to copy these documents and for facilities given us in so doing.

The committee desires especially to express its thanks to Colonel C. B. Bryant, of Martinsville, Va., for his valuable contributions from the Henry county records. It would be fortunate for the cause of Virginia history if each county could claim so intelligent and zealous a student of its records. The records of Henry county contain a most essential contribution to the history of southwest Virginia.

DEATHS.

We have to report the loss during the last year by death of a number of distinguished members, the only life member being Colonel ROBERT BEVERLEY, of Fauquier county. The others were:

Dr. THOMAS BOHANNON, Louisville, Ky.
 CALDERON CARLISLE, Washington, D. C.
 Dr. W. H. EGGLE, Harrisburg, Pa.
 Prof. JOHN FISKE, Cambridge, Mass.
 Ex-President BENJAMIN HARRISON, Indianapolis, Ind.
 JOHN T. MASON, of R., Baltimore, Md.
 Hon. LUKE PRYOR, Athens, Ala.
 EDWARD E. SALISBURY, New Haven, Conn.
 Gen. W. S. STRIKER, Trenton, N. J.
 RICHARD WALKE, Norfolk, Va.

GENERAL.

In conclusion we would say that the physical condition of the Society building has been greatly improved during the past year by the repairs already reported, while in respect to its work there is no reason to believe that interest in the Society has abated. Indeed, as we approach the time when the minds of all men will be brought back to the great settlement in Virginia in 1607, and to the tremendous results which have followed that settlement, and when the place which Virginia has occupied in the history of this country is considered, the interest in the work of this Virginia Historical Society will grow and expand. We certainly have material which cannot be gotten elsewhere, and it will be our duty to bring this to light and to spread it abroad.

JOSEPH BRYAN,

December 14, 1901.

President.

The report was, on motion, received, and, as usual, ordered to be printed in the Magazine.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

The next business was the election of officers for the ensuing year.

Mr. Henry R. Pollard moved that the present officers be re-elected.

This motion was seconded, and on being put by Mr. Pollard

(as the presiding officer of the meeting was one of the nominees), was unanimously adopted.

The officers chosen are as follows:

President—Joseph Bryan.

Vice-Presidents—J. L. M. Curry, Washington, D. C.; Archer Anderson, Richmond, Va., and Virginius Newton, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary—David C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer—Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee—Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.; E. V. Valentine, Richmond, Va.; C. V. Meredith, Richmond, Va.; A. C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.; B. B. Munford, Richmond, Va.; W. Gordon McCabe, Richmond, Va.; Wm. H. Palmer, Richmond, Va.; Edward Wilson James, Norfolk, Va.; Charles W. Kent, University of Virginia; J. A. C. Chandler, Richmond, Va.; W. Meade Clark, Richmond, Va., and S. S. P. Patteson, Richmond, Va.

President Joseph Bryan then introduced Prof. J. Franklin Jameson, of the University of Chicago, who was to deliver the annual address.

Prof. Jameson's address was on "The House of Burgesses in the Eighteenth Century," and was listened to with deep interest and several times applauded.

At the conclusion, Rev. W. Meade Clark moved a vote of thanks to the speaker, which was unanimously adopted.

Mr. W. G. Stanard moved that Prof. Jameson be requested to furnish the Society with a copy of his address, which should be published at the earliest practicable period in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The motion was unanimously adopted.

Then, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society,
JANUARY, 1902.

President.

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents.

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.
ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

DAVID C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.	B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.
E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.	WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.	EDW. WILSON JAMES, Norfolk, Va.
W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va.	J. A. C. CHANDLER, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.	CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.
W. GORDON McCABE, Richmond, Va.	S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.

*and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries,
and Treasurer.*

HONORARY MEMBERS.

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng. | Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England. |
| Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va. | Spoffard, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C. |
| Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y. | Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va. |
| Jones, Rev. John Wm., D.D., Chapel Hill, N. C. | Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va. |

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- | | |
|------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|
| Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas. | Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa. |
| Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd. | Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich. |
| Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd. | Hoadly, Hon. C. J., Hartford, Conn. |
| Banks, Chas. E., M. D., Chelsea, Mass. | Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C. |
| Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa. | Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica. |
| Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine. | Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md. |
| Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada. | Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa. |
| Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y. | Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I. |
| Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y. | Peyster, Gen. J. Watts de, New York, N. Y. |
| Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa. | Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd. |
| Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass. | Richemond, Mons. Meschinot De, La Rochelle, France. |
| Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y. | Rose, Josiah, London, England. |
| Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me. | Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada. |
| Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C. | Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y. |
| Graham, A. A., Columbus, O. | Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England. |
| Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass. | |
| Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa. | |

LIFE MEMBERS.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y. | Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va. |
| Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y. | Hutchinson, Charles Hare, Philadelphia, Pa. |
| Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md. | Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio. |
| Bain, George M. Jr., Portsmouth, Va. | Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va. |
| Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va. | Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa. |
| Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va. | Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va. |
| Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y. | Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa. |
| Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass. | Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va. |
| Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va. | Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y. |
| Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y. | Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill. |
| Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va. | Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va. |
| Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn. | Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y. |
| Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y. | Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn. |
| Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Baltimore, Md. | Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va. |
| Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States Navy. | McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill. |
| Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va. | Price, Prof. Thos. R., Columbia Col., N. Y. |
| Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J. | Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va. |
| Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md. | Richeson, Col. Thomas, St. Louis, Mo. |
| Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., New York, N. Y. | Rives, Arthur L., Reedsville, Mass. |
| Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md. | Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y. |
| Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va. | Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va. |
| Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa. | Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La. |
| Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va. | Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va. |
| Hassam, John T., Boston, Mass. | Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va. |
| Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Alameda, Cal. | Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va. |
| | Walker, Major D. N., Richmond, Va. |

Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.

Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
 Winthrop, Robert C., Jr., Boston, Massachusetts.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
 Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.
 Addison, John, Richmond, Va.
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
 Aglar, Mrs. F. B., St. Louis, Mo.
 Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.
 Alger, General Russell A., Detroit, Mich.
 Allerton, Samuel W., Chicago, Ills.
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, B. R., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.
 Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Anderson, Gen. Charles J., Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Anderson, Henry W., Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.
 Andoe, Mrs. R. L., Granville, Ga.
 Andrews, D. M., Lincoln, Ala.
 Armstrong, Mrs. Mollie Towles, Bridgeport, Ky.
 Arthur, Miss Ellen Herndon, New York, N. Y.
 Atchison, Dr. Clifton R., Nashville, Tenn.
 Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.

Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
 Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.
 Ballance, Capt. John G., U. S. A.
 Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.
 Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.
 Barrow, Pope, Savannah, Ga.
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.
 Basset, Prof. J. S., Durham, N. C.
 Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.
 Baxter, W. H., Petersburg, Va.
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
 Beale, Mrs. Chas. Willing, Arden, N. C.
 Beale, Rev. G. W., D. D., Heathsville, Va.
 Beall, Mrs. H. A., Parkesburg, Pa.
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
 Bishop, Mrs. J. L., Selma, Ala.
 Bidgood, Col. J. V., Richmond, Va.
 Bigelow, F. G., Milwaukee, Wis.
 Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
 Blackford, Capt. Chas. M., Lynchburg, Va.

Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
 Blow, Lieut. George P., U. S. N., La Salle, Ills.
 Bodie, John T., Chicago, Ill.
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
 Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.
 Boshier, Robert S., Richmond, Va.
 Boyd, Miss Mary E. R., Waukesha, Wis.
 Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.
 Bradford, Mrs. A. W., Marmet, W. Va.
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
 Brent, Frank P., Accomac county, Va.
 Bridges, W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.
 Brodhead, Lucas, Spring Station, Ky.
 Brockett, Mrs. Albert D., Alexandria, Va.
 Brodnax, Mrs. N. L., New York.
 Brooke, Robert T., Richmond, Va.
 Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.
 Brooke, Prof. St. George T., Morgantown, W. Va.
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
 Brown, J. Thompson, Brierfield, Va.
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.
 Bruce, Horatio W., Louisville, Ky.
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, Halifax co., Va.
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.
 Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
 Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.
 Buckley, Cornelius, Beloit, Wis.
 Buchanan, Mrs. Lytle, Louisville, Ky.
 Buckner, Mrs. S. B., Rio, Ky.
 Buffington, General A. R., U. S. A., Madison, N. J.
 Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.
 Bullitt, T. W., Louisville, Ky.
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
 Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.
 Butler, Hugh, Denver, Col.
 Byrd, S. M., Cedartown, Ga.

Caine, Paul, Louisville, Ky.
 California S. R., Los Angeles, Cal.
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
 Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.

* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

- Capps, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Fort Monroe, Va.
 Carpenter, Franklin R., Denver, Col.
 Carrington, Peyton R., Richmond, Va.
 Cary, W. M., Baltimore, Md.
 Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.
 Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.
 Chalmers, J. F., Richmond, Va.
 Chandler, J. A. C., Richmond, Va.
 Chapman, Dr. Wm. A., Cedartown, Ga.
 Chappell, Philip E., Kansas City, Mo.
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narberth, Pa.
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.
 Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.
 Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Clark, F. B., Ottumwa, Iowa.
 Clark, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Clarke, Arthur B., Richmond, Va.
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
 Clement, Capt. Henry, U. S. A.
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
 Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.
 Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
 Coke, Mrs. J. Guthrie, Kirksville, Mo.
 Cognets, Mrs. A. R., des, Lexington, Ky.
 Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
 Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Colston, F. M., Baltimore, Md.
 Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
 Cooke, George S., Richmond, Va.
 Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.
 Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.
 Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.
 Cox, Mrs. L. B., Chicago, Ill.
 Craighill, Gen. W. P., U. S. A., Charles-
 town, W. Va.
 Crenshaw, M. Millson, Washington, D. C.
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
 Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.
 Crozer, Wm. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.
 Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.
 Cunningham, R. H., Henderson, Ky.
 Curry, Hon. J. L. M., Washington, D. C.
 Cussons, Captain John, Glen Allen, Va.
 Curtis, Mrs. O. W., Knoxville, Tenn.
 Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.
 Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
 Dale, Chalmers, New York, N. Y.
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
 Danforth, Elliott, New York, N. Y.
 Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.
 Daugherty, Wm. G., Baltimore, Md.
 Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.
 Daughters A. R., Joseph Habersham Chap-
 ter, Atlanta, Ga.
 Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.
 Davie, Pascal, Richmond, Va.
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
 Davis, Hon. J. C. B., Washington, D. C.
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
 Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.
 Dimmock, Capt. M. J., Richmond, Va.
 Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.
 Donally, Mrs. Miriam W., Charleston, W. Va.
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
 Doyle, John A., Pendarrea, Crickhowell, Eng.
 Dudley, Rt. Rev. Thomas U., D. D., Louis-
 ville, Ky.
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
 Dunniway, Prof. C. A., Stanford Univ., Cal.
 Dupont, Hon. H. A., Wilmington, Del.
 Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.
 Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
 Edwards, G. F., Portsmouth, Va.
 Edwards, Thos. H., West Point, Va.
 Eggleston, J. C., Franklin, Tenn.
 Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.
 Ellinger, William, Crisfield, Md.
 Ellis, Powhatan, Richmond, Va.
 Elliott, Mrs. Randolph L., Germantown,
 Pa.
 Ely, Mrs. Jno. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.
 Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.
 Farrar, B. J., Nashville, Tenn.
 Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.
 Farrar, Mrs. Bernard G., St. Louis, Mo.
 Farrar, J. B., Richmond, Va.
 Ferrar, Michael Lloyd, Ealing, Eng.
 Ficklen, Carter B., Havana, Cuba.
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.
 Fitzhugh, Frank, Galveston, Texas.
 Fleet, Prof. A. F., Culver Academy, Culver,
 Indiana.
 Fleming, Colonel R. J., Washington, D. C.
 Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.
 Foote, W. W., San Francisco, Cal.
 Fones, Mrs. James A., Little Rock, Ark.
 Ford, Worthington C., Boston, Mass.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

XV

- Forrest, Rev. D. F., D. D., Green Cove Springs, Fla.
 Fountain, Major S. W., U. S. A., Zamborga, P. I.
 Fox, W. F., Richmond, Va.
 Fowler, F. Mackenzie, Harlow, England.
 Franklin, James, Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
 French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.
 Freeman, Miss Rosa, Austin, Texas.
 Fuller, Chief Justice Melville W., Washington, D. C.
 Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.
 Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
 Gaines, R. H., New York, N. Y.
 Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
 Garrett, Mrs. Robert, Baltimore, Md.
 Gentry, Richard, Kansas City, Mo.
 George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.
 Gibson, Geo. Rutledge, New York, N. Y.
 Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.
 Gillis, H. A., Richmond, Va.
 Glenn, Garrard, Atlanta, Ga.
 Glover, has C., Georgetown, D. C.
 Gooch G. P., London, England.
 Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.
 Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.
 Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.
 Graham Mrs. Samuel C., Tazewell, Va.
 Grant, Mrs. Nanny G., Denver, Col.
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
 Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.
 Green, Ben. E., Dalton, Ga.
 Green, Raleigh T., Culpeper, Va.
 Greenway G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.
 Grinnán, Daniel, Richmond, Va.
 Guillardau, W. L., New York, N. Y.
 Gumme, Charles F., Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Gunnell Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.
 Guy, Jackson, Richmond, Va.
 Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.
 Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.
 Hall, Charles H., M. D., Macon, Ga.
 Hall, David M., Richmond, Va.
 Hamilton, S. M., Washington, D. C.
 Hancock, W. Scott, St. Louis, Mo.
 Harris, Abner, Louisville, Ky.
 Harris, John T. Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Harrison, Col. Burton N., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.
 Hart, Prof. Albert B., Harvard University.
 Haskins, C. W., New York.
 Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.
 Harwood, J. B., Fort Smith, Ark.
 Hauser, Mrs. S. T., Helena, Montana.
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
 Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.
 Henning, Mrs. C. C., Colorado Spgs., Col.
 Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.
 Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.
 Higgins, Mrs. D. H., Joliet, Ill.
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Hoar, Hon. George F., Worcester, Mass.
 Hobson, Henry W., Jr., Denver, Col.
 Hoen, E. A., Richmond, Va.
 Holliday, Mrs. Lucy R., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Hord, William T., U. S. N., Germantown, Pa.
 Hoss, Rev. E. E., D. D., Nashville, Tenn.
 Houston, Prof. David F., University of Texas, Austin, Texas.
 Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
 Howard, Mrs. S. F., Boston, Mass.
 Howard-Saunders, Mrs. R. V., Athens, Ala.
 Howell, M. B., Nashville, Tenn.
 Hughes, Miss Annie, Mt. Carmel, Ills.
 Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
 Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
 Hughes, John H., La Harpe, Ill.
 Hume, Frank, Alexandria, Va.
 Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
 Hunt, George M. P., Globe, Arizona
 Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
 Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Hunter, Mrs. Robert W., Alexandria, Va.
 Hurt, George A., Atlanta, Ga.
 Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.
 Hutchinson, Francis M., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.
 Ingle, Edward, Baltimore, Md.
 James, Edward Wilson, Norfolk, Va.
 Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va.
 Jenkins, Edward A., Baltimore, Md.
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
 Jenks, Rev. Henry F., Canton, Mass.
 Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.
 Johnson, Mrs. R. C., Washington, D. C.
 Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.
 Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.
 Johnston, Miss Mary, Birmingham, Ala.
 Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.
 Jones, Rev. J. William, Chapel Hill, N. C.
 Jones, Colonel Henry C., Richmond, Va.
 Jones I. N., Richmond, Va.
 Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.

- Jones, Colonel Meriwether, Richmond, Va.
 Jones, William Henry, Braswell, Va.
 Jones, Wm. L., Pittsburgh, Pa.
 Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
 Jouett, Rear Admiral J. E., Orlando, Fla.
 Judkins, Mrs. W. D., Danville, Va.
- Keeling, Judge J. M., Norfolk, Va.
 Keim, M's. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Keith, Albert G., Cambridge, Mass.
 Kelley, James, New York, N. Y.
 Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C.
 Kemper, Dr. G. W. H., Muncie, Ind.
 Kemper, Willis M., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
 Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.
 Kirkman, Lieutenant George W., U. S. A.
 Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.
- Lamb, Colonel William, Norfolk, Va.
 Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
 Lancaster, R. A., Richmond, Va.
 Lassiter, Major F. R., Petersburg, Va.
 Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.
 Latta, Mrs. E. D., Charlotte, N. C.
 Lawless, Hon. J. T., Richmond, Va.
 Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
 Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.
 Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.
 Lee, Miss Lucy, Maysville, Ky.
 Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.
 Leib, Mrs. Lida C. G., San José, Cal.
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
 Lewis, Henry J., Louisville, Ky.
 Lincoln, Solomon, Boston, Mass.
 Livezey, John G., Newport News, Va.
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.
 Logan, Walter S., New York, N. Y.
 Lomax, E. L., Omaha, Neb.
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
 Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.
 Lucas, D. B., Charlestown, W. Va.
- Madden, Mrs. Edgar, New York, N. Y.
 Maddox, L. O., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Maffit, Mrs. John N., Wilmington, N. C.
 Malone, Prof. T. H., Nashville, Tenn.
 Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A.
 Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
 Marr, Robt. H., New Orleans, La.
 Marshall, Colonel Charles, Baltimore, Md.
 Marshall, F. E., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
 Maurice, H. A., Manchester, Va.
 Maury, Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.
- Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.
 Mayer, Augustus, Chicago, Ill.
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
 Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.
 Mayer, Mrs. Mattie R., Shreveport, La.
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
 Merrick, Dr. T. D., Richmond, Va.
 Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.
 Meysenburg, Mrs. D. C., Clayton, Mo.
 Middendorf, J. Wm., Baltimore, Md.
 Miller, Mrs. Catharine A., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Miller, Jacob F., Logan, Utah.
 Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.
 Minetree, Mrs. Joseph P., Washington, D. C.
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
 Mitchell, S. P., Petersburg, Va.
 Montague, Hon. A. J., Governor of Va., Richmond, Va.
 Montgomery, William G., Birmingham, Ala.
 Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Mrs. Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Warner, "
 Morrison, Mrs. Portia Lee, Farmville, Va.
 Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.
 Morgan, Dr. D. H., U. S. N.
 Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.
 Munsell's Sons, J., Albany, N. Y.
 Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.
 McAllister, J. T., Warm Springs, Va.
 McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.
 McCabe, Capt. W. G., Richmond, Va.
 McCaw, J. B., M. D., "
 McCord, James H., St. Joseph, Mo.
 McGehee, C., Atlanta, Ga.
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
 McGuire, J. P., "
 McGuire, J. P., Jr., "
 McIlwaine, Prof. H. R., Hampden-Sidney College, Va.
 McIlwaine, W. P., Petersburg, Va.
 McKinley, Lt. W. E. W., U. S. A., Philippine Islands.
 McLaughlin, J. Fairfax, Jr., New York, N. Y.
 McLellan, Mrs. Aurora P., Athens, Ala.
 McNutt, Francis A., Rome, Italy.
- Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Nelson, Rev. James, D. D., Womans' College, Richmond, Va.
 Newton, Virginius, Richmond, Va.
 Nicholis, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Francisco, Cal.
 Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.
 Norris, S. Henry, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Norton, Miss Helen M., Little Rock, Ark.

- O'Fallon, Mrs. Anna H., St. Louis, Mo.
 Ogden, Robt. C., New York.
 Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.
 Owen, Thomas N., Carrollton, Ala.
 Owen, B. P., Chesterfield Co., Va.
- Pace, E. C., Ashley, Ills.
 Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Page, L. W., Washington, D. C.
 Page, Major Mann, Brandon, Va.
 Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
 Palmer, Thos. W., Detroit, Mich.
 Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
 Parker, Major John, Brownsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng.
 Parker, Mrs. H. H., Portland, Oregon.
 Parrish, R. L., Covington, Va.
 Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Patten, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
 Patton, Marcus W., New Orleans, La.
 Paxton, Capt. Robert G., U. S. A.
 Payne, Gen. William H., Warrenton, Va.
 Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.
 Pell, F. A., New York, N. Y.
 Peeler, Mrs. Martha E., Fitelers, Issaquena, Co., Miss.
 Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
 Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
 Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
 Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hos., Cleveland, O.
 Petty, J. Calvert, Sulphur Mines, Va.
 Phinizy, Mrs. Billups, Athens, Ga.
 Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
 Pierce Orestes, Oakland, Cal.
 Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala.
 Poage, J. H., Chicago, Ills.
 Poindexter, Charles E., Jeffersonville, Ind.
 Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
 Pollard, J. G., Richmond, Va.
 Pope, George, Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Evanston, Ill.
 Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
 Pritchett, Carr W., Glasgow, Mo.
 Prvor, Gen. Roger A., New York, N. Y.
 Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Pullen, Charles L., New Orleans, La.
 Pulliam, D. L., Manchester, Va.
 Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.
- Raines, Judge C. W., Austin, Texas.
 Ramsay, Mrs. Wm. McC., Westover, Va.
 Randolph, Beverley S., Frostburg, Md.
 Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.
- Randolph, Miss Elizabeth L., Kingston, R. I.
 Randolph, G. A., Warrensburg, Ills.
 Randolph, Dr. John, Arvonnia, Va.
 Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.
 Read, M. Alston, Laguna, Texas.
 Read, Henry N., M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Read, Samuel R., Chattanooga, Tenn.
 Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood, N. J.
 Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
 Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ill.
 Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.
 RoBards, Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
 Robertson, A. F., Staunton, Va.
 Robertson, Mrs. Fred. S., Manchester, Va.
 Robertson, Capt. Harrison, Charlottesville, Va.
 Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va.
 Robins, William B., Richmond, Va.
 Rodes, Boyle O., Danville, Ky.
 Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, President of the United States, Washington, D. C.
 Roper, Bartlett H., Sen., Petersburg, Va.
 Rouss, Chas. Broadway, New York, N. Y.
 Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Richmond, Va.
 Ruggles, Mrs. Va. Cabell, Milwaukee, Wis.
 Rust, Gen. P. C., New York, N. Y.
 Ryan, Thos. F., New York.
- Sands, Conway R., Richmond, Va.
 Saunders, W. B., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.
 Schouler, Prof. James, Boston, Mass.
 Scott Thomas B., Richmond, Va.
 Seabreeze, Rev. A. W., Fort Wayne, Ind.
 Shelby, Mrs. Susan H., Lexington, Ky.
 Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.
 Simon, H. T., St. Louis, Mo.
 Sitterding, Fred., Richmond, Va.
 Shirreffs, Reuben, Richmond, Va.
 Slaughter, Francis W., Germantown, Pa.
 Smith, Mrs. G. Herbert, Wilmington, N. C.
 Smith, Mrs. J. Morgan, Birmingham, Ala.
 Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.
 Smith, Lieutenant Commander R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Smith, Tunstall, Baltimore, Md.
 Snowden, W. H., Arcturus, Va.
 Southall, Dr. J. W., Amelia county, Va.
 Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.
 Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, New York, N. Y.
 Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.

- Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
 Stanard, W. P., New York, N. Y.
 Starke, Miss A. C. Murfreesboro, Tenn.
 Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
 Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.
 Stevens, Leo. E., Ottumwa, Iowa.
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
 Stewart, Miss Norma, "
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
 Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.
 Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.
 Stimson, Mrs. Daniel M., New York.
 Stimson, R. M., Marietta, Ohio.
 Stratton, Miss Mabel Lane, Richmond, Va.
 Strayer, H. B., Nashville, Tenn.
 Stringfellow, Maj. Chas. S., Richmond, Va.
 Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
 Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.
 Summers, L. P., Abingdon, Va.
 Syrich, F. D., Washington, D. C.
- Taber, Dr. George E., Richmond, Va.
 Tandy, Mrs. R. T., Columbia, Mo.
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Pamplin Lake, N. J.
 Thacker, H. C., Boston, Mass.
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.
 Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.
 Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Richmond, Va.
 Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N. Y.
 Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
 Todd, Chas. H., M. D., Owensboro, Ky.
 Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.
 Towles, Miss Marion J. S., Towles Point, Va.
 Towles, Walter, Henderson, Ky.
 Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
 Tree, J. B., "
 Trice, H. H., Norfolk, Va.
 Trigg, W. R., Richmond, Va.
 Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.
 Tunstall, Alex., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Tunstall, Richard B., "
 Tyler, Mrs. A. M., Richmond, Va.
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.
- Underwood, Mrs. Emma J., Gainesville, Ala.
 Underwood, Gen. John C., Covington, Ky.
 Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.
- Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.
 Valentine, E. P., "
 Valentine, E. V., "
 Valentine, G. G., Richmond, Va.
 Valentine, M. S., Jr., "
 Van Ness, Mrs. Sarah B., East Lexington, Mass.
 Vass, James, Richmond, Va.
 Venable, Hon. E. C., Petersburg, Va.
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.
 Vinal, Alvin A., Accord, Mass.
 Vinsonhaler, D. M., Omaha, Neb.
- Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.
 Waddey, Everett, Richmond, Va.
 Waddill, Judge Edmund, Richmond, Va.
 Waggenger, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.
 Walke, Frank A., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Walke, Cornelius, New York, N. Y.
 Walker, G. A., Richmond, Va.
 Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
 Walker, L. S., Woodstock, Va.
 Ward, Colonel John H., Louisville, Ky.
 Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.
 Washington, Joseph E., Wessyngton, Tenn.
 Washington, W. De H., New York.
 Waters, Arnold Elzey, Baltimore, Md.
 Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.
 Weddell, A. W., Richmond, Va.
 Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.
 Wellford, C. E., "
 Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.
 West, George M., Richmond, Va.
 West, Mrs. Henry L., Washington, D. C.
 White, Prof. H. A., Washington-Lee University, Lexington, Va.
 White, J. H., Kansas City, Mo.
 White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.
 White, W. T., Waco, Texas.
 Whitehead, W. R., M. D., Denver, Col.
 Whiting, W. W., Mobile, Ala.
 Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
 Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.
 Whitty, J. H., "
 Wiggins, Mrs. Sarah H., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.
 Williams, Capt. Chas. U., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.
 Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
 Williams, J. P., Savannah, Ga.
 Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Mrs. Robt. K., Norfolk, Va.
 Williamson, D. A., Covington, Va.
 Williamson, J. T., Columbia, Tenn.
 Winston, James B., Glen Allen, Va.
 Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.
 Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.
 Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
 Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

xix

Wise, Captain Wm. C., U. S. N., Norfolk, Va.	Woods, Hon. Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.
Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.	Wright, Jacob Ridgeway, Wilkes-Barre, Penn.
Withers, H. C., Austin, Texas.	Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco, Cal.
Withers, H. C., Carrollton, Ills.	
Withers, H. M., Kansas City, Mo.	Yates, Miss Grace E., Springfield, Ills.
Wood, Charles T., Savannah, Ga.	Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.
Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas.	
Woods, Rev. Edgar, Charlottesville, Va.	Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.

LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.	Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
	Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.	
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.	Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Brooklyn Library, Montague St., Brooklyn, N. Y.	Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
	Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.	Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.	Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.	Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.	
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.	Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.	Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.	Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.	Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.
Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.	Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
	Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.
Fort Wayne Public Library, Fort Wayne, Ind.	
	Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
General Theological Seminary Library, New York, N. Y.	Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
	Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.	Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.	Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
Hearst Free Library, Anaconda, Mon.	Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
Hearst Free Library, Lead City, S. D.	Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.	Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.
Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, I.	
	Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.
Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.	
Legislative Library, Victoria, B. C.	
Lexington, Ky., Public Library.	

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|
| Randolph-Macon Womans College, College Park, Va. | University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn. |
| Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky. | University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va. |
| Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass. | University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va. |
| State Department Library, Washington, D. C. | Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn. |
| St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo. | Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va. |
| | Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va. |
| Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada. | |
| Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn. | West Virginia Historical Society Library, Charleston, W. Va. |
| Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La. | War Department Library, Washington, D. C. |
| Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va. | Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va. |
| University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind. | Woburn Public Library, Woburn, Mass. |
| University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich. | Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass. |
| | Wyoming Historical and Geol. Society Library, Wilkes-Barre, Pa. |

LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| Astor Library, New York, N. Y. | Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa. |
| Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass. | New York State Library, Albany, N. Y. |
| California State Library, Sacramento, Cal. | Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va. |
| Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y. | Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va. |

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. 8.00

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. 5.50

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." 2.50

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.
Pages viii-374. 2.50

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624. Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. 5.00

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. 5.00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2.50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5.00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded;

Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp. 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Persuasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued; Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index

5.00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5 00

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5.00

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication. The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication. PROF. EDWARD CHANNING, Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history. WORTHINGTON C. FORD, Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination. JAMES SCHOULER, Author of "History of United States."

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example. THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

CAPITAL, \$600,000.

SURPLUS FUND, \$400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't.

JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.

H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from \$5 to \$20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl. 1901-17

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.
ap.1901-1yr. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

BEST PRICES.

FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,

WATCHES, JEWELRY,

STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Opticist's Rx's Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,

a-1901-1 yr.

731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1901-1y.

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

Will - family
from Waters - p 428
Hendon fam (2) p 439
2nd Newy County notes p 41

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

Brooke family 435 OF *Nicholas Hobson 42*

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. IX—No. 4. APRIL, 1902.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,

5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. The Germans of the Valley.....	337
2. Virginia Legislative Documents.....	353
3. Abridgment of Virginia Laws, 1694.....	369
4. The John Brown Letters.....	385
5. The Battle of Point Pleasant.....	395
6. Virginia in 1637-8.....	407
7. Virginia Newspapers in the Library of Virginia Historical Society.....	411
8. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	413
9. Henry County from its Formation in 1776 to the end of the Eighteenth Century, <i>et seq.</i>	415
10. Notes and Queries.....	422
11. Genealogy The Adams, Towles, Brooke, and Herndon Families.	432
12. Book Reviews.....	441
13. Index.....	449

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. IX.

APRIL, 1902.

No. 4.

THE GERMANS OF THE VALLEY.

By JOHN WALTER WAYLAND.

PREFATORY NOTE.

During the session of 1900-1901 of the University of Virginia, the Colonial Dames of America, in the State of Virginia, gave further evidence of their own intelligent and enthusiastic interest in Virginia Colonial History by endeavoring to arouse our Virginia youth to a zealous study of the early history of the Old Dominion. The form this effort took is apparent from the following resolutions adopted by the Faculty of the University of Virginia:

WHEREAS, The Colonial Dames of America, in the State of Virginia, have offered to the students of the University of Virginia a gold medal of the value of forty dollars, or the equivalent thereof in money, for the best essay on any subject bearing upon Colonial Virginia History, and

WHEREAS, The Faculty of the University gratefully recognizes the generosity of this offer and highly commends its wisdom; therefore, be it

Resolved, That the faculty of the University of Virginia in accepting this offer, begs to express to the Colonial Dames its sincerest appreciation of their kindness, and pledges its hearty co-operation in this laudable effort to interest our young men in the early history of the Mother State, and

6. Elder J. M. Kagey, Dayton, Va.
7. Mr. A. H. Snyder, Editor Rockingham *Register*, Harrisonburg, Va.

OUTLINE OF CONTENTS.

- I. Introductory Remarks.
- II. A Pen Sketch of the Valley.
- III. Spotswood's Expedition to the Valley.
- IV. Early German Settlements in the Valley.
- V. The Germans of the Valley as Patriots.
- VI. The Germans of the Valley as Pioneers.
- VII. Home Life of the Germans.
- VIII. Religious Life of the Valley Germans.
- IX. Two Representative Men.

I. INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

Virginia from the beginning has been essentially a commonwealth of Englishmen; and because of this fact we often fail to emphasize sufficiently the elements in her population that are not English. After the English, perhaps the next place on the scroll of Virginia's glory can be claimed by the Scotch-Irish. To this hardy stock no one will deny its full meed of honor. Its place in the history of the State and Nation is conspicuous and secure. On the other hand, it may be that the German element in our State life is frequently not accorded its due share of recognition. Persons who have not given special attention to the service rendered by the Germans in the building of our civil structure, would be surprised to know how important that service has been. It is not the purpose of this article to attempt the setting forth of the part performed by the Germans in the State as a whole; but a few facts out of the province chosen may be mentioned here in passing. There were several German artisans in the Jamestown colony from its beginning; later on, German settlements were established in various parts of the country, notably, in what are now Spotsylvania and Madison counties. As early as 1635 the following German names, with others, appear on the Virginia Land Patents Registers: Johann Busch, Thomas Spielmann, John Schumann, Ph. Clauss, Henry Kohlman, John Laube. The oldest volume of county records, kept at Henrico

Courthouse in Richmond, mentions as prosecutors, defendants, and witnesses many persons that were evidently Germans : John Bauman, Georg Krontz, Will. Blackman, and others. It is probable that Colonel William Byrd, when he founded the city of Richmond in 1733, sold the first lot of land to a German, and that the oldest building in the city—"the old stone house on Main street," still standing—was built by a German. The following interesting item appeared in the *Richmond Dispatch* of January 12, 1896 :

"In 1737 the half-acre lot No. 32, fronting on Main between what are now Nineteenth and Twentieth streets, was conveyed by deed from William Byrd and wife to Samuel Ege, and from the amount of the consideration mentioned in the deed, it is presumed there were improvements then on the lot. It is very probable that the stone house had been standing on this lot long before the date of this deed. It is reasonable to conjecture that Fort Charles was located on the present site of the old stone house, and that the stones of the fort were used by Colonel Byrd in the construction of the house used as his quarters. If this be so, the old stone house may be said to have existed in some shape for about 250 years."

Whether the old stone house in question was built by Colonel Byrd or another, seems to be a matter of dispute ; but the several statements agree that the lot No. 32 came into the possession of the German family, Ege, soon after the founding of Richmond.

Several reasons may be mentioned why the German element among us has not been accorded more prominence. In the first place, only a few of Virginia historians have been Germans, or persons acquainted well with them. Then, too, in the early days of the colony there was a prevalent disposition to regard the Germans (or "Dutch," as they were generally called) with a sort of contempt. This moderate aversion was heightened somewhat during the War of Independence, owing to the fact that many German mercenary troops (Hessians and others) fought in the British service. The writer has known personally several worthy German citizens, who, no longer than a few decades ago, had scarcely overcome the prejudice of certain classes, a prejudice not engendered because these particular

Germans were descendants of the hirelings of the British, but simply because they themselves had come to America from Hesse Cassel. This prevalent contempt, however ill-founded and frivolous it may have been, had the effect, nevertheless, to produce in many of the Germans the ill-advised disposition—patriotic, it may be, from the American standpoint—to get rid as soon as possible of their original speech and nationality. Such a transformation as this was not, as may readily be perceived, easily or quickly accomplished; and many ludicrous blunders accompanied the effort to become English too quickly. For instance, when an honest “Dutchman,” who was not ashamed of his “Vaterland,” would chance to meet a neighbor, less tenacious of his mother tongue, the latter might respond, to a remark addressed to him in German: “O, gay vay mit your Deutsch; you know I besser English.” Such incidents actually occurred within the knowledge of the writer’s mother. It is still the custom, among the more intelligent Germans in some localities, to employ the German language in speaking to the children, in order that the two languages, German and English, may be cultivated together; but the preference given by the young members of the family to the English tongue is very apparent; the conversation on their part is generally carried on in English, though the parents address them in German.

So the Germans themselves are in great measure responsible for the fact that they are not duly accredited with their part in the development of the Virginia colony. Many foolishly disavowed their German nationality and claimed English, French, or Scotch descent, thinking thereby to elevate their social station. In nothing is this tendency, or disposition, to obscure nationality more apparent than in the present spelling of many German names. It is not to be supposed that all German families, especially in the Valley of Virginia, have intentionally, or otherwise, obscured their lineage in the spelling of their names; but the Anglicized forms are often necessarily somewhat misleading. For example, metamorphoses like the following are occasionally found: Schaefer, Shepherd, Shafer, Shaver; Kloess, Kloss, Gloss, Glaize; Keinadt, Knunath, Koiner, Koyner, Coyner, Coiner, Kiner, Cuyner, Cyner.

But in spite of all the forces that have combined to transform

the Germans of the Valley, they still exist as real personages. Their language, it is true, has fallen generally into disuse, and the habits of life that would attract the stranger's notice, because of their peculiarly German marks, have disappeared; nevertheless, the inherent and essential characteristics of the race are still maintained; and even in the names of the Valley places and people, despite the Anglicizing tendencies, there is noticeable a remarkable contrast with the names on the opposite side of the Blue Ridge, Frederick county, and numerous towns and villages in the Valley, as Strasburg, Zapp, Hinckle, Chrisman, Hamburg, and Amsterdam have names unmistakably German; and numberless families, as, for example, the Smuckers, Lautzes, Koontzs, Lutzs, Dingledines, Zirkles, Rosenbergers, Koche-nours, Garbers, Huffmans, and Hildebrands could at once, from their autographs, be identified with that sturdy and painstaking race that has helped to make the Valley of Virginia the most prosperous section of the Old Dominion.

II. A PEN SKETCH OF THE VALLEY.

Let us now get a bird's-eye view of the Valley of Virginia—the home of the people we are studying.

Along the northwest border of Virginia run the southeast ranges of the Alleghany Mountains, with numerous outlying spurs. Thirty miles within the State border, parallel in general with the Alleghany ranges, runs the single range of the Blue Ridge. The long, narrow belt of country—thirty miles wide and ten times as long—between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies, is the Valley of Virginia. The northeast half of it, from Staunton to Harper's Ferry, is the Shenandoah Valley, and contains the counties of Augusta, Rockingham, Page, Shenandoah, Warren, Frederick, Clarke, Berkeley, and Jefferson (these two counties are now within the border of West Virginia); the southwest half, from Staunton to the border of North Carolina and Tennessee, is drained by the head-waters of four great rivers, the James, the Roanoke, the Great Kanawha, and the Tennessee, and contains the counties of Rockbridge, Botetourt, Roanoke, Craig, Montgomery, Floyd, Pulaski, Carroll, Wythe, Grayson, Smyth, and Washington. Thus we find Washington county at one end of the Valley, Jefferson county

at the other end, and Augusta and Rockbridge joining in the middle. It is worth while to notice, also, that the dividing line between Augusta and Rockbridge, running at right angles across the Valley, is practically on the height of land that divides the head-waters of the Shenandoah from the head-waters of the James.*

The whole Valley of Virginia was a part of Orange county until the year 1738. In that year the country west of the Blue Ridge was erected into the two counties of Frederick and Augusta. In the year 1769, Botetourt county was taken from Augusta; in 1772, Berkeley and Dunmore (Shenandoah) were taken from Frederick, and Fincastle was formed from a part of Botetourt. In 1776, Fincastle was divided into the three counties of Kentucky, Washington, and Montgomery, and the name of Fincastle, as a county name, became extinct;† in 1777, Rockbridge county was taken from Augusta and Botetourt; Rockingham was formed from a part of Augusta in about the same year; in 1789, Wythe county was taken from Montgomery, and a part of Botetourt was added to Montgomery; and in 1792, Grayson county was formed from a part of Wythe.

The southwest half of the Valley was settled by people of various nationalities, Germans, French Huguenots, etc., but chiefly by Scotch-Irish; the northwest half—the Shenandoah Valley—also numbered Scotch-Irish and Huguenots among its pioneers, but it was settled chiefly by Germans;‡ so it is with the Shenandoah Valley that we shall become most familiar in this study.

* Let it be understood that only some of the tributaries of the James rise in the Valley; the chief tributaries in this region have their head-fountains beyond the first Alleghany ranges, in Alleghany, Bath, and Highland counties—these three counties of Virginia forming an offset at this point beyond the Valley into West Virginia.

† The county-seat of Botetourt is the town of Fincastle.

‡ This statement is true only in a general sense, since there are particular sections of the whole district that were originally settled mainly by people not Germans. For example, most of the first settlers in Augusta county (as bounded now) were Scotch-Irish, and probably most of the original settlers in what is now Clarke county were English, from Eastern Virginia.

About one-third of the Shenandoah Valley is included within the limits of Augusta and Rockingham counties. These are the largest two counties in the State, and each extends entirely across the Valley. From the northeast border of Rockingham the rest of the counties composing the Shenandoah Valley extend in two parallel rows or belts, to the Potomac river. The dividing line between these two rows of counties is composed of the Massanutten Mountain and the Opequon river. Near Keezletown, in Rockingham county, the Massanutten range begins and runs northeast for a distance of fifty miles, dividing the Valley, not equally but leaving two-thirds on the side towards the Alleghanies. A short distance below Strasburg where the Massanutten Mountain ends begins the Opequon River and flows on another fifty miles into the Potomac River, the Opequon's general course being on a line with the Massanutten range. Beginning again at the northeast border of Rockingham and going toward the Potomac, we find in the left-hand row of counties, Shenandoah, Frederick and Berkeley; in the right-hand row, between the dividing line and the Blue Ridge, Page, Warren, Clarke and Jefferson.

The Shenandoah River heads in Augusta county, flows northeast through Rockingham, Page and the succeeding counties, keeping near the Blue Ridge, and joins the Potomac at Harper's Ferry. The North Fork of the Shenandoah heads in the western part of Rockingham county, flows northeast through Shenandoah county, then a short distance southeast around the end of Massanutten Mountain, at Strasburg, and empties into the main branch of the Shenandoah river near Front Royal, in Warren county.

It is hoped that this hasty sketch of the Shenandoah Valley will aid us to proceed in our study, will serve as a frame-work in which to fix other places, and will enable us to become better acquainted with the people inhabiting the various localities.

III. SPOTSWOOD'S EXPEDITION TO THE VALLEY.

More than a hundred years elapsed after the settlement at Jamestown, before a white man looked upon the Shenandoah Valley. Perhaps, indeed, some captive, man, woman, or child,

led westward from Tidewater or Midland by marauding bands of Mingoes or Shawnees, may have beheld the beautiful valley, with its rolling plains and sparkling waters ; but if so, with much the same feeling as that with which the exiled Hebrews gazed upon the rivers of Babylon. Or, perhaps, some daring hunter may have pushed upward through the rugged defiles of the Blue Ridge and over the opposing boulders until he stood upon some commanding summit that afforded him a panorama of the valley at his feet. However this may be, if any white man, either as a roaming hunter or as a fettered captive, ever visited that part of Virginia lying west of the Blue Ridge, previous to the year 1716, no record of that visit has been preserved; and consequently, upon Alexander Spotswood, governor of Virginia from 1710 to 1722, is bestowed the credit of first exploring the Valley of Virginia.

It was a decade or two after the beginning of the eighteenth century before any settlements were established along or near the eastern base of the Blue Ridge. Previous to this time the massive ranges loomed up before the Virginia low-landers as a forbidding barrier. "In the quaint language of the day the mountain was deemed 'unpassable.' What lay west of the range nobody knew, and everybody seemed afraid to come to see." Moreover, these rugged fastnesses, which were to some of the more ignorant class of settlers objects of almost superstitious dread, being inhabited, as some supposed, by "gorgons and hydras and chimeras dire," were also the dwelling place of hostile savage tribes. At last, however, Governor Spotswood determined to "satisfye" himself concerning the tramontane country. He had an idea that the Great Lakes lay only a little way beyond the Blue Ridge; and he may have hoped that from the summit of one of its peaks he could look down upon the waters of Lake Erie. Accordingly, on August 1, 1716, he set out from Williamsburg with a gallant company; nine gentlemen of his personal friends, a band of hardy rangers, and four guides, Meherrin Indians. They were well supplied with provisions and invigorating drinks. Having had their horses freshly shod at Germantown, ten miles below the falls of the Rappahannock, the company left that place on the 29th of August, and encamped

that night three miles from Germanna.* The camps from this time on were named in order—after the respective gentlemen in the party, the first one being called “Camp Beverly,” where “they made great fires, supped and drank good punch.” Being aroused each morning by a blast of the trumpet, they proceeded westward. Advancing along the left bank of the Rapidan, they finally crossed that river near Peyton’s Ford; passing thence near the present site of Stanardsville, in Greene county, they entered the foot-hills of the Blue Ridge by way of Swift Run Gap.

Each day of the journey was enlivened by various incidents and adventures. Some of the party encountered hornets; some ran across rattlesnakes; some were thrown from their horses. Deer and bears were killed, and liberal hunks of venison and bear-meat were roasted before the camp-fires on wooden spits. At night their beds were made upon heaps of boughs, broken from the trees and spread under arbors or tents. A keen lookout had to be maintained both day and night; for hostile savages dogged the footsteps of the party almost from the time of starting, and several sharp fights occurred with these rude children of the forest, who looked with jealous eye upon the invaders of their wilderness kingdoms.

At about 1 o’clock, on a bright day of early September, Governor Spotswood, who was riding slightly in advance, reached the brow of a declivity at the top of the mountain, and the whole glorious prospect burst at once upon his enraptured sight. For some moments, as the other members of the party came up, not a word or a sound broke the silence of the awe-inspiring scene; then two-score of vigorous voices shouted in exultant chorus, and the blaring trumpet woke the echoes of the surrounding hills and vales. The broad valley spread out before them; miles of tall grass gently waved and shimmered in the September sun;† huge patches of forest, whose foliage was just beginning to take on the mellow hues of Autumn, lent beauty and variety to the scene; the Shenandoah river, called by the

* Germanna is not shown on the present day maps. It was located in the northeast corner of what is now Orange county.

† Large tracts in the Shenandoah Valley were prairie.

red men 'Daughter of the Stars,' wound in and out among the groves and grassy meadows like a broad thread of silver in a giant's cloth of green and gold; and off yonder, a dozen miles to the north, the bold extremity of the Massanutten Mountain came jutting out into the valley, like some rugged headland in a quiet sea.*

The Governor and his company descended into the valley and forded the Shenandoah—the "Euphrates," they called it—near a place in Rockingham county known as River Bank—a point several miles down the river from the historic village of Port Republic.

As to the progress of the party thus far, historians in the main agree; but here begins a difference in statements. Most authorities declare that the expedition was continued no further west than the Shenandoah river; but some assert that the party pushed on across the Valley into the first ranges of the Alleghanies. I quote the following from Schuricht, the German writer: "The intrepid governor pushed onward to the west across the Shenandoah valley and through the mountain defiles, until on the 5th of September, 1716, on one of the loftiest peaks of the Appalachian range, probably within the limits of what is now Pendleton county in West Virginia, they halted. Governor Spotswood ordered the bugle to be sounded, speeches were made, provisions and delicious beverages partaken of, and the health of King George I. was toasted. The highest peak of the mountains was baptized 'Mount George,' and another 'Mount Spotswood or Alexander,' in honor of the governor, but nobody can tell to-day what mountain tops were thus honored."

If it be true that Governor Spotswood and his company crossed the Valley, we may readily speculate upon their route. It is natural to suppose that their course was directly northwest, in order that they might in the shortest distance reach the mountains opposite. They likely passed by the present site of Harrisonburg, and entered the outlying spurs of the Shenan-

* The southwest end of the Massanutten is a conspicuous landmark in all this region. The slope of the range rises gradually to the end, and then drops off abruptly. The end of the Massanutten, thus described, is known as "Peaked Mountain."

doah mountain—the first of the Alleghany ranges—near Rawley Springs. Thence they would most naturally have proceeded up the bed of the stream, now known as Dry river, until they reached its tributary called Skidmore's Fork. Following this stream around to the west they would have arrived in the course of a few miles at the foot of the Shenandoah mountain near where the mail road now crosses from Harrisonburg to Franklin. On the mountain summit here, about three-fourths of a mile southwest along the ridge from the point where the mail road crosses the backbone of the mountain, is one of the highest peaks in the surrounding country. Over its summit passes the State line between Virginia and West Virginia, and, coincident with it, the county line between Rockingham and Pendleton. This peak is pointed out as the "High Knob," and can be identified from a half-dozen of the successive ranges, that rise tier upon tier toward the west, until, in the shadowy distance, their skyward edges blend with the blue of the atmospheric dome. On the Shenandoah mountain, about eight or ten miles further southwest, is another high point; and I think it probable, if Spotswood was in this region at all, that this one was the "Mount Spotswood" mentioned above, and that the first one I called attention to, as the "High Knob," was the "Mount George" of historic fame. This conclusion is based, as intimated, upon the supposition that the peaks thus christened were on the west side of the Valley—a supposition which, however interesting it may be, I am, nevertheless, compelled to regard as rather untenable; and, upon the whole, I am inclined to believe, as asserted by the majority of historians, that the Governor's party never crossed the Valley. One writer (Waddell) somewhat facetiously, says :

"The most remarkable thing about this famous expedition is the quantity and variety of the liquors the party brought along. As a part of the ceremony of taking possession, besides firing volleys, they drank the health of the king, all the royal family, and the governor in Champagne, Burgundy, and claret, and had besides Virginia red and white wines, Irish usquebaugh, brandy, shrub, rum, Canary, cherry punch, cider, etc. The historian of this expedition says, *et cetera* : What more could there have been ?

"No wonder the party were disinclined to explore the country farther after such potations."

But even if the convivial draughts on the banks of the Shenandoah did not have as potent effect in turning the eyes and hearts of the jolly crowd homeward as the writer just quoted seems to think, it is reasonable to suppose that the company, after the hardships just encountered in crossing the Blue Ridge, and after the satisfying discovery of so pleasant a land beyond the mountains, would have justly deemed themselves entitled to the glory of a triumphal procession back to Williamsburg, without undertaking additional explorations with attendant hardships, further west. *

The facts concerning the "Order of the Golden Horseshoe," founded by Governor Spotswood in commemoration of this tramontane expedition, are so well known that they need not be repeated here.

It would, perhaps, be a means of more intimately connecting this division of my essay with the general subject, could I yet relate that Governor Spotswood was a German; but, as a matter of fact, he was an Englishman; † nevertheless, it is possible to say the next best thing: his wife was a German lady. This fact may partly account for the keen interest that the Governor manifested in the various German settlers in Eastern Virginia; and it was, therefore, eminently fitting that the beautiful valley he had discovered should be settled first by Germans.

IV. EARLY GERMAN SETTLEMENTS IN THE VALLEY.

It was not until at least ten years after the date of Spotswood expedition, that permanent settlements in the Valley of Virginia were made. And the men who at length began to seek homes west of the Blue Ridge were not, as we might suppose, English-

* If "Mt. George" and "Mt. Spotswood" were peaks of the Blue Ridge, as they likely were, they cannot be identified with any degree of certainty.

† He was in reality of Scotch ancestry; but he was born (1676), in Tangier, then an English colony, Africa.

men from Eastern Virginia, following afar off in the footsteps of the knightly Governor, but they were Germans from York, Lancaster, and other counties of Pennsylvania. For a period of thirty years or more from the tardy beginning of the Valley settlements, the mountain barrier that had so long shut off the highlands of Virginia from the lowlands, still continued to prevent any considerable wave of immigration from Midland and Tidewater; so that, prior to the year 1760, or thereabouts, when the cavaliers began to pour over the Blue Ridge into the lower portion of the Valley in greater numbers, the large majority of those who settled along the Shenandoah and its tributaries were people from the northeast, who had crossed the Potomac near its junction with the Shenandoah, and had pushed their way steadily onward between the protecting parallel ranges of the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies.

In 1732, a pioneer band of Scotch-Irish, under the leadership of John Lewis, penetrated more than a hundred miles up the Valley and located in the cluster of hills where Staunton now stands. At least four years prior to this date, several German families had established themselves—by squatter's rights, we presume—in what is now the southeastern part of Rockingham county, near the present town of Elkton. Concerning these people I quote the following from the Hon. J. A. Waddell: "We find, in 1726, several families of German people settled on the Shenandoah river not far from Swift Run Gap. They came from Pennsylvania, and that is nearly all we know about them."

In 1733 Milhart Rangdmann, Matthew Falk, Adam Muller (Miller), with several other "Dutchmen," petitioned the General Court in behalf of their right at "Massanutting," which rights, they said, were being contested by William Beverley, who had attempted in 1732 to obtain a grant of land including "Massanutting Town," the Indian name of a certain "old field" on the "Shenandore." Rangdmann, Falk and Muller state in their petition (1733) that "four years past" they had purchased for "a great Sum of Money, Amounting to Upwards of four hundred pounds," 5,000 acres of land from Jacob Stover;* that they

* We shall hear more of Stover further on.

had emigrated from Lancaster County, Pa.; that when they had come to their present place of settlement, four years previously (1729), there were "very few Inhabitants in them parts of Shenando" (Shenandoah), and that at the date of their petition they had nine plantations, and fifty-one persons, young and old, thereon.

By a comparison of the foregoing paragraphs we may conclude that the German families that were settled on the Shenandoah river, near Swift Run Gap, in 1726, were the "very few Inhabitants" found in 1729 by Rangdmann, Falk and others, and that the "old field" (Massanutting Town) was in the southeastern part of Rockingham, or in the southwestern part of Page county, probably on the left bank of the Shenandoah river, near the Massanutten Mountain. Stover obtained his grant on the Shenandoah river about 1730, and it is likely that Rangdmann, Falk, and their company, together, perhaps, with the few families that had preceded them, bought their "claims" of Stover at once, for they evidently had the start of Beverley in that section, since he was not successful, so far as we know, in enforcing his claim against them. Inasmuch as Beverley did not apply for his grant in this locality until 1733, ample time would thus have been allowed for the purchase at "Massanutting" to be closed with Stover before that date.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE DOCUMENTS.

Many years ago the older papers forming the records of the General Assembly of Virginia were removed from the office of the Keeper of the Rolls, and deposited, or rather, apparently, thrown in a heap, in the garret of the Capitol. They long remained in this place with the dirt accumulating on them, unthought of and unused, except by Mr. W. W. Henry, who obtained from the mass, much material used in his *Life of Patrick Henry*.

About ten years ago the Legislature placed these records in the custody of the Secretary of the Commonwealth for arrangement and possible publication. They were, accordingly, brought down from the garret, properly arranged in chronological order, and put up in packages; but the removal of the State Library to a new building and a demand for the room in which these records were stored for other use, almost undid the good done by the arrangement. It became necessary to remove them to the new building, where they are packed in such a small space that they are practically inaccessible until again examined and arranged.

This Society has obtained permission to copy and publish them; and the first installment appears below.

These papers consist of petitions, remonstrances, letters, executive communications, rough draughts of bills, &c. There are a few documents of an earlier date than 1774; but the mass of them begin in that year.

[The first two papers in this collection are deeds, dated in 1728, conveying a lot of land for a free school in the town of Norfolk. These were printed in the *Lower Norfolk Antiquary*, I, 78-81.]

Proceedings of Virginia Committee of Correspondence,*
1764.

VIRGINIA AND THE ENGLISH "DECLARATORY ACT."

At a Committee of Correspondence held at the Capitol December 19, 1764.

* See Note 1, at end.

Present: The hon'ble John Blair, Wm. Nelson, Thos. Nelson and Peter Randolph, Esqr., John Robinson, Peyton Randolph, Richard Bland, Geo. Wythe, L. Burwell & Dud. Digges, Esq'.

Mr. Montague's Letter of the 21st July, was read & a Letter ordered to inform him of the proceedings of the present Session of Assembly on the Subject of the Taxes * proposed to be laid on the Colonies by the British Parliament & that copies of the Address to his Majesty & the Memorials to the House of Parliament be got ready to go with the Letter.

And the Com. immediately proceeded to prepare such a Letter, which was done at the Board, signed by all the members present and is as follows:

Virg^a, Dec., 20th, 1764.

Sir,

We have rec'd your Letter of the 21st of July last, & have only to observe with Respect to the Act * * of * * for regulating the German Coin, that his Hon. Gov. has wrote to ye Lo'ds of Trade on that Subject, transmitted to them an answer to the objection raised against it, in which he was assisted by some of our members & to which we beg leave to refer you. We are now to inform you that the General Assembly of this Colony met on the Day we mentioned in our last, and immediately took into consideration the Taxation proposed by the British Parliament on the American Colonies, when your several Letters on that subject and the Votes of the House of Commons which you sent us were laid before them.

The Result of their Deliberation on this important Subject, is an address to the King, and memorials to the two Houses of Parliament, in which the Council and House of Burgesses have unanimously joined and directed us to transmit them to you; and we must desire of you to try every possible method of having them properly presented and use your utmost Influence in supporting them. We are under some apprehensions that you will meet with Difficulty in getting the memorial to the Commons laid before them, as we have heard of their refusing to receive Petitions from the Colonies in former similar Instances. If this should be now the case we think you should have them

* See Note 2, at end.

printed and dispersed over the Nation, or the substance of them at least published in such manner as you may think least liable to objection, that the People of England may be acquainted with the Privileges & Liberties we claim as British Subjects; as their Brethren and the dreadful apprehensions we are under of being deprived of them in the unconstitutional method proposed.

We have had so many Proofs of your attention to our Interest that we do not entertain the least Doubt of your doing every thing in your Power to assist us in this very interesting Occasion in which we are persuaded you will be heartily seconded by the Agents for the other American Colonies. We are Sir,

Yr. mo. hble. Serv^{ts},

J. Blair,*	W. Nelson,†
T. Nelson,‡	P. Randolph,§
J. Robinson,	Pey. Randolph,¶
R. Bland,**	G. Wythe,††
L. Burwell,‡‡	D. Diggs, Jun.§§

Proceedings of Virginia Committee of Correspondence,
1765.

THE RESOLUTIONS OF MAY 30, 1765.

At a Committee held at the Capital the 14 Day of Sept^m,
1765.

Present: The hon. John Blair, Wm. Nelson, Thos. Nelson & Robert Carter, ° Esq^r, Peyton Randolph, Geo. Wythe, Robt. Carter Nicholas, ° ° Lewis Burwell, and Dudley Diggs, Esq^r,

*John Blair, of Williamsburg, born 1686, died November 5, 1771, was a nephew of Rev. James Blair, D. D., the first President of William and Mary College, and entered early into public life. He was member of the House of Burgesses for Williamsburg 1736, 1738, 1740; Auditor-General 1732-1771; member of the Council 1743-1771, and as President of that body was acting Governor January-June, 1758, and March-October, 1768. He married Mary, daughter of Rev. John Monro, and was father of Justice John Blair, of the U. S. Supreme Court. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 134-153; VIII, 1-17; and "Blair, Banister and Braxton Families."

†William Nelson, of Yorktown, born 1711, died November 19, 1772. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for York county 1742, 1744; of the Council 1744-1772, and as President of the Council was

Mr. Atto; Mr. Wythe, Mr. Nicholas, app^a to prepare a Letter to

acting Governor from October 15, 1770, to August, 1771. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Burwell, of "Carter's Creek," Gloucester county, and was the father of Thomas Nelson, signer of the Declaration of Independence

See *R. C. M. Page's Page, Nelson, &c., Families*, 2d edition, 160-166; *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 25-30; *Meade's Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, I, 205-210.

‡ Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, Va. (a brother of William Nelson), was born in 1716 and died in 1782. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for York county 1745-1749, inclusive; of the Council 1749-76, and Secretary of State 1743-76. It appears from the *Virginia Gazette* (Dixon and Hunter's), of May 6, 1775 that he was then President of the Council. His house at Yorktown was for a time Cornwallis' headquarters; but was destroyed by the bombardment. "Secretary Nelson," as he was usually called, was at Yorktown when the siege commenced; but on October 8th, came out to the American lines under a flag of truce. A contemporary writer says that he spoke cheerfully to the officers who gathered around him, and encouraged them by his description of the great damage the shells were doing in the town.

He married Lucy Armistead.

‖ Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Henrico county, born 1713, died July 8, 1767; was appointed to the Council in 1751, and was Surveyor General of the Customs for the Middle District of North America. He was probably not in favor of any radical measures in opposition to England, as Jefferson says that the morning after Henry's resolutions—the first five—were adopted in 1765, he saw Colonel Peter Randolph sitting at the clerk's table examining the journals to find a precedent for expunging a vote of the House. His will is published in Water's *Gleanings*.

He married Lucy, daughter of Robert Bolling, of Prince George county, and was the father of Beverley Randolph, Governor of Virginia.

|| John Robinson, of "Mt. Pleasant," King and Queen county, was born in Virginia, and died in May, 1766. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for King and Queen county 1736-1766, and Speaker of the House and Treasurer of Virginia 1738-1766. The *Virginia Gazette* for May 16, 1766, contains the following: "On Sunday last died John Robinson, Esq., a member of the General Assembly for the county of King and Queen. He had been almost thirty years Speaker of the Burgesses, every one allowing to his indisputable merit, not the second, but the first place in that House; which post he filled with sufficient ability, and equal dignity: So that the public is deprived of a most useful servant. And the many amiable virtues which adorned his private

the agent to ackno^w: Rec^d of his sevⁿ Letters of 19th Nov^r, 1764,

station, whilst they consecrate his memory among his friends, dependants, and acquaintance, mark his death as a calamity to be lamented by the unfortunate and indigent who were wont to be relieved and cherished by his humanity and liberality."

His natural abilities, and genial temper, united to the two offices he held, made him long one of the most influential men in Virginia. This easy and generous disposition caused him to be a careless guardian of the public funds, and at his death he was found to be a defaulter for about £100,000. Much of this was on account of money he had loaned to friends. Ultimately the whole was repaid from his great estate.

He married (I), ——— Story; (II), Lucy, daughter of Augustine Moore, of "Chelsea;" (II), Susanna, daughter of Colonel John Chiswell. His only descendants are through his daughter Susanna, who married Robert Nelson, of "Malvern Hill," Henrico county.

¶ Peyton Randolph, of Williamsburg, born 1721, died September 22, 1775, was member of the House of Burgesses for William and Mary College of Williamsburg from 1748 to 1775, continuously; Attorney-General 1748-1766, and Speaker of the House of Burgesses 1767-1775. He was President of the Convention of March, 1774 and 1775, and that of July in the latter year, but resigned the position in August on account of bad health. Was President of the Continental Congress in 1774 and 1775. He married Elizabeth, sister of Benjamin Harrison, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, but had no issue.

** Richard Bland, of "Jordan's," Prince George county, born May 6, 1710, died October 26, 1776. He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1742-1775, continuously; of the Conventions of March, July and December, 1775, and May, 1776; elected member of the Colonial Committee of Correspondence in 1773; of the Committee of Safety 1775, and of Congress 1774, and re-elected in 1775. Throughout the events producing the Revolution he was one of the leaders of the colony.

He was author of "A Letter to the Clergy on the Two-penny Act" (1760), and "An Inquiry into the Rights of the British Colonies" (1766). He married Ann, daughter of Peter Poythress.

†† George Wythe, born 1726, in Elizabeth City county, died June 8, 1806, in Richmond; was a member of the House of Burgesses for Williamsburg 1754-1755, for William and Mary College 1758-1761, and for Elizabeth City county 1761-1768. He appears at the date last mentioned to have retired for some years from public life, and held no other office until elected to Congress. He was a member of that body in 1775 and 1776, and signed the Declaration of Independence. He was chancellor of the State of Virginia and first professor of law in William and Mary College.

Feb. 7th and 16th, April 4th, and May 1st, 1765. To apprise

See biographical sketch prefixed to B. B. Minor's edition of *Wythe's Reports*, and *William and Mary Quarterly*, II, 67-69.

‡‡ Lewis Burwell, of "Kingsmill," James City county, member of the House of Burgesses for that county from 1758 to 1775, continuously. He married Frances, daughter of Edwin Thacker, of Middlesex county, and is said to have died in 1784.

‡‡ Dudley Digges, of York county and Williamsburg, was born 1729, and died June 3, 1790. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for York county 1732-1774; of the Convention of 1775-1776; of the Committee of Correspondence and Safety and of the State Council 1776-1780, &c. He married, first, Martha Armistead; second, Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex county.

° Robert Carter, of "Nominy Hall," Westmoreland county, born 1728, died March 4, 1804, in Baltimore, Md. He was appointed to the Council in 1758. It is believed that shortly before the Revolution he retired from public life and devoted his time to the management of his estate, and to books and music. After the war he freed most of his slaves, several hundred in number, and removed to Baltimore. He married Frances, daughter of Hon. Benjamin Tasker of Maryland. In regard to him, see the "Diary of Philip Fithian" (Princeton University Press), who was a tutor at Nominy Hall just before the Revolution.

°° Robert Carter Nicholas, born 1715, died 1780; was a member of the House of Burgesses 1764-1776, Treasurer 1766-1776, member of the Revolutionary Convention, of the House of Delegates 1777-1779; Appointed Judge of the Court of Chancery, and Judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia. He married Anne, daughter of Col. Wilson Cary, of "Ceeley's" and "Richneck," and was the father of Wilson Cary Nicholas, Governor of Virginia, and U. S. Senator, and of George Nicholas, so distinguished in Kentucky.

It has been deemed proper to give sketches of the public services of the men who formed the Committee of Correspondence of 1764-'65, because their selection as members of that body by the Council and House of Burgesses, shows that they were considered as among the leading men of the two branches of the Assembly. They were, indeed, types of the men who were at the head of affairs in Virginia just prior to the Revolutionary movement. They were men devoted alike to England and to the rights of the Colonies, and all of them of good character, liberal education, for the time, and of large estates. Blair was educated in Scotland; the two Nelsons, it is believed, at William and Mary, as was Peter Randolph. Robinson was probably educated in England, and Peyton Randolph studied at William and Mary and the Tem-

him of a spurious Copy of the Resolves* of the last Sess. of Ass. on hearing of the Stamp act being dispersed ab^t & printed in the News Papers, & to send him a true copy of the Votes on that occasion properly authenticated, to prevent any ill Impress^s from the Spurious copies.

To advise him of the Act for continuing him in office, & to thank him for his care & attentⁿ to the Int^t of America notwithstanding the fatal stamp.

Sept. 19. Letter read and signed by:

J. Blair,	W. Nelson,
T. Nelson,	Peyton Randolph,
Peter Randolph,	G. Wythe,
R. C. Nicholas,	L. Burwell,
D. Diggs, Jun.	

Resolved, That the first adventurers and Settlers of this his Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia, brought with them and transmitted to their posterity and other his Majesty's Subjects since inhabiting in this his Majesty's said Colony, all the Liberties, Privileges, Franchises and Immunities that have at any Time been held, enjoyed and possessed by the People of Great Britain..

Resolved, That by two Royal Charters granted by King James the first, the Colonists aforesaid are declared entitled to all Liberties, Privileges and Immunities of Denizens, and Natural Subjects to all Intents

ple ; Richard Bland, at William and Mary and Edinburgh ; Wythe and Nicholas, at William and Mary, as, it is thought, were Burwell and Digges ; while Carter was educated in England. William Nelson and Nicholas were noted for their devotion to the church.

In character, education and manner of life, these typical Virginians of the first rank during this period, were as different as it was possible for men to be from the ignorant and debauched creatures which it has pleased various so-called historians and biographers to picture as representatives of Virginia colonial character.

After 1765 new men came forward, and most of the members of the Committee of Correspondence, who remained, became more radical in their views, and were foremost in the Revolutionary movement as they had been in the peaceful period preceding it. Peyton Randolph, Bland, Wythe and Nicholas, will always hold a high place in our history, and Digges and Burwell, though in minor places, played their parts well.

* See Note 3, at end.

and Purposes as if they had been abiding and born within the Realm of England.

Resolved, That the Taxation of the People by themselves or by Persons chosen by themselves to represent them, who can only know what Taxes the people are able to bear, or the easiest Method of raising them, and must themselves be affected by every Tax laid on the People, is the only Security against a burthensome Taxation; and the distinguishing characteristics of British Freedom, without which the ancient Constitution cannot exist.

Resolved, That his Majesty's liege People of this his most antient and loyal Colony, have without Interruption enjoyed the inestimable Right of being governed by such Laws respecting their internal polity and Taxation, as are derived from their own Consent, with the approbation of their Sovereign or his Substitute, and that the same hath never been forfeited or yielded up, but hath been constantly recognized by the kings and people of Great Britain.

Treaty* With the Cherokees at Lochabor, S. C., 1770.

At a meeting of the principal Chiefs & Warriors of the Cherokee Nation, with John Stuart,† Esq^r, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, &c., at Lochabor, So. Carolina, October 18th, 1770.

Present: Colo. Donelson, by appointment of his Excellency, the Right Hon^{ble} Lord Botetourt, in behalf of the province of Virginia; Alex^r Cameron, deputy Superintendant; James Simpson, Esq^r, Clk. of his Majesty's Council of So. Carolina; Major Lacy, from Virginia; Major Williamson, Capt. Cohoon, John Caldwell, Esq^r, Capt. Winter, Christopher Peters, Esq^r, Edw'd Wilkinson, Esq^r, and Jno. Hamerrar, Esq^r. Besides a great number of the back inhabitants of the province of South Carolina, and the following chiefs of the Cherokee Nation: Ocon-

* See Note 4, at end.

† John Stuart (1750-1779) came to America with Oglethorpe, and in 1763 was appointed General Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Southern Department. He exercised great influence over the southern Indians, and at the beginning of the Revolution conceived the plan of attacking the colonies from the westward with a large force of Indians, aided by British troops. This plan was frustrated by the defeats inflicted upon the Indians by Sevier and others, and Stuart returned to England.

istoto,* Kittagusta, Attacallaculla, Keyatoy, Tifloy, Tarrapino, Eny of Tugalo, Scaliloskie, Chimista, Chimista of Wataugali, Octaciti of Hey Wassie, and about a thousand other Indians of the same nation.

John Watts, David McDonald, Jno. Vaust, Interpreters.

Treaty, Monday, 22d Oct'r.

At a congress of the principal chiefs of the Cherokee Nation, held at Lochaber, in the province of South Carolina, on the 18th day of Octb', in the year of our Lord 1770, by John Stuart, Esq', his Majesty's Agent for, and Superintendent of, the affairs of the Indian Nation in the southern district of No. America.

A Treaty for a cession ! his most sacred Majesty, George the third, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France & Ireland, King, defender of the faith, &c., by the Said Nation of Cherokee Indians, of certain lands lying within the limits of the Dominion of Virginia.

Whereas by a treaty entered into & concluded at Hard Labour the 14th day of Oct', in the year 1768, by John Stuart, esquire, his Majesty's Agent for, & superintendent of the affairs of, the Indian Nations inhabiting the southern district of North America, with the principal and ruling chiefs of the Cherokee Nation, all the lands formerly claimed by & belonging to the said Nation of Indians lying within the province of Virginia to the eastward of a line, beginning at the boundary of the province of No. Carolina & Virginia, running in a N. B. E. Course to Col^o Chiswell's mine on the eastern bank of the Great Canaway, & from thence in a straight line to the mouth of the said Great Canaway river, where it discharges itself into the Ohio river, were ceded to his most sacred Majesty, his heirs and successors; and whereas by the above recited treaty all the lands lying between Holsten's river, & the line above specified were determined to belong to the Cherokee Nation to the great Loss &

* Oconistota, head king of the Cherokees, who was from 1738 to the close of the Revolution a leading figure in the Indian struggles on the western border. He was living at an advanced age and in great poverty in 1809.

Atta-Calla-Culla was chosen vice-king of the Cherokees under Oconastota in 1738. He was in general friendly towards the whites.

inconvenience of many of his Majesty's subjects inhabiting the said lands; and representation of the same having been made to his Majesty by his Excellency, the Rt. Hon^{ble} Norborne Baron de Botetourt, his Majesty's Lieutenant & Gov^r General of the dominion of Virginia, in consequence whereof his majesty has been graciously pleased to signify his Royal Pleasure to John Stuart, Esq., his Agent for, and Superintendent of, Indian Affairs in the Southern district of North America, by an instruction contained in a letter from the Right Hon^{ble} the Earl of Hillsborough, one of his Majesty's principal secretaries of state, Dated the 13th of May, 1769, to enter into a negotiation with the Cherokees for establishing a new boundary line beg'g at the point where the No. Carolina line terminates, & to run thence in a west course to Holsten's river, where it is intersected by a continuation of the line dividing the province of No. Carolina & Virginia, and thence a straight course to the confluence of the great Canaway and Ohio rivers.

Dec^r 12th, 1770.

Article 1st. Pursuant Therefore to his Majesty's orders to & power & authority vested in John Stuart, Esq^r, Agent for and Superintendent of the affairs of the Indian tribes in the Southern district, It is agreed upon by the said John Stuart, esq^r, on behalf of his most sacred Majesty, George the third, by the grace of God, of Great Britian, France & Ireland, King, defender of the faith, &c. ; And by the subscribing cherokee chiefs & warriors on behalf of their said nation in consideration of his Majesty's paternal goodness, so often demonstrated to them, the said Cherokee Indians, & from their affection & friendship for their Brethren, the inhabitants of Virginia, as well as their earnest desire of removing as far as possible all cause of dispute between them & the said inhabitants on account of encroachment on lands reserved by the said Indians for themselves & also for a valuable consideration in various sorts of Goods paid to them by the said John Stuart, esq^r, on behalf of the dominion of Virginia, that the hereafter recited line be ratified and confirmed and it is hereby ratified & confirmed accordingly, And it is by these presents firmly stipulated & agreed upon by the parties aforesaid that a line beginning where the boundary line between the province of

No. Carolina & the Cherokee hunting grounds terminates & running thence in a west course to a point six miles east of long Island in Holstins river & thence to said river six miles above the said long Island thence in a * * course to the confluence of the great Canaway & Ohio rivers, shall remain and be deemed by all his Majesty's white subjects as well as all the Indians of the Cherokee Nation the true & just limits & boundaries of the lands reserved by the said Nation of Indians for their own proper use and dividing the same from the lands ceded by them to his Majesty within the limits of the province of Virginia, and that his Majesty's white subjects inhabiting the province of Virginia shall not, upon any pretence whatsoever, settle beyond the said line, nor shall the said Indians make any settlements or encroachments on the lands which by this treaty they cede and confirm to his Majesty; and it is further agreed that as soon as his Majesty's Royal approbation of this treaty shall have been signified to the Governor of Virginia or Superintendent this treaty shall be carried into execution.

Article IIInd. And it is further agreed upon and stipulated by the contracting parties that no alteration whatsoever shall hence forward be made in the boundary line above recited & now solemnly agreed upon, except such as may hereafter be found expedient & necessary for the mutual interest of both parties & which alteration shall be made with the consent of the superintendant or such other person or persons as shall be authorized by his Majesty as well as with the consent & approbation of the cherokee Nation of Indians at a congress or general meeting of said Indians to be held for said purpose and not in any other manner.

In Testimony whereof the said Superintendant on behalf of his Majesty & the underwritten cherokee chiefs on behalf of their Nation haved signed & sealed this present treaty at the time & place aforesaid.

JOHN STUART. [L. S.]

Chinista of Sugar Town, [L. S.]

Chinista of Wataugah, [L. S.]

Otasite Hey Wassie, [L. S.]

Oconistoto Y C, [L. S.]

Kittagusta, [L. S.]

Attacullaculla,	[L. S.]
Keyatoys Mark,	[L. S.]
Kinalilaps do,	[L. S.]
Ukayonla,	[L. S.]
Chuckamuntas,	[L. S.]
Sky agusta Tucelicis,	[L. S.]
Woolf of Keeweess,	[L. S.]
Sky agusta Tiftoy,	[L. S.]
Terrapino,	[L. S.]
Ency of Tugalo,	[L. S.]
Scalilus Key of Sugar Town.	[L. S.]

By order of the Superintendent, William Ogilvy, Sec'y.

The proceedings of the above Congress & also the said treaty were read in Council Dec^r 12th, 1770.

Copy taken at W^msburg June, '76.

NOTE I.

COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE.

By act of Assembly passed February second, 1759, Edward Montague, of the Middle Temple, was appointed resident agent for Virginia in England. All business with him was to be conducted, under control of the General Assembly, by a "Committee of Correspondence," composed of William Nelson, Thomas Nelson, Philip Grymes, and Peter Randolph [of the Council], and John Robinson, Peyton Randolph, Charles Carter, Richard Bland, Landon Carter, Benjamin Waller, George Wythe, and Robert Carter Nicholas [of the House of Burgesses]. See *Hening* vii, 276-277, 375-377, 646-647. In 1763 John Blair, Robert Carter, Lewis Burwell, and Dudley Digges were added to the committee.

From the earliest period the colony had from time to time representatives in England; but they were generally special agents sent from Virginia.

NOTE II.

The long struggle between England and the American colonies had begun in March, 1764, by the passage by Parliament

of resolutions declaratory of an intention to impose a stamp duty in America, and avowing the right and expediency of taxing the colonies.

Though this "Declaratory Act" excited the same feelings of resentment and alarm in Virginia as in the other colonies, we have but few details. Our historians and biographers have passed over this period with the briefest notice, and with the exception of Wirt, who in his *Life of Henry*, prints the memorials drawn up by the House of Burgesses towards the close of the year, give no information of value. No file of the *Virginia Gazette* for 1764 is known to the writer, and an (imperfect) printed journal of the House of Burgesses, which met on October 30th, together with the memorials printed by Wirt, are the only remaining documents for the year in regard to Virginia. As will be seen, however, newspapers of a later date give some interesting facts in regard to public feeling and the action taken by the Assembly.

The first public meeting in America in which opposition to the proposed tax was indicated assembled in Faneuil Hall, Boston, May 24th, 1764, and this was followed by measures taken by the Massachusetts House of Representatives.

Local meetings may have been held in Virginia during the spring and summer; but the General Assembly of the colony did not convene until October 30th.

On the first day of the session the Governor laid before the house seven acts of Parliament, which concerned all the colonies—doubtless the resolutions referred to were among them. On November 1st the speaker laid before the House a letter he had received in July last from the "Committee of the Hon. House of Representatives of Massachusetts Bay, relative to the late act of Parliament concerning the Sugar Trade with the several colonies," &c. The letter was at that time ordered to lie on the table. On November 6, the letter and papers laid before the House by the Governor were referred to the Committee of the Whole. On November 5, the several letters to and from the Agent in England, and that addressed to the Speaker from the Committee of Massachusetts Bay, were referred to the Committee of the Whole.

On the 4th, this committee reported as follows:

“Mr. Attorney, from the Committee of the whole House, reported, according to Order, that the Committee had had under their Consideration the State of the Colony, and the several Letters to them referred, and had come to several Resolutions thereon; which he read in his Place, and then delivered in at the Table, where they were again twice read, and agreed to, with some Amendments, and are as follows:

Resolved, That a most humble and dutiful Address be presented to his Majesty, imploring his Royal Protection of his faithful Subjects, the People of this Colony, in the Enjoyment of all their natural and civil Rights, as men, and as Descendants of Britons; which Rights must be violated if Laws, respecting the internal Government, and Taxation of themselves, are imposed upon them by any other Power than that derived from their own Consent, by and with the Approbation of their Sovereign, or his Substitute. And professing, that as these People have at all Times been forward and zealous to demonstrate their Loyalty and Affection to his Majesty, and especially by a ready Compliance with the Requisitions of the Crown to bear their Part in the late War, which they engaged to do with the more Alacrity, from a Confidence that the Royal Benignity would never suffer them to be deprived of their Freedom (that sacred Birthright and inestimable Blessing) so they would be willing to contribute their Proportion of any Expenses necessary for the Defence and Security of America, as far as the Circumstances of the People, already distressed with Taxes, would admit of, provided it were left to themselves to raise it, by Modes least grievous.

Resolved, That a Memorial be prepared to be laid before the Right Hon. the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, intreating their Lordships, by a proper and seasonable Interposition and Exertion of their Power, not to suffer the People of this Colony to be enslaved or oppressed by Laws respecting their internal Polity, and Taxes imposed on them in a Manner that is unconstitutional, and declaring our Hopes that the Preservation of the Rights of any of his Majesty's faithful Subjects will be thought by their Lordships an Object worthy the Attention of those hereditary Guardians and Protectors of

British Liberty and Property, and especially as the Subversion of those Rights, in the Instance of taxing the People of Virginia at this time, when they are most grievously burdened by the Expenses of the late War, must diminish that Consumption of Manufactures furnished to them by their Mother Country, by which her Wealth is very greatly augmented, and her Prosperity continued.

Resolved, That a Memorial be prepared to be laid before the Honourable the House of Commons, to assert, with decent Freedom, the Rights and Liberties of the People of this Colony as British Subjects; to remonstrate that Laws for their internal Government, or Taxation ought not to be imposed by any Power but what is delegated to their Representatives, chosen by themselves; and to represent that the People are already taxed, for several Years to come, so heavily, for Expenses incurred in the late War, amounting to near Half a Million, that an Increase of that Burthen by the Parliament, at this Time, would be not only a Violation of the most sacred and valuable Principle of the Constitution, but such an oppression as would probably draw after it a Desolation in many Parts of the Country, and must divert those of the Inhabitants, who could not remove from it, to manufacture what Articles they have hitherto been supplied with from the Mother Country, and consequently one grand Source of her Wealth and Prosperity will be stopped up.

Resolved, That the Committee appointed to correspond with the Agent of this Colony in Great Britain, pursuant to an Act of Assembly *For appointing an Agent*, be directed to answer the Letter of the 25th of June last from the Committee of the House of Representatives of the Province of Massachusetts Bay to the Honourable the Speaker of the House of Representatives for the Province of Virginia, and to assure that Committee that the Assembly of Virginia are highly sensible of the very great Importance it is, 'as well to the Colony of Virginia, as to America in general, that the Subjects of Great Britain in this Part of its Dominions should continue in Possession of their ancient and most valuable Right of being taxed only by Consent of their Representatives, and that the Assembly here will omit no Meas-

ures in their Power to prevent such essential Injury from being done to the Rights and Liberties of the People.

Ordered, That a Committee be appointed to draw up the Address, and Memorials, in the said Report mentioned, and it is referred to Mr. Attorney, Mr. Richard Henry Lee, Mr. Landon Carter, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Edmund Pendleton, Mr. Benjamin Harrison, Mr. Cary, and Mr. Fleming, to prepare and bring in the same.

And then the House adjourned until Tomorrow Morning 11 o'Clock."

From Dec. 6 to 13, the last day included in this copy of the Journal, the House seems to have been almost daily considering, in Committee of the whole, the proposed memorials. The date on which they were finally adopted does not appear, but the memorials are printed in the Appendix to Wirt's *Life of Patrick Henry*. Wirt states, on the authority of Jefferson, that the first was by Mr. Attorney, Peyton Randolph, the second of unknown authorship, probably Bland or Pendleton, and the third, also on the authority of Jefferson, by Wythe. In regard to this last memorial Jefferson is quoted as saying that Wythe told him that it was originally done with so much freedom, that his colleagues of the Committee shrank from it as wearing the aspect of treason, and smoothed its features to the present form.

Mr. W. W. Henry says (*Life of Patrick Henry*) that the first two were by R. H. Lee and the third by Wythe.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

An Abridgement of the Laws of Virginia.

(CONTINUED.)

BILLS AND BONDS.

Pr. La: 71. Ent. Judg^{mts} & specialtys how long pleadable.

En: That no bills or bonds be of force or recoverable five years after y^e date & no Judgm^t: 7 years after y^e grant except y^e D^r. depart y^e Country & have no attor: or conceal or privily Remove himself in such case. Such time of his absence or Conceal^{mt} shall not be accounted any part of y^e 5 or 7 years limited.

Act. 18, 1666, Ent: an act ascertaining damages upon protected bills of Excha^ge.

En. That y^e damages be 15 pr. ct.

BURGESSES.

Pr. La. 50 Ent. Publicacon of Writts of Eleccion of Burgg^s.

En. That y^e sherr. send copies of y^e Writs wth y^e day of Eleccion: on ye back to y^e Minister or reader of every Praish in y^e County who is to read ye same, to ye people successively two Sundaies in y^e church or chappell & Return y^e same to ye sherr. attested yt he so publish'd it, ye sherr. neglecting to send Copies Fined 2,000^{lb} Tob^a to y^e use of y^e County and every freeholder not Coming to vote fined 200^{lb} Toba to ye use afores^d, and ye sherr: failing to make return unto y^e Sacretaries office of y^e writt & names of y^e Burgesses endorsed before y^e day of y^e return he shalbe fined 2,000^{lb} Tob^a to y^e Pub:

Pr. La: Ent. Burgesses.

En. That y^e Sacretary take care to Convey ye writs for Burg: to Every Sherr: for wth to be allowed 350^{lb} toba. & cask for each writt, & in case of neglect to be fined at ye disercation of y^e Assembly provided ye writs be signed 40 days before y^e day of y^e Return.

Pr. La: 84 Ent. Burgesses Ascertained.

Noe County to send above two Burgesses to be Ellected where y^e County Courts are kept. Ja: City priviledged to Elect a Burgesse, & Every County yt will lay out a 100 acres of land & people it wth 100 Tithable persons.

Pr. La: 86. Ent: Burg. to appear upon y^e day.

En yt w^{ht} Burgesses So ever shall fail to appear upon y^e day sett for y^e Assembly to meet shall be fined for every daies absence 300^{lb} toba to be disposed by ye Assembly unless y^e house judges he had reasonable cause to hinder his coming.

Pr. La. 87: Ent. Burgesses not to be arrested.

En: y^e no Burges nor any attend^t of his from y^e time of Election until tend daies after dissolution shalbe arrested, but if y^e assembly be adjourned above a month y^e Burgesses shalbe liable to arrest & other process ten daies after y^t Session & if in y^e Intervail of assemblies a Burgesse be prosecuted to execucon & y^t be Served y^e ex^{on} shalbe suspend^d tend daies before y^e next Session of Assembly & Continue so till ten daies after it.

Pr. La: 89, Ent: assemblies to Enquire after y^e breach law.

Ent. y^t y^e first day of every Assembly be employ^d in receiving y^e presentments of y^e grand jury concerning y^e breach of y^e penal laws & to inquire into y^e Remisness of Juries & Courts & concerning y^e ex^{on} of y^e law & disposal of fines.

Act y^e 16, 1664. An Act for y^e Conveying of y^e people upon y^e Sumons of y^e Burgesses to adjourn Assemblies.

En. That for Convention of Burgesses to adjourn Assemblies, timely notice be given to y^e people by publicacon in y^e parish church of y^e day appointed by y^e Sherr. for their meeting to p^rsent their grievances.

Act 7 1669. An Act for each County to send two Burg.

En. y^t each County be enjoined to send two Burgesses.

Act 3 1670. An Act for y^e Election of Burgesses by whome.

Ent that only freeholders & housekeepers have a vote & y^t y^e Election be at y^e Court-house.

Act 9, 1670: an act of penalty for not returning 2 Burg. Every county not sending two Burgesses to be fined 10,000^{lb} of tob^a to ye publick.

Act 17, 1676-7: an act regulating Burg^s Expenses. A Burg^s allowance 120^{lb} tob^a pr day to begin 2 daies before & to continue 2 daies after an assembly & yt over & above yt for ye Counties of Northampton & Accomack they be allowed 60^{lb} tob^a pr. day for a sloop & two men & for those yt Come by water & can no oth^r way for a boat & two men be allowed 36^{lb} tob^a pr day &

for those yt come by land 10^{lb} tob^a pr day be allowed for horse hire and their charge for Ferriage beside.

Act 11, 1680: an act for presentacon & delivery of Grievances.

En: That ye Sherr: appointing a time & place for ye presenting of grievances, w^{ch} shall be signed by ye parties giving ye same & attested by ye cl'k of ye County Court or Chief Magistrate & all private propositions shall be signed by ye party delivering ye same or not rec'd into ye assembly.

CHURCH.

Pr. La. 1, Ent: Church to be Built or Chappell of ease. This appoynts a Church to be built in every parish & where ye Inhabitants are two few to do it ye parish to be joynd to ye great of yt county.

Pr. La. 2, Ent: Vestries appointed.

This appoynts 12 men of ye parish to be by ye Maj^r part of ye parish chosen a Vestry out of w^{ch} two churchwardens yearly and to be supplied out of any defect by another to be chosen by ye minister & vestry and all vestrymen to take ye oaths of allegiance & Supremacy.

Pr. La. 3: Glebs to be lay'd out.

This appoynts Glebes in every Parish & an house for ye minst: 80[£] pr annum for his maintainance in tob^a at 12^s & 6^d pr ct. Corn at 10^s pr barrill or in exchange wth Security & in case of protest 50 p. ct. Damages.

Pr. La. 4: Ministers to be Inducted.

No ministers to be admitted w^{thout} a Testimonial of his Ordinacon from a Bishop in England ye Govern^r to Induct upon presentation from ye parish, & minister not so quallified & to be silenced & if obstinate compelled to depart ye country.

Pr. La. 5: Ministers to provide readers.

A Parish not haveing a minister to officiate every Sunday shall provide a man of good life & Conversacon to read devine Service w^a ye minister preacheth at another place.

Pr. La. 6: Liturgy to be Read.

Cannons & Liturgy of y^e Church of England to be Read.

Pr. La. 7 Ent. Church Catachism.

That no catechismi be taught but that in ye Comon pray^r book

nor expounded & that no reader presume on his own ability to expound any Catachism w^hsoever.

Pr. La. 8 Ent: Ministers to preach weekly.

That ye minister preach once a week, one Sunday in y^e month at y^e Chapell of ease & y^e other at y^e parish Church & twice a year administer ye Sacra^{mt}.

Pr. La. 9. Sundaies not to be prophaned.

That Sunday be kept holy & Every Inhabitant not haveing no lawfull excuse to be absent, shall every Sunday resort to y^e Parish Church & there abide orderly dureing prayers & preaching, upon penalty of 50^{lb} tob^a upon presentm^t of y^e churchwardens to y^e County Court, quakers & non conformists excepted here & liable to ye 23. Eliz. 20^{lb} pr. month for absence, &c., quakers to be fined for unlawful assemblies 200^{lb} tob^a per each time, to be p^rsented to y^e County Court by y^e Church Wardens.

Pr. La. 10 Ent. January to be kept holy a Fast.

The Title of this act expresses ye matter.

Pr. La. 11 Ent. May ye 29th to be kept holy.

Ye Title of this Act expresses ye matter.

Pr. La. 16 Ent. Registers to be kept by y^e Minister or Reader.

The Minister or Reader of each parish shall plainly Record all Births, Burialls & Mariages in y^e parish in a booke to be provided by ye vestry for ye fee of * tob^a & if any Master of a Family or other neglect to give notice of ye Birth, Death or Mariage of any Related to them y^e space of a month, he shalbe fined 100^{lb} tob^a, for ye ministers neglect he shalbe fined 500^{lb} toba. to y^e use of y^e parish.

Act 3, 1662 Ent. an act ag^t persons yt Refuse to have their children Baptized.

That every person y^t refuseth to have his children Baptized wⁿ he hath opertunity by a lawfull Minister in y^e country shalbe fin^d 2,000^{lb} tob^a, ½ to y^e parish ½ to ye Informer.

Act 1 1663 Ent. an act prohibiting y^e unlawful assembling of quakers.

By this act if quakers or other seperatists shall depart from their habitacons & assemble to ye numb^r of 5 or more of y^e age of 16 years or upwards at one time, in one place, under pretence

of Religious Worship, every one convicted of y^e Fact shall pay for ye 1st offence 200^{lb}; 2^d, 500^{lb} to be levied by distress on a Justice Warr't, &c., & for y^e 3^d ye party shalbe banished, & w^hsoever Master of a ship shall bring in quakers to reside unless by virtue of an act of parlia^{mt} in ye 14 year of K. Char. shalbe fin'd 5,000^{lb} tob^a to be levied as afores^d & Injoynd to carry them out againe, & Inhabitants y^r shall Entertaine y^m to teach or preach shalbe Fined 5,000^{lb} to be levied as afores^d, &c., and if any Magistrate or officer shall neglect their duty in y^e prosecution of this act he shalbe fined 2,000^{lb} toba. to be levied as afores^d.

Justices Impowered to here & determine those offences & y^e Fines disposed, viz: ye 1st 200, $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye Informer $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye parish; ye 1st 5,000, $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye Informer $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye parish where y^e people arrive; ye 2nd 5,000, $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye Informer $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye pious uses, & ye 2,000, $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye Informer $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye Parish, and ye quaker upon Security to forbare to meet in such unlawfull assemblies for ye Future shalbe discharg^d from ye penalties afores^d.

Act 14 1663. an act for keeping holy ye 13th Sep^r.

The Title saies ye matter.

Act 6 1665 Ent. an act Concerning bounding of Counties & Parishes.

En. y^e y^e law for bounding lands be in force for bounding Counties & parishes.

Act 13 1680. an act prohibiting unlawful disturbances in de-vine service.

Who So ever shall disturb a Minister by words or other waies in y^e Church or there shall appeare in an assembly posture shall by ye sherr. or other officer there be put under Restraint & Fin'd for y^e first offence 200^{lb} & afterwards 500^{lb} to be levied by y^e Sherr. upon y^e Estate y^e person offending by virtue of a warr't from a Justice & Such Justice as shall neglect to execute this law shalbe Fined 500^{lb} tobacco to ye use of y^e Parish.

CHURCHWARDENS.

Pr. La. 13 Ent. Churchwardens to make p'sentm^{ts}. the churchwardens in December & aprill Court to ma. Rep'sentm^t of all misdemean^{rs} as by their own Knowledge & comon Fame

are comitted & to cause their Evidences from whome they ground their presentm^{ts} to appear at Court.

Pr. La. 15 Ent. Churchwardens to keep y^e church in repair & provide ornam^{ts}.

Churchwardens by this are to keep ye church in Repair, to provide 2 Comon prayer books, a Comun'on cloath & napkins, pulpit & cushion, pulpit cloath & Bell, if y^e ability of y^e parish will permit to collect y^e ministers dues to conv^t places and to acco^t to ye Vestries w^a Required.

Act 7 1672 Ent. an act for Suppressing of vagabonds & disposing of poor children to trades. Enacted y^t y^e churchwardens give an acct. of all children whose parents are not able to bring them up to ye County Court who are to place them out apprentices, to trades, males till 21 & females to Suitable Employ^{mt}s for y^m till 18. Justices to put ye law of England ag^t Vagabonds & idle persons into Strict Execution.

COLLECTERS.

Act 6: 1676-7. An act for ascertaining y^e price of Cocquits. By this the price of Cockets is $\frac{1}{2}$ penny per hhd. for all p^rcells in one bill of Loading not above 20 hhds. & 12^d for all above in one bill.

Noe fee to be taken for Vessells built in virg^a & belonging wholly to y^e Inhabitants, but 2-6 pr. entry, 2-6 for a license to trade, 2-6 pr. Cleering, 2-6 pr. bond.

Act 6 1679. An act ascertaining Collect^{rs} fees for Entering & Clereing Ships, &c.

For entering & Cleering a ship or smaller vessell, 20 Tuns or under, 15^s, above 20 Tuns, 30^s.

Act 4 1692-'3. An act for ascertaining ye price of coasting Cockets & requiereing officers attendance.

En. yt for a Coasting Cockit p^rmit or lett pass y^e Fee be 1^s, & no more except for Anumerated Comodities. According to law upon penalty of forfeiting to ye party greeved So much mony as he shall take contrary to this act, & over yt £10 $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye king, $\frac{1}{2}$ to y^e party grieved. Every Collector to be Con-

stantly Resident by, at & abide at y^e place he holds his office to be ready at all lawfull times to Enter & cleer Ships, &c.

CONVEYANCES.

Pr. La. 73 Ent. agt Fraudulent Conveyances.

En. yt all Conveyances or other deeds be ackn^o in ye Gen^l or County Court, & there recorded in a book wthin six months after ye making, or not be valid to barr ye C^r and Such Conveyance so ackn^o and Recorded Shall not be held good ag^t a cr. or former purchaser until 4 months after Such acknowldg^{mt}, & if none appear in ye time to make out a fraud, y^a ye sale to be good ag^t all pretenders, unless such as can overthrow ye seller's title in whome only five years' possession can barr, but this act doth not extend to such as for sattisfaccon, of their Debts make a bill of sale of their estates and deliver it bonafide to ye creditors.

Act 9 1662 Ent. An act enjoyning ye Recording all conveyances made in England in ye Sacretaries office.

En. That all conveyances of estates here made in England or authentick Copies be Sent over hither y^e next Shiping, & manifested in y^e Gen^l Court & Recorded in y^e Sacretaries office or else to be held fraudulent & of no force to barr y^e Claime of any Creditor in this Country.

COURTS.

Pr. La. 19 Ent. Courts.

This act consists of divers rules of y^e Gen^l Court & now out of use & altered. En that adjournm^{ts} of Gen^l Courts be alwayes avoyded and yt for proceedings in y^m warr^{ts} be Issued by y^e clk.

Pr. La. 20 Ent. acons to be proportioned.

The clk: of y^e Gen^l Court to Issue warr^{ts} & to proportion 20 dcons to a day and upon a Special warr^t yt requires ye Govorn^{rs} signing ye person to go to y^e clk: & Enter his accon & day of return before ye warr^t be Signed, and it is declared yt warr^{ts} may be served at any time if there be ten days between ye Serveing & Returne.

Pr. La. 21 Ent. Courts to sett from 8 to 11 in ye forenoone, & from 1 to 3 in ye afternoone.

En. That y^e Gen^l Courts set each day as in y^e title, yt y^e orders of y^e day be by y^e clk: drawn up agt ye next morning & redd then in open Court for rule for amendm^{ts} of Eror if any be before they be put on Record, & y^t y^e plt. or def^t y^a having new matter shall have liberty to plead it in arrest of Judgm^t, y^e orders then to be signed by y^e Sactetary & recorded.

Pr. La. 22 Ent. y^e plt: to file his declaracon in ye office at least 3 daies before ye day of hearing.

En. yt ye plt. file his Declaracon in ye office at least three daies before y^e day of hearing, & y^e def^t to provide his answer in writeing, & if ye plt. fail to appear or to File his declaracon in time he shall pay to y^e def^t if he lives wthin 50 miles of James Town 150^{lb} Tob^o for a nonsuite, & if further 350^{lb} besides his amercem^t For not making Return of ye Judgm^t to be reversed y^e next Court upon bringing y^t party but not y^e amercem^t.

Pr. L. 23 Ent. Adjournm^t to ye 2 last daies for determinacon of References by avisare Vallumus or acons. Enterd in Court time.

En. y^t wⁿ y^e Court hath Set so maⁿy daies as are filled wth acons it shall be adjourned to y^e 2 last daies of y^t Court & w^ht y^e Court hath Referred by avisare Valumus & all acons enterd in Court time shallbe y^a Tryed.

Pr. La. 24 Ent. Criminal causes to be tried at y^e Gen^l Court.

By this all causes y^t Concern either life or member shalbe Tryed only at Gen^l Courts, on ye 4th day & it is Enacted y^t imediately after ye Comit^{mt} of a Criminal ye Sherr: shall give notice to ye Sactetaries office for a Venire Facias to Impanil 6 men of ye County where ye fact was Comitted to be of ye Jury for tryall of that cause returnable to ye 4th day of ye Gener^l Court where they are to appear & for their charges ye court to allow 23^{lb} Tob: per day for each day Coming and returning, and 50^{lb} tob^o pr. day dureing their attendance, viz ye day they are by ye writ to appear untill they are discharged & ye rest of ye jury to be of ye bystanders.

Pr. La. 26, Ent: Appeals; how to be made.

En: That all Causes of w^t vallue or Nature Soever not touching life or member may be tryed at County Co^{rts}, and yt. no

accon lye before ye Genⁿ Court under 1600^{lb} tob^a or 16^{lb} sterling value upon penalty of 500^{lb} tob. to be paid by ye pl^t to ye Def^t for Charges.

The rest of this act is comprehended under ye Title appeals.

Pr. La. 27, Ent: Amercem^{ts} in ye Genⁿ Court, 50^{lb} tob^o p^r Cause in County Courts 50^{lb} pr. cause.

En: Yt all persons cast in any cause plt. or def^t. be amerced besides damages & cost to ye Recoverer 50^{lb} to^{bo} in Genⁿ Court to ye use of ye pub: and in ye county court 30^{lb} tob. for ye maintenance of ye Com^{rs}, an acct. thereof to be kept by clks. of ye particular courts & delivered to ye Sherr. and by y^m collected wth ye Levies, & in case of nonpay^{mt} to distraine [executo^{rs} and administrators Excepted] who cannot pay wthout ord^r.

Pr. La. 28, Ent: Subpe^a to be Issued by ye Clerk.

En: Y^e ye Clerk of ye Genⁿ Court shall issue Subp^a for all evidences required there, & if they do dwell beyond ye bay or ye north side of James river, if they do yⁿ a dedimus protestatem Shall Issue, but in criminal causes all Evidences shall be declared *viva voce*.

Pr. La. 29, Ent: Dedimus Potestatem; how to issue.

Ent: Y^e for causes tryed at ye Genⁿ Court ye Gov^r at a county Court, one of ye Council or Judge of ye Court shall grant a writ of dedimus Potestatem, directed to 3 such persons as ye plt. & def^t., if both desire it shall agree upon, but if only one desire it yⁿ ye persons shalbe nominated by ye grantee of ye writ, and such persons So made choyses of shall by ye s^d writ be Empow^d to appoint time and place for takeing evidences & to issue Subp^{as} accordingly & if ye witnesses refuse to come and give their evidences y^a com^{rs} have power to Fine y^m as for non appearance of evidences at Genⁿ court or County courts, ye party procureing ye writ to give ye adverse party notice of ye time & place at least 10 daies before ye day appointed by ye Com^{rs} for execution of ye writ and ye Com^{rs} who take ye examinacons sall subscribe y^m, Seal y^m & ye writ up & return y^m so sealed to ye Clerk of ye Genⁿ Court as ye Case is to be read at ye tryall of ye Cause.

Pr. La. 30 Ent. penalties for non appearance of Evidences.

En. Wittnesses Subp^a to ye Genⁿ Court for default of appearance fined 1,000^{lb}, to y^e County Court 350^{lb} & for allowance

in coming & goeing to & from either of y^e s^d Courts to have 20^{lb} tob. p^r day & for ye time they attend 40^{lb} tob. p^r day y^e Charge of 3 wittnesses only allowed to one accon unless for proof of Severall Matters Incident thereto w^{en} Severally may require ye attestacon of two witnesses.

Pr. La. 31 Ent. County Courts appointed.

County Courts to consist of 8 Judicious persons in ye County and to be Comiconated by y^e Govern^r four of w^{ch} one being of ye quorum to make a Court they are Impower'd by this act in Court & out to do all things w^{ch} by Justices of England may be done, they are to take y^e oathe of allegiance, &c., to hold courts, viz., of ye month.

Henrico 1.	Eliz. City 18.	Lancaster.
Ch. City 3.	Warwick 21.	Rappa.
Ja. City 6.	York 24.	Surry.
Islewight 9.	Northampton 28.	Northumberland.
Nanzem ^d 12.	New Kent 28.	Westmoreland.
L. Norfolk 15.	Gloster 16.	

All adjournm^{ts} to be avoyded. Justices to attend duty & not depart w^{thout} leave of the other Justices, & if any have lawfull cause to be absent he shall Signify it to ye Court by writeing & prove it y^e next Court or else forfeit 300^{lb} tobo. to be disposed of by y^e Court to y^e Good of y^e county.

Pr. La. 32 Ent. No arr. w^{thout} Entry of accon. y^t all acccons to y^e County Courts & Supp^{ns} for wittnesses be Ent^d wth y^e clk. of y^e County or his Known deputy before any arr. or Sumons served under y^e penalty of 500^{lb} tob^o to ye sherr. that does it & plts. declaracon to be filed in y^e clk's office a day before y^e Court.

Pr. La. 33 Ent. The def^t to put in his answer.

En. That y^e def^t in County & Gen^l Courts put in his answer in writeing & Judgm^t for y^e plt. to be indorsed on y^e declaracon & for y^e def^t on y^e answere & y^t all Evidences Concerning y^e Cause be filed together.

Pr. La. 34 Ent. Form of entering y^e Court.

En. That y^e form for entering y^e Stile of y^e Court, Proclamacon for Silence, y^e Cryer Calling y^e plt. & def^t. be observed in

y^e County Court as in y^e Gen^l Court varying only in y^e Title of y^e Court & y^e aggressors.

Pr. La. 35 Ent. Courts not to take cognizance of anything under 200^{lb} tobacco.

Enacted y^t nothing under y^e vallue 200^{lb} tob^o or 20s. sterl. shall be tryed in y^e County Court but y^t a Justice hath power to determine such a cause, & it is further Enacted y^t no words shall be actionable but such as by law will bring y^e person to punishm^t and no accon^o of defamacon admitted, but for such words & for offences of this nature a Justice is Impowerd to binde y^e offenders to good behavior and for want of Security to committ him to prison.

Pr. La. 36. Private Courts prohibited.

En. y^t for dispatch of merch^{ts} & Sea affairs it shal be Lawfull for a Justice of y^e quorum by his own warr^t directed to y^e sherr. to call a p^ticular Court & Sumon any person before them.

Pr. La. 37 Ent. Tryalls by Juries.

En. y^t Every morning y^e Courts sitts, Gen^l or County, y^e Sherr. Shall Impanil a Jury to attend y^e Court y^t day to try Causes & y^e Jury being sent out shal be Kept from meet & drink till they agree on a verdict.

Pr. La. 38 Ent. Grand Juries to present offenders.

En. y^t Juries of Inquest be Impaneled & sworn in every County to Inquire of Breach of Laws, and y^t they make present^{mts} in aprill & decemb^{rs}. Courts to y^e Justices who are to Receive y^m & take for Evidence y^e p^rSentm^t of y^e Jury if made upon certaine knowledge of y^e party y^t Informs y^e Jury whose Evidence and depositions being given before a Justice in p^rsence of y^e party presented or produced by y^e Jury wth y^e presentm^t shall be sufficient grounds for y^e Court to pass Judgment against y^e offenders.

Pr. La. 39 Ent. pillories to be Erected at each Court.

En. y^t y^e Court cause to be sett up a pillory, a p^r stocks & whipping post neer y^e Courthouse at y^e County charg & a ducking stool in a Conv^t place w^hin 6 Months after y^e date of y^e act, or failour of old ones under 5,000^{lb} Tob^o penalty to y^e use of y^e publick.

Pr. La. 88. No order to Contradict an act.

The title here as y^e Substances.

Pr. La. 61 Ent. Judgem^t before Comicon^{rs}.

En. y^t y^e volluntary Confession of a debt by a D^r under his hand and seal before two Comicon^{rs}, one being of y^e Quorum shall be accounted in law a Judgm^t, & y^e Comicon^{rs} attesting y^e same & certifying it to y^e clk of y^e County to record ex^{on} shall Issue as upon a Judgment in open Court but ex^{on} Issue not in a year it shall be renewed by scire facias.

Act 7 1662 Ent. Act compelling witnesses subpoena'd to Deliver their evidences upon oath.

En. that Witnesses subpoena'd refusing to declare upon oath be Imprisoned till they do.

Act 4 1664 Ent. An act for y^e proportioning all aacons for y^e forenoon & afternoone.

En. y^t all Writts for y^e Gen^l Court shalbe devided accord- ing to y^e Respective daies into 10 for y^e forenoon & 10 for y^e afternoon, & y^e pl^t failing to appear accordingly shall be non- suited, & y^e def^t failing Judgm^t shall go ag^t him, bail. or sherr. as y^e case is.

Act 1 1665 Ent. an act Impowering a Justice of peace to grant attachm^{ts}.

Declared y^t it is lawful for a Justice of peace to issue an attachm^t ag^t ye Estate of a person Suspected to remove as he shall Judge will Satisfie ye Claim demanded & does Appear due re- pleaviable by Security or at appearance y^e next Court, provided y^e Justice take Security of y^e person desireing y^e attachm^t to pay y^e damages, y^e Court shall award y^e defend^t in case y^e plt. be cast.

Act 13 1666 Ent. an act declaring Criminals to bare ye Charg of prosecution.

Where a Criminal hath Estate to bare y^e charg of his prose- cution it shall be paid out of it & pub. & county onely liable wⁿ no estate can be discovered.

Act 22 1666 Ent. an act for y^e supply of each County wth law books.

En. y^t ye statutes at large & other Statutes of Eng. made Since Doltons Justice & Sherr. & Swinburns Wills & Testam^{ts}, be provided by M^r Auditor out of 2^s pr. hhd. for ye Gen^l Court

& by some of y^e Com^{rs} for ye Respective County Courts and paid for out of ye County Levy.

Act 19 1666 Ent. an act declaring y^t no Justice shall take fee. En. y^t it shall not be Lawfull for any Justice to take any fee for any cause determined by him.

Act 3 1669 Ent. an act for re-examinacon of orders in y^e County Court.

En. y^t ye Course proscribed for ye Gen^l Court for examinacon of orders shalbe observed in y^e County Court for omission to examine & sign their orders. County Courts shalbe fined 1,000^{lb} tobo, ye Sherr. to signify it to ye Assembly & they to dispose of it to ye publick.

Act 7 1670. An act concerning letigious Suits.

En. y^t where y^e molestacon shalbe found to be unjust y^e party molesting shall pay to y^e party grieved for every day he may be reasonably be going to James City & returning 30^{lb} tobo. & every day of his attendance to answere 60^{lb} tob^o besides nonsuit & costs.

Act 8 1670. an act Concerning Comicon^{rs} warr^{ts}.

Declare. That Com^{rs} warr^{ts} directed to a Constable wthin his own precinct and from Constable to Con^{ble} shall oblige Every Constable to observe & p^rform y^e Contents.

Act 2 1674. An act ascertaining allowances for Evidences sumoned to y^e Gen^l Court.

En. yt 30^{lb} tob^o p^r. day be allowed to Such as come 20 miles & upwards & yt wittnesses have 60^{lb} tob. p^r day for expence in y^e time of their attendance at James City.

Act 3 1674 Ent. Act prohibiting y^e Justices of y^e Sever^l Conuty Courts for levying Tob. upon ye people for their accommodacons & expences whilst they are keeping Courts. En. yt no County pay or allow for Accommodacon of y^e Justices at y^e County Courts.

Act 11 1676-7. An act disposing amerce^{mts} upon cast accons.

En. That all Tob. wth have been rec^d by vertue of 1st act 1674-5 & are due for Amercem^{ts} be disposed to y^e use of y^e country, &c.

Act 1 1677 Ent. an act Imposing fines upon delinquents of grandjuries.

En. That y^e Court yt Neglects once Every year before or upon y^e last of aprill to make choyce & Swear a Grandjury to be fined 2,000^{lb} toba., $\frac{1}{2}$ to y^e informer $\frac{1}{2}$ to the Countyes use, & each Grand jury not appearing according to y^e 35 act pr. la. shalbe fined each faulty Jury man 200^{lb} tob., $\frac{1}{2}$ to y^e Informer $\frac{1}{2}$ to y^e Countyes use.

Act. ye 5, 1682, Ent. an act directing how commissions of Dedimus potestatem & other writts shall issue.

En. y^t Dedimus potestatem for ye Gen^l Court may be signed by one of ye Council in such form & according to such rules as before prescribed, & all writts of Ex^{on} & attachment from ye s^d Court may be issued & signed by ye clk. attending ye Sacretaries office ret^{ble} thither.

Act ye 10, 1682. an act: witnesses to be free from arrests.

En. y^t all witnesses subp^d to any Court shall be free from arrests from any Debt or trespass, except ye King's suit dureing their attendance at Court & their Coming & returning.

Act 1, 1684. an act for altering ye time of holding Gen^l Courts.

En. y^t ye first Gen^l Court in each year beginning ye 15th Aprill, if not Sunday, & be held 18 daies not accounting Sundayes, & ye other to begin ye 15: Octob^r if not on Sunday & to be held 18 daies as afore^d. All acts constituting ye Gen^l Court at any other time repealed hereby.

Act 5, 1686, Ent. an act ascertaining daies for Courts in Accomack county.

Ct. daies for Accomack county, 3d Tuesday in June, Septemb^r, 9^{br} X^{br} Feb. & March.

Act 6, 1692. an act for altering ye day for princes Anne County Court.

Hereby ye former day appointed is Repealed & ye 1st Wednesday in ye month appointed.

DEBTS.

Act 10, 1663. An act Concerning foreign debts.

En. y^t monies due in Eng. for any consideracon not Impor^{td} into ye country shall not be pleadable.

Act 1, 1664, Ent. an act for ye priority of payment to ye country creditor.

En. y^e Country Debts shal be first paid if ye claims be wth^a 12 months, foreign debts not pleadable till ye countries are paid; but if any factor wth^a 2 months after his arrivall enter in any Court of Record y^e adventures name & ye value of ye Goods y^a ye adventurer shall upon ye death of ye factor have equall pleading wth ye Inhabitants here.

Act 2, 1686. an act declaring Maryland & North Carolina Debts pleadable.

By this act these debts are Recoverable here in like manner as ye debts contracted here.

EXECUTIONS.

Pr. La. 48, Ent. Apprais'm't of goods.

En. y^e up Ex^{on} ye plt. & deft. shall each of y^m choose two Indifferent men, & in case of disagree^{mt} they, 4 or 3 of them, shall choose an Umpire, who shal be sworn by ye next Comicon^t to appraise ye Goods Indifferently, & if ye plt. or deft. do not in 3 daies after ex^{on} & notice given by ye Sherr. appoint apprais^{rs} y^a ye Sherr. shall appoint apprais^{rs}, before such apprais^{mt} ye Sherr. shall not remove ye goods, but after ye property shalbe vested in ye Sherr. for ye C^r Surplage Returned to the Dr. & ye Sherr. shall make return of ye Ex^{on} to ye clk. of ye County Court for ye satisfacon to be Recorded.

Act 11, 1663. An act p^rmitting persons under Exⁿ to redeem their bodies wth their Estates.

When any shalbe laid under exⁿ for debt he shall make oath y^t he hath not any specificall money or tob. to answer ye debt & shall tender tribble ye value of ye Debt & if he be not able to do y^t, then he shall tender his whole estate upon oath & y^e C^r shall make choyce w^{ch} being appraised by 4 men 2 of C^{rs} & 2 of ye D^{rs} shalbe delivered by ye sherr. to y^e C^r & y^e D^r acquitted but if all will not Sattisfy y^e Debt then y^e persons to remain in prison & in case of disagree^{mt} about y^e appraisors or Estate y^e next com^r shall appoint 4 men and if they cannot agree he shall determine ye controversy.

FEES.

Pr. La. 75 Ent. Survey of Land.

By this Survey^{rs} are to have but 20^{lb} tob^e pr. Every 100 acres of above 500, if under 100^{lb} Tob. p^r y^e p^rcell.

☞ Act 5 1666. An act ascertaining survey^{rs} ffees.

By this 40^{lb} tob. is allowed pr. Every 100 acres if above 1,000 & if ye p^rcell be under 400^{lb} tob. for w^{ch} y^e Survey^r deliver an Exact plott, and if he refuse or neglect to survey for it fined 400^{lb} tob. & for exceeding y^e fee 200^{lb} tob. pr. Every 100 acres, $\frac{1}{2}$ to y^e p^rty $\frac{1}{2}$ to ye Informer, & ye Survey^r shalbe allowed 30^{lb} tob. for Every day if he cannot return in one.

Pr. La. 137. Cl'ks fees to be paid.

En. yt all cl'ks acc'ts be pleadable 3 years. Sherr. to Receive distrain for, or Secure by bill, all Sactetary or Cl'ks fees & be allowed for receiving 10 pr. ct. & for bills 5 pr. ct. & if he does not so receive or Secure to be answerable himselfes unless y^e person be removed out of ye County before ye laying of y^e levy or yt he do not receive ye Levys & Sherr. fees or yt he have not ye cl'ks Notes in time w^{ch} ye cl'k is to send in 4 daies after ye laying of y^e Lavey.

SECRETARYE'S FEES.

For a pattent & recording	For rec'd bill or receipt, .	10
it,		80
For a comicon of Adm ^r &	For an ex ⁿ ,	30
Record,		60
For a comicon to Trade, .	For a passe,	30
For a deposition, . . .	For a Subp ^a ,	15
For a bond and Record, .	For a peticon if writt, .	15
For a copy of a pattent, .	For a certificate for land, .	15
For rec'd Lett ^r of Attor.,	For a copie of an act of	
For rec'd a Will, . . .	Assembly,	15
For a comn. Warr ^t , . . .	For rec'd bill of sale or ye	
	like,	30
For an order 15 & Copy, .	For a comicon for Militia	
	or Court,	50

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE JOHN BROWN LETTERS.*

FOUND IN THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY IN 1901.

With Introduction by W. W. SCOTT, State Librarian.

The tragic episode known as "The Harper's Ferry Insurrection" or "The John Brown Raid," has never received adequate treatment by any historian. Indeed, it was so soon followed by the greater and sadder tragedy, the Civil War, of which it was the ominous prelude, and the popular mind became so engrossed in the passions and carnage of that awful conflict, that the lesser incident almost passed into oblivion.

Yet for the twelve months preceding the national election of 1860, it was the absorbing topic of the whole Union; and without doubt was the proximate cause that precipitated the Secession movement.

The theme cannot be discussed at large in the present limitations, and only a brief outline of events will be attempted as a preliminary to the letters which follow, contributed to this Magazine at the request of the Publication Committee.

John Brown, as he himself relates in a letter written July 15, 1859, "was born May 9, 1800, at Torrington, Connecticut, of poor but respectable parents: a descendant on the side of his father of one of the company of the Mayflower, who landed at Plymouth in 1620. His mother was descended from a man who came at an early period to New England from Amsterdam. Both his father's and his mother's fathers served in the war of

*Though some of the letters in this collection were printed in full and extracts from others were given in various newspapers at the time they were found, the importance of the event to which they refer was so great that the Publication Committee of this Society has thought that a careful publication of the entire collection would be of interest and value to historical students.

The Society is indebted to Mr. W. W. Scott, State librarian, for kindly consenting to give the history of these letters and of their discovery, as well as a carefully prepared sketch of the John Brown Raid.
—ED.

the Revolution; his father's father died in a barn in New York, while in the service in 1776.

"When I was five years old, my father moved to Ohio, then a wilderness filled with wild beasts and Indians.

"I had been taught from earliest childhood to 'fear God and keep his commandments,' and though quite skeptical I had always by turns felt much serious doubt as to my future well being, and about this time became to some extent a convert to Christianity and ever after a firm believer in the divine authenticity of the Bible. With this Book I became very familiar, and possessed a most unusual memory of its entire contents.

"I followed up with tenacity whatever I set about, so long as it answered my general purpose, and hence I rarely failed in some good degree to effect the things I undertook.

"During the period I have named I had acquired a kind of ownership to certain animals of some little value, but as I had come to understand that the title of minors might be a little imperfect, I had recourse to various means in order to secure a more independent and perfect right of property. One of these means was to exchange with my father for something of far less value. Another was by trading with other persons for something my father had never owned. Older persons have sometimes found difficulty with *titles*.

"At a little past twenty years, led by my own inclination and prompted also by my father, I married a *remarkably plain*, but neat, industrious and economical girl, of excellent character and good practical common sense, about one year younger than myself. This woman by her mild, frank, and, more than all else, by her very consistent conduct, acquired and ever while she lived maintained a most powerful and good influence over me. Her plain but kind admonitions generally had the right effect, without arousing my haughty, obstinate temper."

The foregoing are extracts from a brief autobiography, which may be found at large in Sanborn's *Life and Letters of John Brown*, pages 12-17.

The "remarkably plain" wife, Dianthe Lusk by name, died in 1832. He married again, inside of a year, Mary Anne Day, who survived him twenty-five years, and died in San Francisco in 1884.

Of Brown's sanguinary career in the Kansas troubles it is unnecessary here to speak, as it seems all opinions thereon depend very much upon the point of view. Suffice it to say that he has been called "the proto-martyr of the Rebellion," and that the placing of an effigy of him in the "Statuary Hall" of the National Capitol has been seriously considered.

Coming to the period of the Raid, it appears from Senate Committee Report No. 278, 36th Congress, 1st Session, that on December 14, 1859, a committee was appointed to investigate "the facts attending the late invasion and seizure of the armory and arsenal of the United States at Harper's Ferry, in Virginia, by a band of armed men." This consisted of Senators J. M. Mason, of Virginia; Jefferson Davis, G. N. Fitch, J. Collamer, and J. R. Doolittle. Majority and minority reports were submitted, both of which deprecated the incident, and censured the participants therein.

The committee sat thirty-seven days, and made an exhaustive inquiry into every detail of the Raid, and developed the following facts:

John Brown and his two sons, Watson and Oliver, under the assumed name of Smith, came to the neighborhood of Harper's Ferry, July 3, 1859, telling people that he came to buy land. He did rent two houses on the Maryland side of the Potomac, with the privilege of pasturage for a cow and horse and firewood 'till the ensuing March. These houses were about five miles from the Ferry. There he collected a quantity of arms and ammunition, Sharp's rifles and revolvers for the whites, and some fifteen hundred "pikes" with which to arm the negroes. These pikes were a kind of double edged spear head fastened very firmly on a stout handle about five feet long. Other men came later, one or two at a time, so as to avoid suspicion, and settled in the vicinity, to the number of twenty-one. The neighbors appear to have been civil and hospitable to the newcomers, nor was there even a breath of suspicion of their purpose 'till the storm burst in its blood and fury about midnight of October 16, 1859.

Harper's Ferry was a rather insignificant village in Jefferson county, Virginia—now West Virginia—situated in the fork of the Potomac and Shenandoah rivers. Jefferson, in his *Notes on*

Virginia, says that probably the finest prospect in the world is to be had from an elevation in the village, a point now become well known as "Jefferson's Rock." These two exceptionally clear and beautiful rivers unite their currents here, to force a passage through the Blue Ridge, and the blended scenery of

"The long waving line of the blue Pyrenees,"

and the crystal streams winding along the foot of the mountains for many miles, with fertile valleys spreading between, is inspiring beyond description.

A mile to the northwest is the village of Bolivar. Almost all the population of both towns consisted of the employees of the government's armory and arsenal located there, and the tradespeople who supplied their wants. But Jefferson county itself is one of the few aristocratic sections west of the Blue Ridge; the soil is uncommonly fertile, the people of the oldest and best families, and the society highly refined and cultivated. It seems that John Brown himself, though he disclaimed it, was somewhat a "respector of persons," for when Colonel Lewis Washington was brought to him as a prisoner he said to him: "I wanted you particularly for the moral effect it would give our cause, having one of your name as a prisoner." Charlestown, the county seat, is about ten miles distant from Harper's Ferry, and was the place of confinement and trial of Brown and his fellow captives.

Col. Lewis W. Washington, a grand-nephew of the father of his country, resided about five miles from Harper's Ferry. His testimony before the committee constitutes an excellent description of the Raid and, in substance, is as follows:

Shortly after midnight of Sunday, October 16, a body of men, five of whom he saw, appeared at his chamber door. He was in bed and asleep, when he opened the door four armed men leveled their guns upon him, among them Stevens and Cook, the latter a brother-in-law of the then governor of Indiana, and said, "You are our prisoner." They demanded of him certain family relics, of which Cook had previous knowledge. These relics consisted of the sword presented by Frederick the great to General Washington, which he used as his dress sword, and a pistol presented to General Washington by General Lafayette

about the period of the Revolution, which had descended to his father and from his father to himself. His grandfather had the choice of five swords left by General Washington. They also demanded his watch and money, which he refused to give up, and after some parleying they yielded the point. They asked him if he had ever heard of Ossawatomie Brown. He said no. "Well," said Stevens, "you will see him this morning," speaking apparently with great glorification.

They saw in his cabinet a camp service that had belonged to General Avista in the Mexican war, of very rare and beautiful workmanship. Stevens said he did not know but that they would want that, but afterwards he said he suspected it was plated ware, instead of silver, and it was not taken. They hitched his horses to his carriage and made him get in, then his four horse farm wagon was also hitched up and his servants compelled to get in, and in the dead hour of the night their journey began. When they reached the Ferry he was first taken to the armory, and afterwards, with ten others, as "hostages," to the engine house, afterwards known as John Brown's Fort. He relates that Shields Green, one of the negro conspirators, fired very rapidly and diligently until the assault was made by the United States Marines upon the engine house where Brown had retreated and taken his hostages. His conduct was very impudent in the morning, when he ordered some gentlemen to shut a window, with a rifle raised at them. He said, "Shut that window, damn you, shut it instantly!" But when the attack came on he had thrown off his hat and all his equipments and was endeavoring to represent himself as one of the captive slaves.

It is interesting to note, as Colonel Washington states in his testimony, that Brown carried this sword in his hand all day Monday. When the storming party came on Tuesday he laid it on a fire engine, and after the rescue it was recovered.

This was the sword, which according to the legend, was presented by Frederick the Great to General Washington, with the beautiful compliment: "From the oldest to the greatest General."

This legend, including the gift of the sword by Frederick, I have been unable to verify.

The evidence seems to disclose that the Lafayette pistol was

never recovered. Very recently the writer has received a letter from Salmon Brown, a son of John, now resident in Portland, Oregon, stating that the pistol was restored to the family of Colonel Washington, long subsequent to the Raid.

The remaining history of the Raid is sufficiently disclosed by the letters and documents published herewith, and the rest of the narrative must necessarily be more or less personal in its character.

In January, 1894, I was appointed State Librarian of Virginia, which position I still hold. Soon after taking charge of the Library, which at that time was in the Capitol, I began to receive inquiries about the "John Brown Papers," alleged to have been deposited in the Library in 1860 at the request of Governor Henry A. Wise, by Hon. Andrew Hunter, special counsel of the State for the prosecution of the conspirators. I had never heard of these papers, but soon ascertained that there was record evidence that they had been so deposited, and that every Librarian in charge since the war had exhausted all resources of diligence to find them, but without success.

Many suggestions were made as to their disappearance from the Library, but certainly for years they had been given up as lost. The Rev. Mr. Munford, whose father Col. George Wythe Munford, was for many years Secretary of the Commonwealth, and as such in chief control of the Library, told me some time last summer that the then Librarian gave him this account of it: he was sitting in the Library in April, 1865, when it was announced that the Federal troops were entering the city. He hastily gathered this bundle of papers, ran to the top gallery of the Library, and deposited it between the wainscoting and the wall. After that he knew nothing of it.

Immediately I had this clue investigated. When we reached the gallery, there was *no wainscoting*, and consequently no space between it and the wall for anything to have been hidden.

Again, there was at the Capitol, as janitor, that *rara avis in terris*, a negro Democrat, Walker Howard by name, who had held the position for many years. He was known to be a romancer of rare capacity, but such was the desire to find these papers, that I determined to take on trust a remarkable statement he made to me. He said he well remembered the fact,

when some apprehension was felt about these papers and others of great import to the Library, which, be it remembered, was then in the Capitol, that quite a hole had been made in the basement wall, and that these and other papers had been deposited therein; then the hole was bricked up and plastered over. I got permission from Governor Tyler and the Superintendent of Public Buildings to investigate. Walker could not identify the exact spot from memory, but knew about where it was. Brick masons were called in, who sounded the walls with the butt ends of their trowels, and finally reported that they detected a hollow reverberation. Forthwith they were put to work with cold chisels on the wall. They delved and delved, and took out several wheelbarrow loads of brick, until we got to be uneasy about the wall. Brick and mortar was all we found; the hole had to be filled up, and I was laughed at for having let Walker deceive me; but Walker was in dead earnest, and was as much disappointed as the rest of us. While the excavation was going on it was as absorbing as digging for buried treasure, and it ended in the usual result.

That was the last hope, and ended in disappointment. The general conclusion was then reached that the Federal soldiers had found these papers, and had "confiscated" them, as they undoubtedly did confiscate many documents of great value during their occupancy of the Capitol, which had also been the Capitol of "the Confederate States of America" from 1862 until 1865.

About the first of December, 1901, I had reason to suspect, and the suspicion has since been verified, that a valuable autograph letter of the Revolutionary period had been stolen from our archives. In order to the verification, it became necessary that a very careful and painstaking examination of the archives of the year of the missing letter should be made. Mr. W. G. Stanard, the Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, who is especially well informed as to the early archives of the State, kindly offered to help me in this search. We did not find what had been stolen, but in the search for it I laid my hands upon the dust covered bundle that had eluded so many anxious searchers, the bundle which contained the JOHN BROWN PAPERS.

There could be no doubt of its genuineness. The inscription itself identified it, but when we rapturously opened it, there were the original envelopes, the postage stamps of the date, the postoffice stamps, and, in many instances, the endorsement on the envelopes of the reasons why the letters had been withheld from the prisoners, then in jail at Charlestown, or, if written by the prisoners, why they had been suppressed.

The main disappointment was that there was no letter written by John Brown in the parcel, though very many written to him. There are several from Copeland, one of the conspirators, written within a few days of his execution. In all, there are ninety-six letters. One of them, in Orlando Furioso style, has frequent blots of blood, actual blood, spread entirely across the page; and is signed in blood, with arrow-heads and other hieroglyphic signs about the signature, also in blood. Of course this letter was a protestation of impending rescue, as were very many others.

Appended to Governor Wise's annual message to the Legislature, of January, 1860, are many published letters to and from Brown and his confederates, to be found in the Legislative Journal of that year, but none found in the bundle appears there; also in the same Journal, and in the United States Senate Report, is to be found the "Constitution," framed in Canada, under which Brown and his allies acted, and to which they finally swore allegiance.

It is hard to estimate the money value of these papers, considered simply as relics and apart from their historical import. I think it is a conservative estimate to say that as relics of undoubted authenticity they would fetch anywhere from \$5,000 to \$10,000, but they would have to be sold in a community where John Brown is held in higher esteem than he is in Virginia.

Though only fourteen years old at the time, I remember with great vividness the insurrection, and the storm of excitement and indignation it provoked at my home in Orange county. A company of volunteers, the "Montpelier Guards," commanded by Captain Lewis B. Williams—afterwards killed at Gettysburg as Colonel Williams of Pickett's division—was ordered to repair immediately to Harper's Ferry, and left by the first train. I remember the feverish apprehension lest there should be an

attempt at rescue, and the splendid but fruitless eloquence of Dan. W. Vorhees, afterwards United States Senator from Indiana, in defence of Cook, one of the raiders and brother-in-law to the Governor of Indiana; eloquence of so high an order that, though he was counsel for a conspirator against Virginia, it induced the literary societies of the University of Virginia to invite him to deliver the annual oration there at the ensuing commencement, and that his address on that occasion is still regarded as a masterpiece of fervid oratory and catholic patriotism.

Everybody has heard, and especially during the war, how

"John Brown's body lies mouldering in the clay,
But his soul is marching on,"

and knows what an inspiration the song was to the Union soldiers. I recall from memory, and imperfectly, two stanzas of a song, very popular at that time, in derision of Brown and his attempt. It ran something after this manner:

"In Harper's Ferry section there was an insurrection,
John Brown thought the niggers would sustain him;
But old Massa Wise put his spectacles on his eyes,
And he landed him in the happy land o' Canaan.

CHORUS:

"Ha, ha, ha, and a ha, ha, ha!
The days of Southern Rights am comin',
So it's never mind weather, but get over double trouble,
For I'm bound for the happy land o' Canaan.

"Old John Brown is dead, and the last words he said,
Were don't you keep me long here remainin',
So they took him up a slope and they let him down a rope,
And they landed him in the happy land o' Canaan."

CHORUS, &c.

There is no doubt that intelligent public sentiment both in the North and South fully sustained at the time the execution of Brown and his followers. Indeed, there was no other course. He had made a hostile incursion, with deliberate purpose, into the Commonwealth, and had killed several peaceful and unoffending citizens. Apart from the larger question of levying open war against the State, was the flagrant fact that murder

had been committed. The most that can be said of him from the Southern standpoint is, that he had the courage of his convictions and "died game;" but that may be said of many people who were only fanatics.

He had a perfectly fair trial, and the assistance of able counsel; and, as will be observed from some of the letters, he and his confederates were treated with every consideration by officers of the law during their imprisonment.

Victor Hugo, Louis Blanc, and a number of other French gentlemen, caused a commemorative bronze medal of him to be struck, and sent it to his widow with an enthusiastic letter of eulogy. This letter may be found at large in Von Holst's *Monograph on John Brown*, which has been translated and published in this country.

The following anecdotes, which have never before appeared in print, are illustrative of the man:

The Rev. Mr. Munford, then a young man but now an Episcopal clergyman, residing in Maryland, told me that he held a position on the staff of General William B. Taliaferro, who was in command of the military sent to Charlestown to prevent any attempt at a rescue. After Brown was condemned it was deemed proper to offer to send a clergyman to see him, that he might at least be extended any spiritual advice he might desire. Mr. Munford, accompanied by his uncle, went to the prison, and both were civilly received by Brown. When the purpose of the visit was made known, Brown asked if the clergyman were a slave-holder. He was told that personally he owned no slaves, but that his father did, and he was in full sympathy with the Southern views on that subject.

"Then," said Brown, "let him come, and I will pray for him, but he cannot pray for me."

Hon. M. M. Green, of Warrenton, then a member of the "Black Horse" cavalry, on duty at Charlestown, and now a member of the Legislature of Virginia, tells me he was not an infrequent visitor to Brown's cell, officially and otherwise. Not long before his execution he was with him, Brown sitting on his cot and Mr. Green on a stool near by. Brown said to him, "I have always heard that you Virginians considered yourselves the best and foremost people in the world." Here Mr. Green

began to interpose an objection to such a sweeping remark, but he was abruptly cut off by Brown. "You needn't deny it. I used to make fun of the statement, but now I know you have a right to say so. In the many days that I have been a prisoner in this jail, hundreds if not thousands of your people have been to look at me, every one of them believing me guilty of all the crimes with which I am charged. Of them all, only a single person has been in the least uncivil to me. He was drunk, and was immediately ordered off by the authorities. You have a right to think it and say it of yourselves, for it is the truth."

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT.

(Contributed by J. T. McALLISTER, of Hot Springs, Bath county, Va.)

The importance of this battle has not received due attention from the historians of the American Revolution. It has even been classed by some of them as fruitless, and by others it has been passed over in silence. Even some of Virginia's historians do not mention it. And yet, it is the one battle of which a president of the United States has used this language:

"Had it not been for Lord Dunmore's war (of which this was the sole battle), it is more than likely that when the colonies achieved their freedom they would have found their western boundary fixed at the Alleghany Mountains. Its results were most important.

"The battle of the Great Kanawha was a purely American victory, for it was fought solely by the backwoodmen themselves. Both because of the character of the fight itself, and because of the result that flowed from it, it is worthy of being held in especial remembrance."

And in another place he says:

"Lord Dunmore's war, waged by Americans for the good of America, was the opening act in the drama whereof the closing

scene was played at Yorktown. It made possible the two-fold character of the Revolutionary war, wherein on the one hand the Americans won by conquest and colonization new lands for their children, and on the other wrought out their national independence of the British king. Save for Lord Dunmore's war we could not have settled beyond the mountains until after we had ended our quarrel with our kinsfolk across the sea. It so cowed the northern Indians that for two or three years they made no further organized effort to check the white advance. In consequence, the Kentucky pioneers had only to contend with small parties of enemies until time had been given them to become so firmly rooted in the land that it proved impossible to oust them. Had Cornstalk and his fellow chiefs kept their hosts unbroken, they would undoubtedly have swept Kentucky clear of settlers in 1775—as was done by the mere rumor of their hostility the preceding summer. Their defeat gave the opportunity for Boone to settle Kentucky, and therefore for Robertson to settle middle Tennessee, and for Clark to conquer Illinois and the Northwest; it was the first in the chain of causes that gave us for our western frontier, in 1783, the Mississippi and not the Alleghanies." (Roosevelt's *Winning of the West*.)

This places this battle in a most important and interesting light. The first battle of the Revolution. The first and the indispensable step which won for us the Northwest.

In addition to this, there is another feature in which this battle was highly important. It lies in the fact that while the army which fought and won this battle, accomplished these things, that army was not expected to win, but was left in its position for the purpose of having it destroyed. The same high authority which has ranked this battle as above stated has taken issue with this position, which all Virginia writers, who have touched on this subject, have taken. They with one accord believe that Lord Dunmore acted treacherously.

Let us therefore examine the surrounding facts with this question in mind.

Lord Dunmore, the British Governor of Virginia, nominally the leader in this war, directs General Andrew Lewis to raise troops from Augusta, Botetourt, Bedford, and the settlements of the Holstein and to march to and meet him at Point Pleasant,

where he will be on the 20th of September, with 1,500 troops, which he will bring with him by way of Pittsburg (then Fort Pitt). Lewis goes to Point Pleasant, which he reaches on the 6th of October. He sends messengers to find Lord Dunmore and ascertain the cause of delay. Meanwhile Dunmore holds a treaty with the Indians. (Staunton letter of November 4, 1774.) On the 10th the army of Lewis is saved from a surprise only by the merest chance, and a battle ensues which lasts from sunrise 'til sunset, in which the choicest soldiers of the army are killed or wounded. The Indians who fought this battle were furnished with supplies from the British. (*American Archives* iv, Vol. I, p. 684.) And in response to Lewis' message, an answer reaches him after the battle that his Lordship has gone on to a place near the Indian towns, and that Lewis must follow him there. The men, after the battle, press forward to inflict severe chastisement on the Indian towns, only to be met with orders to go home; that Dunmore had concluded a treaty with them. Are these not in themselves facts which demand some explanation of the clearest kind? Let us look at the attitude of the British, represented by Dunmore and of the colonist, whose army this was.

On the 12th of March, 1773, the Virginia Legislature had adopted unanimously a resolution appointing a standing committee of correspondence and inquiry, and requesting that the other colonies do the same.

The people of Boston having thrown into the sea that noted vessel load of tea, an Act of Parliament was passed, which closed their port from and after the first day of June, 1774.

On the 24th of May, 1774, the Virginia Legislature (in view of this) set apart the first day of June as a day of "fasting, humiliation and prayer," not so much as a means of grace, I fear, as a means of calling the attention of the people to this odious act of Parliament. In consequence of this resolution of the Virginia Legislature, Dunmore on the 25th of May dissolved it, and the members immediately withdrew to the Raleigh Tavern, and formed themselves into a committee to consider the most expedient and necessary measures to guard against the encroachments which "are so glaringly threatened." This committee called for deputies from the several colonies, to meet in a general congress, to deliberate on "those general measures,

which the united interests of America may from time to time require."

The counties elected delegates who met at Williamsburg on August 1, 1774, and appointed deputies to the General Congress, which was to meet in Philadelphia on the following 4th of September. Those deputies were Peyton Randolph, Richard H. Lee, George Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison, and Edmund Pendleton.

The resolutions of the counties, and those of the Williamsburg meeting, showed in unmistakable tones the temper of this people. While through them all an expression of hope that England would retrace her steps is discernable, in each there rings out clear and loud a note of defiance if she did not retrace them.

The Williamsburg resolutions had called attention to the odious proclamation of General Gage, in Massachusetts, declaring it treason for the people to assemble and discuss their wrongs, and this Williamsburg meeting had solemnly announced "that the executing, or attempting to execute, such proclamation will justify resistance and reprisal."

On the 4th of September, 1774, the Continental Congress met for the first time at Carpenters Hall, in the city of Philadelphia.

On the 8th of September the army of General Andrew Lewis left Camp Union (now Lewisburg, W. Va.). It arrived at Point Pleasant on 6th of October.

But it must be borne in mind that during ten days of this time it was camped on the banks of the Kanawha river making canoes.

On the first day of the Congress, Patrick Henry addressed it in a speech, which placed him in the front rank of American orators.

Whatever may be said of other members of that Congress, no student of the life of Patrick Henry will hesitate to declare that nothing short of the Independence of the Colonies would have satisfied him. Nearly ten years before he had thrown prudence to the winds, and so startled the Virginia House of Burgesses by his declarations, that its speaker had warned him with a cry of "Treason."

In a private conversation at Colonel Samuel Overton's, when

asked "Whether he supposed (in this matter) Great Britain would drive her Colonies to extremities?" he had said: "She will drive us to extremities, no accommodation will take place, hostilities will soon commence, and a desperate and bloody touch it will be."

To use the words of William Wirt: "He (Henry) had long since read the true character of the British Court; and saw that no alternative remained for his country but abject submission or heroic resistance. It was not for a soul like Henry's to hesitate between these courses. He had offered upon the altar of liberty no divided heart. The gulf of war, which yawned before him, was indeed fiery and fearful; but he saw that the plunge was inevitable. The body of the convention, however, hesitated. It required all the energies of a mentor like Henry to push them over the precipice."

Was there any mistaking the attitude of Virginia when she chose such a man to represent her in the halls of the first Congress.

Nor can it be said that Lord Dunmore was not aware of the sentiments of Henry. He knew him as well then as he did a short while later when, at the head of the Virginia militia, he forced him to pay for the powder which his lordship had taken from the powder house at Williamsburg.

But more than this, Lord Dunmore knew that England would not retrace her steps. While others might hope that Gage's proclamation was not directed by the court; that the British parliament was not prepared to follow up the acts which they had begun, he was better informed than the colonists. We have seen the attitude of the colonists. What, now, was that of Great Britain?

The inveterate design of the colonists to become independent continued to be a leading topic in the British parliament, notwithstanding the evidence furnished in their conduct on the repeal of the stamp act in 1766. A specimen of the manner in which this charge was supported is to be found in the argument of Sir Richard Sutton, who said in the House of Commons on the 22d of April, 1774: "If you ask an American who is his master, he will tell you he has none, nor any governor but Jesus Christ." Lord Mansfield was quite sure the Americans

meditated a state of independency, particularly since the peace of Paris, and upon this ground chiefly he rested his celebrated declaration in the House of Lords: "*If we do not kill the Americans, the Americans will kill us.*"

In one of his speeches on the same point, Devanant is brought forward as having "foreseen that America would endeavor to form herself into a separate and independent state, *whenever she found herself of sufficient strength to contend with the mother country.*"

Percy Gregg, the English historian, in speaking of this matter, says (p. 107), "that they, the colonies, would at the first opportunity throw off their allegiance to the mother country was the conviction of nearly every statesman who had united long colonial experience to clear-headed common sense."

And again, in speaking of the necessity for having a hostile power in the neighborhood, he says (p. 109): "The warmest champion of the colonies was warned by statesmen on the spot and at home, by friends and foes, that the retention of Canada might prove fatal to the English power in America; that the northern colonies at least, inveterately disaffected, were retained in their allegiance *by the salutary pressure of a hostile power in their neighborhood.* The imperfect obedience, the formal allegiance they had hitherto rendered, was enforced by interest rather than inspired by affection. When once emancipated from dependence on the military and naval power, they would be prompt to shake off the mild control of the mother country."

In a letter written 27th of April, 1775, by Paul Jones to Joseph Hewes, of which copies were sent to Thomas Jefferson, Robert Morris and Philip Livingston, he says:

"*I have long since known that it is the fixed purpose of the Tory party in England to provoke these colonies to some overt act which would justify martial law, dispersion of the legislative bodies, by force of arms, taking away the charters of self-government and reduction of all the North American colonies to the footing of the West India Islands and Canada.*"

Here we have then the attitude of Virginia, well defined. An attitude in which she had said: "unless you retrace your steps, I am your sworn enemy."

On the other we have the attitude of the British court, recog-

nized fully by some, and surely not hid from Britian's own representative in this hot bed of secession, one of the "Statesmen on the spot."

Thus matters stand when Lewis' army marches into the jaws of death. Let us see what thoughts were, doubtless, passing through the mind of the British governor. He knew that in this army which was led by Lewis were embraced the picked men from the best armed section of Virginia. (Randall's *Life of Jefferson*, p. 294.) It had in it the choicest troops from Augusta, Botetourt (then embracing Rockbridge and part of the Southwest), Fincastle county, which was formed in 1772 embracing all Southwest Virginia, and also Kentucky, and which four years later passed out of existence to give birth to the counties of Montgomery, Washington and Kentucky, and the troops from the Watagua settlements.

Not only were these men the best armed in the State, but their training from childhood had been a never ending warfare with the Indians.

Moreover it was in many respects diverse from the section east of the Blue Ridge and decidedly less influenced by feelings of loyalty to the British crown.

The Established church pressed her exclusive pretensions harder and harder against her Presbyterian and Independent allies. To proscription and affront the descendants of the Scotch settlers of Ulster, the Cromwellian conquerors of the Southern provinces, the grandchildren of the defenders of Londonderry and Enniskillern, were little likely to submit. (Gregg, p. 119.) The flower of the Presbyterians followed the aristocracy of Catholic Ireland into exile. The eastern districts were peopled. These Scotch-Irish, boldly pushed past these settled regions and plunged into the wilderness, as the leaders of the white advance, the first and last set of immigrants to do this. (Roosevelt.) Everywhere the Presbyterian exiles were among the loudest spokesmen of colonial disaffection, a chief supporter of that party which looked to independence as the proximate if not the immediate goal of colonial progress. (Gregg.)

In this war of Independence the fiercest enemies of King George were the descendants of the same Scotch-Irish who had

held the North of Ireland against James the second. (Henderson's *Life of Jackson*.)

While to some writers the lives of these people seemed grim and harsh and narrow, yet they are admitted to have been strangely fascinating, full of adventurous toil and danger, such natures as were strong, freedom loving and full of defiance. Lacking as its militia may have been in discipline, it was rendered most formidable by the high courage and prowess of the individuals composing it. It was from this same people and section that came the men who waded for days with Clarke through the drowned lands of the Wabash. It was from this same stock, yes it was some of these very men, who were to deliver that telling blow at Kings mountain. Some of the leaders of these troops, passing with Lewis down the Kanawha, led victoriously their men in some of the most important battles in both the Northern and the Southern campaigns, and helped to hem in Cornwallis at Yorktown, and were in at the death.

To even a stronger man than Dunmore the thought must have suggested itself, that to conquer the Indian tribes would remove that "salutary pressure of a hostile power in the neighborhood," and the thought would have suggested itself that the destruction of the army led by Lewis would have removed from the problem some of the "loudest spokesmen of disaffection."

How opportune a time! How would he best serve England? By aiding Lewis to overcome these foes would help the Colonist in the approaching struggle. To cripple him or have him exterminated, would render a service of lasting benefit to his principal across the sea. For himself, the situation offered every chance for escape from the blame. He had only to fail to keep his engagement, or at the best, but to have his agent, Connolly, to direct the attention of the Indians in that direction, and he was safe.

But says some one, this using of savages against white men would have required a brutality beyond belief.

Let us see if such tender compassion animated the then governor. In 1777 the Earl of Chatham said: "Your ministers have gone to Germany; they have sought the alliance and assistance of every pitiful, beggarly, insignificant, paltry prince, to cut the throats of their legal, brave and injured brethren in

America. They have entered into mercenary treaties with those human butchers, for the purchase and sale of human blood. But, my lords, this is not all; they have entered into other treaties. They have let the savages of America loose upon their innocent, unoffending brethren; loose upon the weak, the aged, and defenceless; on old men, women, and children; on the very babes upon the breast; to be cut, mangled, sacrificed, broiled and roasted; nay to be literally eaten. These, my lords, are the allies Great Britain now has; carnage, desolation, and destruction, wherever her arms are carried, is her newly adopted mode of making war."

The reply of the Earl of Suffolk to this was, "*that we are fully justified in using whatever means God and nature has put into our hands.*"

On the 5th of December, Dunmore said "he heartily wished that more Indians were employed."

In 1778 Mr. Burke said: "The imperfect papers already before the House demonstrated that the King's ministers had negotiated and obtained alliances (with the Indians) from one end of the American continent to the other."

If, therefore, we find that Dunmore approved in 1777 that policy of the King's ministers by which these savages were turned loose against the unarmed and defenceless men, women and children, some great change must have taken place in him if he would hesitate to employ them against armed and trained soldiers.

It was only six months later, when his private agent was captured on the frontier, and on him was found written authority from Lord Dunmore to induce the Indians to rise and massacre the Virginians. Later on he wrote to Lord Dartmouth that he would require but few English troops to put down the rebellion, since he would raise such a force of negroes and Indians as would soon bring the Virginians to terms. (*Maury's History of Virginia.*) The Indians were prevented from rising because of the victory won by Lewis. The attempt to incite the negroes in the eastern part of the State is a matter of history.

Let us turn now to *the troops which comprised the army of General Lewis.*

These troops rendezvoused at Camp Union (now Lewisburg,

W. Va.) about the 1st of September, and consisted of two regiments, one of which was from Botetourt county, and was commanded by Colonel William Fleming, and the other from Augusta, by Colonel Charles Lewis. The Augusta troops numbered 600, the Botetourt troops about 450. (*Winning of the West*, p. 11). It must be remembered that Augusta and Botetourt then divided between them practically all of the territory west of the Blue Ridge, except what was then in Fincastle county, and that what is now Bath and Highland were largely parts of Augusta (the dividing line between Augusta and Botetourt passing one mile north of Hot Springs), and that Rock-bridge then was included in the limits of Augusta.

The home of Colonel Charles Lewis was on the Cowpasture river, near Williamsville, in what is now Bath county. The captains who commanded the companies in his regiment are usually given as Capt. Alexander McClenachan, Capt. John Dickinson, Captain John Lewis (son of Thomas),* Captain Benjamin Harrison, Captain William Paul, Captain Joseph Haynes and Captain Samuel Wilson, and those of the Botetourt regiment as Captain Mathew Arbuckle, Captain John Murray, Captain John Lewis (son of Andrew), Captain James Robertson, Captain Robert McClenachan, Captain James Ward, Captain John Stewart and Captain — Love. (Foote, 2d s., p. 161.)

It will be noted that there are but seven captains usually assigned in this list to the Botetourt regiment, and eight in the other, which would give only 350 men and 400 men, respectively, by allowing fifty men to the company.

The company of Captain Alexander McClanachan assembled in Staunton the latter part of August. Of this company William McCutcheon was lieutenant, and Joseph Long was an ensign. William Wilson (afterward known in Augusta as Major William Wilson) was a volunteer in this company.

The company of Captain George Mathews was also raised in Staunton, in the latter part of June. William Robertson was first lieutenant of this company, George Gibson was second

* This is usually given as "son of William." This is a mistake. William Lewis' son John was then but sixteen years old. See Peyton's History, p. 287.

lieutenant and William Kennerly was a member of it. The last named company marched from Staunton to Fort Warwick, in what is now Pocahontas, where a company of Augusta militia, under the command of Captain George Moffett, were engaged in building said fort. Sixteen men, under the command of William Kennerly, were left at that fort, and remained there until the troops returned after the battle. Captain Moffett and Captain Mathews marched thence with their other men for Point Pleasant.

The company of Captain John Lewis (son of Thomas Lewis) was raised at the Warm Springs, in what was then Augusta, now Bath county. Of this company Samuel Vance was lieutenant, and Jacob Warwick was ensign.

The company of Captain John Dickinson was raised on Cowpasture river. Dickinson's home was near Millboro Springs, in what is now Bath county. Robert Thompson, of that section, and Joseph Mayse, also of that section, were members of this company.

The company of Captain Alexander McClanachan joined the companies commanded by Captain John Morrison, Captain Samuel Wilson, Captain George Mathews, and Captain John Lewis at the Great Levels, in now Greenbrier county. Captain Morrison, mentioned above, was killed in the battle.

Among the names preserved, as being in the Augusta regiment and in the first of the action, is the name of Captain — Lockridge. This was Captain Andrew Lockridge, whose home at that time was on the Bullpasture river, then in Augusta, but now in Highland.

At Camp Union, Lewis' army was joined by an independent volunteer company of 40 men, under Colonel John Field, of Culpepper county; a company from Bedford, under Captain Buford, and two from the Holstein settlement, under Captain Evan Shelby and Captain William Herbert. In Shelby's company his son Isaac was a subaltern, and James Robertson was sergeant. With this force, which aggregated about 1,100 men, Lewis began his march for Point Pleasant to keep his engagement with Lord Dunmore. Colonel Charles Lewis' division marched the 8th, and General Andrew Lewis' on the 12th.

The distance was 160 miles, and the march occupied nineteen

days. Captain Mathew Arbuckle acted as guide, and the name of one of his assistants has been preserved. This was Jacob Persinger, who in his youth had been captured by the Indians, returned and lived at that time in what is now Alleghany county.

Smyth, an English officer who happened to be travelling through Virginia and who joined this army more to find an opportunity to criticise than anything else, has described the appearance of the men, from which it appears that these troops formed a typical back-woods army, both officers and soldiers.

They wore fringed hunting shirts, dyed yellow, brown, white and even red; quaintly carved shot-bags and powder-horns hung from their broad ornamented belts; they had fur caps or soft hats, moccasins, and coarse woolen leggings reaching half-way up to the thigh. Each carried his flintlock, his tomahawk, and a scalping knife.

But for all that, a distinguished writer, whose opportunities for comparing men of this mould are unsurpassed, has said that "Although without experience of drill, it may be doubted if a braver or physically finer set of men were ever got together on this continent." (Roosevelt.)

On the 21st they reached the Kanawha, at the mouth of Elk creek, and after halting to build dug-out canoes, part of the army went down in these while others followed down the river. While halting here General Andrew Lewis with the Botetourt troops, the company of Captain William Russell, and the company of Captain Evan Shelby overtook them.

On the 1st the army started down the river, but the day being very wet they camped opposite the mouth of Elk. From the 21st to the 1st was spent in building canoes. (Foote, p. 161.)

The army reached Point Pleasant on October 6th.

Colonel Field had reported to General Lewis that Lord Dunmore would be at Point Pleasant on the 20th of September. In order to ascertain the cause of Lord Dunmore's delay, Lewis sent two runners in the direction of Fort Pitt to obtain tidings of Dunmore. These messengers were William Sharp, who was a member of the company of Captain Andrew Lockridge and had previously served as an Indian spy, and a certain William Mann. These messengers did not return until the morning of

Thursday the 13th, when they brought with them the written orders from Lord Dunmore stating that he was to march to Old Chillicothe, and ordering Lewis to meet him there. These orders, it will be noted, were not received for three days after the battle. (See unpublished letter of William Christian.)

(TO BE CONCLUDED IN JULY NUMBER.)

VIRGINIA IN 1637-'8.

HARVEY'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in McDonald Papers, Virginia State Library, from the British Public Record Office.)

(CONTINUED)

GOVERNOR HARVEY TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract)

James City, Feb. 20, 1637-'8.

Governor Sir John Harvey to Secretary Windebanke: Be-seeches leave to second Mr. Kemp's petitions now to be presented to the King by his honor's fav'r. Must attribute much to his desert and labour in his Maj. Service at present, and solely give it to his faithful care and endeavour, that in the late times of tumult all order and government was not utterly confounded to the overthrow of the Colony, when he alone with an untainted zeal stood firm for the King's honor. Entreats him so to inform his Maj. & so incline his Maj. favour to Kemp's suit, the equity whereof appears in this, that there is no stipend or fee yet allowed for any part of his public service, which being considered, deserveth a gracious encouragement, could heartily wish there were more of the same ability and endeavour in the Colony.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 84.)

RICHARD KEMP TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

James City, Feb. 20, 1637-'8.

Richard Kemp, Secretary of Virginia, to Secretary Windebank: The first year of his arrival he found his entertainment much shortened from what his predecessors in the place enjoyed, yet conceived the time unreasonable for him to move for redress, Is now a suitor to his honor to present the enclosed petition to the King, and that he will vouchsafe him so far a mention that he has not altogether slept in his employment; the truth of his allegations is confirmed by certificate of the Gov^r & Council. Next to the Service of God he esteems his Maj. service the end of his being.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 85.)

 INCLOSED IN PRECEDING LETTER.

Petition of Richard Kemp, his Maj. Secretary in Virginia, to the King: Has with all faithful endeavour served his Maj. these three years and upwards as Secretary of this Colony, and being forced to receive his entertainment and fees according to the payment of this place (for want of coin) in tobacco, which thro. the difficulty of gathering in, charges of casks, freight, custom, and impost, pet^r finds one-half of his entertainment lost. Further shows that twelve servants & cattle formerly allowed by the Comp. to the Secretary are altogether lost, & were never employed by pet^r, whose labours are much more than doubled through the happy increase of the Colony, Prays for a grant towards his entertainment of a bill of store for the Custom & impost of 20,000lb weight of tobacco yearly during the execution of his place.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 85, I.)

 INCLOSURE NO. 2.

Feb. 20, 1637-8.

*
The Governor & Council of Virginia to the King. Certify

to the truth of the petitioners information, to his zeal and care in his Maj. Service and that the perquisites of servants and cattle (of much profit in those times when tobacco yielded four shillings per pound clear) are quite extinguished & lost, partly thro' mortality and partly thro' the injury of former Secretaries now past recovery. Signed by Sir John Harvey, H. Browne, Adam Thoroughgood and W. Brocas.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 85, II.)

GEORGE READE TO ROBERT READE.

(Abstract.)

James City, Feb. 26, 1637-8.

George Reade to his brother Robert Reade. Secretary to the Secretary of State Sir F. Windebank. Mr. Hawley hath not proved himself the man that he believes his brother took him for, for the writer has not as yet received any satisfaction for the Moneys Hawley received of Robt. Reade. Hawley brought in no men with him or else he carried them for Maryland where he now is. Has sustained a great loss for want of his Servants last year, & had it not been for the Governor & Sec., Kemp does not know how he should have Subsisted in the Country all this while. Mr. Menefie is come in a ship now in the river who hath brought a great many servants. Has received many particular favours from Sec. Kemp which the writer hopes his brother will take notice of in his letters.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 86.)

JEROME HAWLEY TO SEC. WINDEBANKE.

Jamestown, March 20, 1637-8.

The assembly met on the 20th Feb'y now past, and having spent a whole month in debating the business of tobacco, at last came to a resolution to make an Act for reforming the abuses in tobacco, which if put in execution he presumes great good will come thereof to the country and his Maj. Service will thereby also be advanced if the like conformity may be gotten from the

Carribbee Islands, whence comes far greater quantities of tobacco than from Virginia. The acts and all proceedings are sent to his honor by Mr. Kemp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol 9, No. 89.)

GOVERNOR HARVEY TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

Virginia, March 22, 1637-8.

Governor Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. The assembly met on 20 Feb. last, and an act is passed touching the regulating of tobacco both in the quality and quantity, wherein according to his best understanding he has met with many of the abuses which were therein committed before. But touching the contract it sticks still and he finds no inclination in the colony to embrace it supposing to themselves many causes of fear and that they shall thereby be wholly abandoned of any intercourse of trade and consequently reduced to the hard condition those of the Bermudas are in, who by the company being debarred of trade than with the company are constrained to sell their own commodities to the company at such rates as they please to take them at and to buy clothes & other necessities upon such terms as the comp. will afford, so that all their years labours will hardly clothe them that live under that condition. The experience of this year will inform what may be hoped for the next & his endeavors shall not want to procure the advancement of his Maj. service.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, p. 90.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

Annotated List of Virginia Newspapers in the Library of the Virginia Historical Society.

NOTE.—Vol. and No. are given of the first and last numbers bound in each volume.

(CONTINUED)

WARRENTON.

Independent Register.

Vol. I, No. 42, Jan. 24, 1835. "Misc. News, 1834-5."
Published by Edward E. Cooke.

WILLIAMSBURG.

The Virginia Gazette. (w)

No. 6, Sept. 3-10, 1736-183, Jan. 25, Feb. 1, 1739, 1
vol. Numbers 29, 95, 123, 142 and 168
missing.

Published by William Parks. This was the first newspaper
published in Virginia.

The Virginia Gazette. (w)

No. 772, May 7, 1776-813, Dec. 18, 1766. 1 vol. One
sheet of No. 794 missing. Numbers 810
and 811 are erroneously numbered 900 and
901.

Published by Alexander Purdie & Co., and Purdie and
Dixon. In No. 772 Purdie states that he resumes publication
after a suspension of four months.

Virginia Gazette. (w)

No. 769, Jan. 28, 1768-970, Dec. 21, 1769. 1 vol.
June 15 is numbered 942 and June 29 No. 945,—evi-
dently, by mistake, 944 followed 942.

Numbers 920, 922, 926, 928, 933, 944,
947-8, 954, 959-962, 967 missing.

Published by Purdie and Dixon.

The Virginia Gazette. (w)

March 3, 1768. Numbers 95-188, Dec. 14, 1769. (Incomplete.) Numbers 882, 887, 889, 902, 905-907, 912 missing. Bound in with preceding vol. of Purdie & Dixon's *Gazette*.

Published by William Rind.

The Virginia Gazette. (w)

No. 1161, Jan. 6, 1774-1221, Dec. 29, 1774. 1 vol.
Numbers 1193-1201 missing.

Published by Purdie and Dixon. In Dec., 1774, Purdie and Dixon dissolved partnership, and each of them announced that he would publish a Gazette.

The Virginia Gazette. (w)

No. 1222, Jan. 7, 1775-1273, Dec. 30, 1775. 1 vol.
Published by Dixon and Hunter.

The Virginia Gazette. (s-w)

No. 502, Dec. 20, 1775-507, Feb. 3, 1776.
Bound in with Dixon & Hunter's *Gazette* for 1776.
Published by John Pinkney.

The Virginia Gazette. (w)

No. 1295, June 1, 1776-1297, June 15, 1776-1414, May 8, 1778. (Incomplete.) 1 vol.
Published by Dixon and Hunter. Bound in with this vol. is a copy of the Bill of Rights (a broadside), which was printed before it was adopted by the Convention of 1776.

The Phoenix Gazette and Williamsburg Intelligencer. (s-w)

Vol. I, No. 37, Aug. 13, 1825. "Va. News, No. 3."
Published by Joseph A. Repiton & Co.
See July Magazine, 9, 10.

ADDENDA.

CHARLOTTE COURT HOUSE.

The Charlotte Gazette. (W)

Vol. IX, No. 1, May 5, 1881—Vol. X, No. 51, April 26,
1883. 1 vol.

Published by Leonard Cox and Son.

The Society has also a considerable number of unbound papers—sufficient in amount, it is believed, to make about twelve bound volumes.

In the July No. of the *Magazine* the newspapers in the Virginia State Library will be treated of.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED FROM VOL. IX, NO. 2.)

1777. Jan'y 22. Jordan, Cap^t John, for pay & forage of his Com^d Militia at Portsmth to Jan'y 10th, £206. 4. 8.

30. Johnson, William, for 144^{lb} Pork furnished the 2^d Batlⁿ of Min^t men, 1. 16. 0.

Feb'y 6. Jones, Cap^t Orlando, for pay, forage & Rations of his Vol. Comp^y to Oct. 17 last, discharged, 42. 11. 6.

Jones, John, for ferriages as ~~P~~ acco['], 18. 3. 8.

Mar. 5. Johnson, William, for Carthire, &c., for his Comp^y Militia from New Castle. 9. 6. 5.

7. Johnson, Capt. William, for pay & Rations D^o Hanover D^o to the 9 inst., 121. 6. 4.

Jones, Richard, Jun^r, for a Drum & fife for Amelia Militia & pay for Drum^r & fifer, 4. 8. 8.

Irby, Charles, jun^r, for a Gun furnished Capt. Saml. Shervin's Comp^y, 3. 0. 0.

14. Jameson, David, Esq['], for ammunition to York County, 72. 16. 4.

Jameson, Thomas, for 1 Rifle Gun, &c., furnished Cap^t Abram Penn's M^t Comp^y, 7. 0. 0.

28. Jones, James, for pay for six days attendance at Nansem^d Toun as Serjiant, o. 12. o.

April 1. Jarvis, Robert, for 14 Cords of Wood furnished the Garrison at Portsmouth, 7. o. o.

8. Jones, John, for his Boat to Portsmouth with Guns, Carriages, &c., 2. o. o.

16. Jones, Cap^t Joseph & Richard, for pay of their Comp^{ys} Din^{die} Militia, accot., 73. 17. 5.

May 12. Jackson, Vincent, for two Barrels of Indian Corn furnished 2^d Min^t Batⁿ, 1. o. o.

17. James, David, for pay as fifer in Cap^t Morton's Comp^y, pd. P. C., 1. 1. 8.

24. Jones, John, for 2 Guns furnished Cap^t Ballow's Min^t Comp^y, 5. 10. o.

29. Irvin, Christopher, for bal. for Guns & provisions furnished for Cherokee Expedⁿ, 44. 5. 1.

30. Johnson, John, for damage done a Gun, p^{d} Col. Toliaferro's Cert., 1. 8. 6. *

June 6. Jordan, John, for provisions, &c., to Nansemond Militia, p^{d} accot., 4. o. 6.

10. Judkins, Jesse, for ferriages & Diets furnished Surry & Sussex Militia, 4. 10. 8.

12. Jameson, David, for wood furnished the Militia at York, 20. 14. o.

July 25. Jenkins, Capt. James, for Drum & fife, waggon hire, &c., for Amelia Militia, p^{d} acco., 6. 19. 2.

Sept. 5. Johnson, Benjamin, for waggon hire with the Spotylvania Militia, 5. 10. o.

9. Jones, Thomas, for Waggon hire with Caroline Militia, 11. o. o.

10. Ditto, additional pay for Ditto, p^{d} order Governor & Council (See Singleton's accot.), 5. 5. o.

20. Irby, Joshua, for pay, being discharged from Cap^t Williams's Comp^y, o. 13. o.

Johnson, Cap^t Philip, for pay Rations, &c., of his Troop of Horse for Caroline, 104. 9. o.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

HENRY COUNTY

From its Formation in 1776 to the End of the Eighteenth Century, et seq.

From the records of the clerks office, by C. B. BRYANT, Martinsville, Va.

(CONTINUED)

1780. March.—William Tunstall, Esq., having resigned his office as county Lieutenant, Archilaus Hughes, Esq., Colo., is advanced to the said office & Abraham Penn, Esq'r, Lt. Colo., to the office of Colo. and James Lyon, Esq'r, to the office of Lieut. Colo.

William Bartee made oath that he served as Sergeant under Capt. John Smith in the year 1760, who was under the command of H'bble Wm. Byrd, Esq.

Matthew Small made oath that he served under Capt. Wm. Christian in the year 1760, who was under the command of the H'bble William Byrd, Esq'r.

Noten Dickerson commissioned by the Governor as deputy surveyor, qualified as such.

Thomas Smith appointed 1st Lieut., William Adams, 2d Lieut. and John Miller, Ensign, under Capt. Haman Critz, Jr.

The court doth rate the following Liquors, Diet, Lodging, Pasturage, Stablage, &c., viz:

For good West India Rum p. gallon,	-	-	-	£36.	0.	0.
Whiskey p. ditto,	-	-	-	16.	0.	0.
Dinner for each person (if hot),	-	-	-	1.	10.	0.
Breakfast for ditto (if hot),	-	-	-	1.	4.	0.
Corn p. gallon,	-	-	-	1.	4.	0.
Oats the same,	-	-	-	1.	4.	0.
Lodging for each person,	-	-	-	0.	9.	0.
Common Rum p. gallon,	-	-	-	20.	0.	0.
Brandy p. gallon,	-	-	-	25.	0.	0.
Stableage for each horse,	-	-	-	0.	6.	0.
Pasturage,	-	-	-	0.	6.	0.
Fodder p. bundle,	-	-	-	0.	3.	0.

George Waller, John Salmon, & Henry Lyne, Esqrs., appointed to let the building of the courthouse to lowest bidder.

Ordered that the former sheriff pay to John Cox, Clerk, Ninety pounds to enable him to purchase Record Book.

Isaac McDonald made oath that he served as a soldier under Majr.

John McNeel, in the year 1762, who was under the command of Col. Adam Stephens.

Samuel Allen made oath that he served as a Captain under Colo. Wisner & Colo. Byrd in the year 1760.

John Acuff made oath he served as a Sergeant under Capt. Robert Munford in the year 1763 who was under command of Colo. Wm. Byrd.

Marvel Nash made oath that Thomas Earls served as a Sergeant in Capt. Gists company, in Colo. Byrd's regiment in the year 1760.

Marvel Nash made oath that he served as Sergeant under Capt. Gunn in Colo. Byrd's regiment in the year 1763.

Moses Going made oath that he served as a Soldier under Capt. James Gunn in Colo. Byrd's regiment in the year 1760.

Francis Pony made oath that he served in Colo. Stephen's regiment in the year 1762.

John Blagge made oath that he served as a Captain in Colo. Adam Stephens' regiment in the year 1762.

Edgcomb Guilliams made oath that he served as Soldier under Capt. Nathl. Gist in Colo. Adam Stephens' regiment in the year 1762.

Joseph Webster made oath that he served as a soldier under Capt. James Gunn in Colo. Byrd's regiment in the year 1760.

Frederick Fitzgearold made oath that he served as soldier in Capt. William Preston's Company of Rangers in the year 1762.

Amos Evans made oath that he served as a soldier under Capt. James Gunn in Colo. Byrd's regiment in the year 1760.

James McCutchin made oath that he served as a soldier under Capt. John Blagge in Colo. Byrd's regiment in 1760.

Joseph Bradberry made oath that he served as a soldier under Capt. John Lightfoot in Col. Byrd's regiment in the year 1760.

By 1461 Tythables at 95^{lb} Tobacco p. poll. 138,834.

1780, May —License is granted Reuben Payne to keep an ordinary.

John Dillard is appointed Commissioner of the tax in the room of George Waller, Esqr., who is ordered into the service.

1780, June.—George Waller, Esqr., is appointed Major in the room of James Lyon, Esqr.

John Fontaine, Esqr., is appointed Captain in the room of John Salmon, Esqr., who hath resigned.

Henry Lyne, Esqr., being formerly appointed a Captain came into court and resigned the same.

Thomas Bedford is appointed 1st Lieut. under Brice Martin, John Barksdill 2d Lieut., John Redd Ensign.

James Poteett is appointed Captain in the room of George Hairston who hath resigned.

George Hairston is appointed Captain in the room of George Waller who is appointed Major.

David Barton is appointed 1st Lieut., Daniel Ross 2d Lieut. & Gideon Smith Ensign under Owen Rubel.

John Fontaine, George Hairston, James Cowden, Owen Rubel, James Poteett, & Thomas Haile produced their commissions as Captains & took the oath.

Thomas Bedford, Joshua Barton & John Turner, 1st Lieuts.; John Barksdale, 2d Lieut., & John Redd, Ensign, produced their commissions and took the oath.

1780, July.—Bailey Carter made oath that he served as a soldier in Colo. Adam Stephens' campaign in the year 1762.

William Taylor made oath that he served as a soldier under Thomas Fleming in Gen'l Forbers's *camp'hain* in the year 1758.

John Dillard is appointed captain in the room of Capt. James Shelton. George Taylor, 1st lieut.; William Taylor, 2d lieut., & James Spencer, ensign.

John Rentfro is appointed captain of the upper part of Captain Haile's company; Thomas Jones, 1st lieut.; Joshua Rentfro, 2d lieut., & William Standefer, ensign.

Joseph Jones is appointed 1st Lieut., Luke Standefor 2d Lieut., & William Manifee Ensign under Capt. Thomas Haile.

Archalaus Hughes, Esq., County Lieutenant, resigned, & Abraham Penn, Colonel, is recommended in his room,

1782, Jan'y.—Robert Hairston produced a commission from his Excellency Thomas Nelson, Jr., appointing him Sheriff of this county, and took the oath, and George Hairston, Peter Hairston & Samuel Hairs-ton qualified as his under sheriffs.

Michael Dillingham having taken the oath of Fidelity, and producing a recommendation from the Baptist Society is licensed to solemnize marriage.

Isaac Donelson arraigned on a charge of High Treason and admitted to bail.

1782, Feb'y.—Patrick Henry, Esq., produced a certificate from under the hands of the Com'r for 960 pounds Beef, which is ordered to be certified. Also a certificate from under the hand of Lieut. Carter, on his march to York in Sept'r, for one Hogg valued at 30s. in specie, & one bushel corn & meal. Also a certificate from Peter Scales for 16 Diets furnished for 12 delinquents & 4 guards, dated Sept., 1781.

Abraham Franklin produced proof that while he was in the State's service he had a horse taken by an officer in Colo. White's Com. of light Dragoons, worth fifteen pounds in specie.

Matthew Wells, a certificate from Elijah King, a Lieut. in Colo. Washington's Dragoons, that he had impressed a horse into the service, worth Fifty pounds in specie.

John Wells, a certificate from Peter Hairston, a Captain, that he im-

pressed a horse when ordered out against an Insurrection of the Tories in Oct., 1780, worth fifteen pounds in specie.

Reuben Tarrants, from same, in said service a horse worth twelve pounds in specie.

Stephen Heard, from Elijah King, Lieut. in Colo. Washington's light Dragoons, a horse 3-4 blooded and worth one hundred & thirty pounds in specie.

John Short, from Wm. Read, surgeon, a horse worth twenty pounds in specie.

Peter Gearheart, from Col. Hugh Crockett, of Botetourt county, a mare for service in marching to the assistance of Gen'l Greene, worth twenty pounds in specie.

Dennis O'Bryant that he furnished 300 pounds of nett Beef.

Haman Critz, Senr., for 575 pounds nett Beef, also for 13 Diets & Forage for 8 horses, also certificate from Geo. Hamilton Q'rmaster to the assistance of Genl. Greene for $17\frac{3}{4}$ Bacon, also from Henry Lyne for 500 pounds nett Beef, also a certificate from John Latta a Commissary to Genl. Sumpter's Brigade of Wagons for 20 pounds of Bacon.

Joseph Newman a certificate from John Rowland, Wagon Master to Wm McCraw, for 50 bundles Fodder on his way from Charlotte to Peytonsburg. (Peytonsburg was and is in Pittsylvania county, Va.)

Kinney McKinsey from said Rowland for $10\frac{1}{2}$ bushels corn & 10 pounds Bacon.

Henry Jones allowed for 4 barrels corn & 27 pounds Bacon furnished the Continental Hospital at Col. Perkin's under direction of Dr. Brown, also for 250 pounds Beef.

George Reynolds from Capt. Peter Hairston for $36\frac{1}{2}$ pounds Bacon while on the march to the assistance of Genl. Greene.

Geo. Sandford $10\frac{1}{2}$ ditto for ditto.

Francis Cox 40 ditto for ditto.

Robert Pedigo $25\frac{3}{4}$ ditto for ditto.

John Conway 18 ditto & Bushl. Corn for ditto.

Reuben Nance 12 ditto for ditto.

John Davis 17 ditto for ditto.

Mary Tarrants $32\frac{1}{2}$ ditto for ditto

Peter Hairston for 900 weight of nett Beef.

Isaac Donelson for 260 pounds ditto.

John Briscoe for 350 ditto.

Reuben Nance 250 ditto.

Frances Cox is allowed 146 lbs. meal & 46 lb. Bacon furnished Phillip Roth mus'n to Col. Lee's legion of L. Dragoons, also $36\frac{1}{2}$ Bushels corn to same.

John Loyd is allowed for 10 Diets furnished Alexr. Crawford on his march with the militia from the Battle of Guilford Courthouse Homeward.

Wm. Stewart 45 Bushels Corn furnished the Hospital at Col. Perkin's under direction of Dr. Brown, also allowed for 8 diets for same.

Henry Jones allowed $1\frac{1}{2}$ Bushels meal furnished Capt. Alexander's company of Rockbridge county, on their return from Genl Green in March, 1781.

Robert Pedigoe is allowed for 47 lbs. Bacon for the Hospital at Henry C^thouse under Doctr. Wm. Read.

Joseph Bouldin is allowed for 21 Bushels Oats to McCraw's Brigade of wagons in Continental service. Also 7 Diets & 1 Peck corn & feeding 4 horses. Also for 175 pounds of Beef.

Samuel Walker allowed for 325 lbs. Beef & $\frac{1}{2}$ Bush. Corn. Also 11 lbs. Bacon for McCraw's Brigade of wagons in the Continental service. Also 20 Bushels corn & 20 lbs. Bacon for Genl. Sumter's Brigade of wagons under command of Col. Richard Hampton.

1782, Feb'y.—Edmund Edwards, on certificate of Elisha Miller, Capt. in Continental service, for $1\frac{1}{2}$ bus. corn and forage for 4 horses.

Thomas Edwards, on certificate of Bukett Nicholls, Forage Master to a Brigade of Wagons to Gen'l Green, for 2 Bushels Corn and $\frac{1}{2}$ bushel sifted meal. Also for 365 lbs. Beef, 3 pecks Corn, 12 bundles Fodder and 12 Dyatts to the Com'r of Provisions for this county.

William Edwards, on certificate of George Carrington for 10 lbs. Bacon for Lt. Col. Lee's Legion of horse. Also for Forage for one horse one night of Doctr'r Elijah Gillet, of the General Hospital.

Thomas Edwards is allowed for 10 Dyatts to Capt. Cartmill on his return from the Southward, also for 15 bundles Fodder and half bushel corn.

Robert Mason allowed for 315 lbs. Beef, also 2 Dyatts and forage for 2 horses to Zack'a. Wosby, of Col. Washington's Legion of Horse.

Robert Holliday, for 20 lbs. Bacon to Col. Penn for use of militia of Henry county.

Anthony Smith allowed £4.12.6, specie, for mending and repairing 27 Guns for use of the State.

John Davis allowed £160, specie, for a Wagon, Gun, 4 Horses, a saddle and three bells, impressed for the use of Gen'l Green's army. Also £48.2.0, specie, for 96 gallons and one quart of Brandy furnish Col. Otho H. Williams' light Infantry, per certificate of Benj'n Andrews. Also, £3.3.0 for 32 gallons Rum to William R. Davie's com. G'l in Gen'l Green's army. Also, 9 pounds specie for Horse impressed on the Cherokee Expedition commanded by Col. Christian.

Wm. Swanson is allowed £1.8.0 for use of Horse 14 days, impressed in the Continental service—Lieut. Jenkins.

Nathan Swanson, £2.2.0 specie, for use of a Horse impressed in the Continental service—Capt. Conway.

John Woodall, for 10 lbs. Bacon to Capt. Cowden.

John Loyd, for 315 lbs. Beef to Com'r of Provisions.

William Stewart, for 200 lbs. Beef, 2 Bushels Corn, 11 Dyats and Pasturage for 45 head cattle furnished same.

1782, March.—Thomas Hewlett is allowed for 4½ Barrels Corn furnished William Campbell, Serg't to the General Hospital at Colo. Peter Perkins's—Doct'r Brown.

Patrick Henry, Esq'r, allowed for 30 Bundles Fodder and 1½ Bushels Corn to Maj'r Hamton, commanding Brigade of Wagons belonging to Gen'l Sumter. Also for 1 barrel Corn furnished Lt. King, for Dragoon Horses belonging to Col Washington's Legion. Also for 164 Bushels Corn for the use of the Southern army under Gen'l Green, and Forage for 28 Horses for one night.

Judith Carroll is allowed for 14½ lbs. Bacon, 6 Bushels Corn and 220 bundles Fodder furnished Geo. Carrington, Q. Master in Col. Lee's Legion of Horse. Also for 75 lbs. Bacon to the militia of this county, on their march to join Gen'l Green in March, 1781.

Robert Woods is allowed for 23 Diats and Pasturage for 55 Horses furnished Capt. Heard, on his march to join Gen'l Sumner in North Carolina. Also for 35 Diats and Forage for 34 Horses to the said Heard on his return.

Robert Woods is allowed for Pasturage for 66 Beeves 15 days. Also 45 Diats and 36 Forages for horses. Also for 160 lbs. fresh Pork, 43 lbs. Bacon and three bushels Oats furnished Hospital at Henry Ct. House in March, 1781.

Archibald Grayham, on certificate of Jesse Heard, Com'r of Provisions for the county, for 1,600 Beef, 1 bushel corn & 12 Diats furnished.

Thomas Hewlett, on certificate of Robt. Wilson that he furnished him 2 bushels corn for 4 wagon horses & 2 riding do employed in Continental service. Also 20 gallons & 1 pint Whiskey. & 50 lbs. Bacon, for the use of the Southern Gen'l Hospital. Wm. Campbell, Serg't, Also for 2½ bushels corn for same.

George Waller is allowed for 2 bushels Corn & 1 peck meal & 30 bundles Fodder furnished Buckett Nicholls, belonging to Gen'l Green's Brigade of Waggon. Also for — bushels corn for use of Continental Waggon.

Thomas Hewlett is allowed for 4 bushels Corn & 100 bundles Fodder for use of Teams & Horses conveying the Sick to the Hospital at Henry Ct. house belonging to Gen'l Green's army. Also for 2 bushels & 1 peck corn & Forage for Horses one night, furnished Lieut. Reynolds on his march to Gen'l Green's army.

Marvell Nash for 18½ bushels Corn & 15 bundles Fodder for the Guard conveying the British Prisoners to Bedford county

* 1780, August.—Robert Tate allowed £45 for carrying, grinding & bolting 7 bbls corn for the use of the Militia ordered to the Southward.

* This and the subsequent similar statements were made for the purpose of obtaining land bounties under the proclamation of the King of England, 1763.

Frederick Reeves resigned as Captain & Tully Choice, Jr., is appointed Captain, Wm. Ryan, 1st Lieut., Wm. Choice, 2d Lieut., & Thomas Prunty, Ensign.

John Wells resigned as Captain & Peter Hairston appointed in his room, George Reynolds, 1st Lieut., Matthew Wells, 2d Lieut., & John Conway, Ensign.

1780, Sept.—Administration on estate of Wm. Letcher granted to Mrs. Elizabeth Letcher. (This is the Colonel Wm. Letcher murdered by Tories—first husband of the ancestress of Gen'l J. E. B. Stuart.)

Austin Thomas resigned his office of Ensign.

Mary Hickey granted license to keep an ordinary.

The Court doth rate the following Liquors, Diet, Lodging, &c.:

West India Rum, p. half pint, 20 Dollars; Common Rum, 12 Do.; Peach Brandy, 20 Do.; Apple Brandy, 12; Whiskey, 10 Do.; Lodging, 6 Do.; Pasturage, 6 Do.

1780, Oct.—Brice Martin is licensed to keep an ordinary at Ct. house.

Mordecai Hord to keep an ordinary at his house.

George Waller, Esq'r, appointed Commissioner of the Taxes.

1781, March.—By 1,451 Tythables at 16 lbs. Tobacco pr. poll, 23,220.

West India Rum, p. Jill, 13 Dollars; Common Ditto, 8 Dollars; Good Peach Brandy, p. Jill, 12 Dollars; Apple Brandy, 8 Dollars; Good Whiskey, 8 Do.; Dinner, if hott, 30 Do.; Do., if cold, 20 Do.; Corn, p. gallon, 15 Do.; Oats, p. Do., 15 Do.; Lodging for each person, 8 Do.; Pasturage for each Horse, 8 Dollars; Stablage & fodder for each Horse, 8 Do.; & if Fodder alone, 2 Do. per bundle; Cyder, p. quart, 12 Dollars.

Isaac McDonald is licensed to keep an ordinary.

1781, April.—Michael Rowland is licensed to keep an ordinary.

John Barksdale is app'd 1st Lieut., John Redd, 2d Lieut., & Christopher Owen, Ensign, in Capt. Brice Martin's Company.

George Waller, Esq'r, app'd to purchase and Salt Beef for the use of the States, is allowed 660 pounds current money for purchasing and curing twenty Beeves.

The court proceeded to laying a Levy for the purchasing of a Wagon, Team, &c., for the use of the States, and are of opinion that £20,000 be collected from the respective Tythable persons in this county, at £14. 3. o. p. poll (£531 over.)

1781, June.—Abraham Penn produced a commission as Coroner of the County.

William Rentfro, 2d Lieut. in Capt. Poteet's company.

Joseph Jones, 1st Lieut., Luke Standefor, 2d Lieut., Thomas Hill, Ensign, in Capt. Thomas Haile's company.

Dinner, 40 Dollars; Breakfast, 40 Do.; Good Rum, p. Jill, 15 Do.; Brandy, 15 Do. pr. Jill.

(NOTE.—Record from June, 1781, to Jan'y, 1782 seems to have been lost.)

(TO BE CONTINUED)

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

WAYLAND'S "GERMANS OF THE VALLEY."

It gives the Publication Committee of this Society great pleasure to present Professor Wayland's scholarly essay on the Germans of the Valley, not only on account of its own merits, but also on account of its subject and as an example of the work which we hope may hereafter be done at our University.

The reasons suggested in the essay for the neglect, which this portion of our history has experienced, may have had strength in the past, but we believe the real reason, at least in late years, has been, that those who would have liked to tell the story of this important element of our people, have not had the necessary material, and those who have had it would not write.

With the high appreciation of Professor Wayland's essay, which we feel, and with diffidence in at all criticising the work of a special student, notice should be taken of a few minor and inconsiderable errors, into which the author has been led by following too implicitly Schuricht's very defective book. The opinion in regard to the "History of the German Element in Virginia," expressed in a review in this Magazine, in April, 1900, has been only confirmed by further study.

The instances in which he has misled Professor Wayland, all relate to matters of family names, and these not numerous.

The author of the essay follows Schuricht in saying that a number of German names appear in the early land grants, and citing as evidence (from Schuricht) Heinrich Kohlman, Johann Busch, &c. Schuricht's competency as a historian may be judged by the fact that these names do not appear in the records at all, though the names of Henry Coleman and John Bush do. It is the same in regard to the names from the Henrico county records. Every name which could possibly be distorted into a German form, is claimed by the enthusiastic author of "The German Element," as German. Now it is, of course, possible, as we know did happen in other cases, to Anglicize German names; but when we find names like Coleman, Bowman, and Bush, which are certainly English as they stand, and find them among a people, which is, at the time, almost entirely English, the presumption is, of course, that they are English, and not Anglicised forms of German names.

Further on occur a few more errors (still after Schuricht's) which may be noticed. The wife of Governor Spotswood was certainly an English woman, the daughter of Richard Bryan, of Westminster. The name Bryan, has been known in England since the Norman Conquest. Nor were the Shelbys German, but of Welsh descent. The family to whom

Colonel William Christian belongs came with the Scotch-Irish emigration, but claim descent from the Isle of Man.

These are trifles, it is true, but it is well in history to correct even trifling errors.

WHITE—Captain Richard P. White, of Hanover county, Va., of the Revolutionary army, married Mary Meriwether, daughter of Major Thomas Meriwether, of Albemarle, and Jane Lewis. With his brothers Elisha and Barret he moved to Georgia in 1783-4. He settled in Columbia county. Another brother, William or Williams, was killed at the battle of Brandywine. Mary White, daughter of old Colonel White, who lived near Bell's, now Ellerson Mills, Hanover county, five miles from Richmond, married John Price and had sons Elisba, Barret, Samuel, James, John, William and Daniel.

Barret White was one of the county committee of Hanover 1774 or 1775. What was the given name of Colonel White? Were Mary (White) Price, Captain Richard P. White and this Barret, brothers and sister, or of the same family, and what connection had they with the Barret family? Was Colonel White a descendant of Colonel Joseph Croshaw, whose daughter Mary married Henry White before 1661? Any information regarding this family of White very thankfully received.

Mrs. SAMUEL SPENCER,
29 West 73rd street, New York city.

HOBSON—Nicholas Hobson died in Lunenburg county, Va., 1758. Will dated 25 May, 1758, proved December 5, 1758, mentions wife Agnes, sons Nicholas, Matthew, John, William, daughters Elizabeth Bugg, Obedience Bacon, Agnes Bacon, Sarah Hobson, Margaret Hobson, grandson Nicholas Bilbo. We know from will of his son, John Hobson, proved in Georgia, 1769, that Nicholas Bilbo's mother was Mary Bacon. All his brothers and sisters are mentioned by name, also mother Agnes Gilliam and brother Richard Gilliam, one of his executors. A Benjamin Hobson died in Henrico county in 1735. John Hobson was sexton in Henrico parish in 1730; he and Nicholas, Matthew and William procured land in Henrico from 1739 to 1751, 1758 and 1768; wish to know if they were brothers and if this Nicholas moved to Lunenburg? Some law papers there speak of him as from Henrico county. Wish to know the names of parents of Nicholas Hobson, Sr., the maiden name of Agnes Hobson, 2nd Gilliam, the names of her parents? Nicholas Hobson, Jr., married Sarah de Graffenreidt, descendant of Baron de Graffenreidt, of New Berne, N. C., originally. Were these Hobsons descendants of John Hobson, member of the Royal Council in 1637. Any information gratefully received.

Mrs. SAMUEL SPENCER,
39 West 73d street, New York city.

NOBLE FAMILIES IN VIRGINIA—Will those descended from nobility settled in Virginia send names, ancestry and armorials with name of present possessor of title, for historical purposes? Where are the descendants of Baron de Graffenried, Lord Hunsdown, Lord Fairfax and other titled families of Virginia?

VISCOUNT DE FRONSAC,
33 Holyoke street, Boston, Mass.

STEVENSON—Mr. H. E. Deats, Flemington, N. J., has in the press a genealogical sketch of "Thomas Stevenson, of London, England, and his descendants," by Dr. J. R. Stevenson. Much genealogical information will also be included in regard to a number of leading families of New England, New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey.

HULL—Who were the parents, brothers or sisters of Sergeant John Hull, 13th and 7th Regiments, Virginia Continental Line, Revolutionary War. He died in Pittsburg, Pa., about 1805.

O. S. DECKER,
711 Lilac street, Pittsburgh, Pa.

AN ORGANIST, 1773.

Wanted.—For St. Mary's Parish, Caroline County, an Organist. Any Person properly qualified, upon application, will meet with due Encouragement. James Miller, John Buckner, Churchwardens.

(From *Virginia Gazette*, March 11, 1773.)

CAPTAIN HENRY CHRISTIAN—Whose will was proved in Amherst county, Va., June 17th, 1805, and who married Martha Patteson, was captain of a company of minute men of Buckingham district, Va., which met and served November 17th, 1775. Buckingham district being composed of Buckingham, Amherst, Albemarle, and East Augusta counties, Va., he was also captain of a company in Revolutionary War; was in active service under Colonel Daniel Gaines, and Major-General LaFayette. See Hardesty's *Geographical and Historical Encyclopedia*, of 1884, special Amherst county, Va., edition, pages 409-411.

GOOCHLAND COUNTY MILITIA OFFICERS, 1771 AND 1781.

At a Court held for Goochland county, on Beaverdam, the third Monday in June, being the XVIIth day of the month, Annoque Domini M. D. C. C. L. XXI.

Present: John Bolling, William Mitchell, John Woodson, William Royster, gent. justices.

Stephen Sampson, gent., produces a Commission to be a Captain in the militia of the county of Goochland, and John Guerrant one to be a

*

Lieutenant in the said militia, each from the Honorable William Nelson, Esquire, president of the Colony of Virginia, which being read, the said Stephen and John take the oaths appointed by act of Parliament to be taken instead of the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, the oath appointed to be taken by an act of Parliament made in the first year of the reign of his late Majesty, King George the First, entitled an act for the further security of his Majesty's person and government & the succession of the crown of Great Britain in the Heirs of the late princess Sophia. being protestants, and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales & his open & secret abettors.

And also read and subscribe the Test.

At a Court held for Goochland county, on Beaverdam, the third Monday in February, being the XIX day of the month, Annoque Domini, M. D. C. C. LXXXI.

Present: William Royster, Thomas F. Bates, William Holman, Nathl. Massie, John Guerrant, gent. Justices

Edward Redford produces a commission to be first Lieutenant in the militia, Nathl. Raine as second Lieutenant, John Guerrant, Jr., as Ensign, Richard Allen as second Lieutenant, John Bott as Ensign, Tandy Holman as Lieutenant, Robert Bradshaw as Ensign, Thomas Miller as Lieutenant & Thomas Harding as Ensign, which being read the said officers agreeable to an Ordinance of the Convention of our Commonwealth of Virginia take the oaths prescribed, and thereupon are authorized to act in their respective offices.

A copy—Teste:

P. G. MILLER,

Dep. Clerk, Goochland County Court.

July 26th, 1897.

A BAKERY, 1752.

"To be Sold, and Delivered, at the Subscriber's Warehouse and Bakehouse, on Ware River, Mob Jack Bay.

Any large quantities of fine Flour, Ship and Midling Bisket, in well-season'd Casks fit for Exportation. Also finest Milk Bisket, in small Cags. From those whom it does not suit to pay Cash, Payment will be taken in Rum, Sugar, or Melasses, and Dispatch given to any Vessels that come to load. Terms may be known by applying to Mr. *Pride* in York-Town, or from

FRANCIS WILLIS."

(From *Virginia Gazette*, May 8, 1752.)

HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE, 1751.

To be Sold for ready Money or short Credit.

Great variety of Household Furniture of the newest Fashions, *London* Make, viz :

*

Mahogany Chests of Drawers, Ditto Dressing Tables, Ditto Card ditto, Ditto Claw ditto, Ditto Chairs; Ditto Bedsteads, some with Silk and some with Worked Damask; Furniture, Window Curtains, &c., &c.; Ditto Tea Boards and Tea Chests, and a dumb Waiter; Fine large gilt, carv'd and plain Sconce Glasses; a Chimney Glass, and Dressing Glass; *Turkey* Carpets; a Spinnet; Sundry Pictures, done by good Hands. Likewise Linens, Iron, Brass and Pewter Wares of sundry Sorts for House use.

JOHN MITCHELSON.

(From *Virginia Gazette*, for September 5, 1751.)

WOOD'S HISTORY OF ALBEMARLE COUNTY.—Noticing that a future number of the magazine will contain a review of the *History of Albemarle County* by the Rev. Edgar Woods, it occurs to me that an opportunity is afforded for the filling out of some omissions in the list of children mentioned as belonging to Edmund Terrill and his wife, Margaret Willis Terrill. See pages 325-6 of the work.

Issue of Mr. and Mrs. Edmund Terrill, of which names are given in the order they are written in the will, which is recorded in Culpeper C. H., and dated 1784:

Elizabeth—wife of William Cornelius.

Mary—married to Reuben Rucker, Dec. 28, 1785.

John—married a Miss Cornelius.

Edmund.

Sarah—wife of Augustine Cornelius.

Jane—wife of Joseph Bishop.

Robert.

James.

Nancy—1st wife of the Rev. Thomas Henderson.

Frances Washington—wife of Charles C. Lacy.

Lucy—wife of Rolin Botts.

Very truly,

SARAH HENDERSON WIGGINS.

Indianapolis, Ind., Nov. 26, 1901.

PATENT TO MRS. ELIZABETH STEVENS, 1636.

To all to whom these presents shall come. I, Captain John West, Esqr., Governor, etc., send greeting, etc. Now know ye that I, the said Captain John West, Esqr., do with the consent of the Council of State accordingly give and grant unto Mrs. Elizabeth Stevens one thousand acres of land situate, lying and being in the County of Charles City, known and called by the name of Flowerdew Hundred, being bounding from the creek called Flowerdew Hundred creek down the main river and into the Spring Swamp, being the uppermost bounds upwards

upon the said river and northwest into the woods and lying along and upon the south side of the main river over against Weyanoake, the said one thousand acres being due unto her the said Elizabeth Stevens, in right of descent from her Father, Abraham Pearsey, late of Virginia, and is as part of her share and portion of Inheritance as Coheir from her said Father, which Land was also due unto the said Abraham Pearsey by purchase from Sr. George Yardley, Kt., late Governor of Virginia as by a Deed of bargain and sale under the hand and seal of the said Sr. George Yardley bearing date the 5th day of October, 1624, may and doth more at large appear. To have and to hold the said one thousand acres of Land, etc., dated the 15th of Oct., Anno. Domini, 1636.

A copy—Teste:

RO. MINGE,
BEN. WALLER,
C. S. O.

GENERAL DUFF GREEN.

General Duff Green was born in Kentucky, August 15, 1791, came to Missouri about 1818, or probably just before that, and settled in Howard county. He died at Dalton, Georgia, June 16, 1875.

General Green was a man of ability, and took a leading part in Missouri affairs, and still later, while residing in Washington city, in national affairs. He practiced Law in central Missouri, and was postmaster at Chariton 1820 to 1822.

In 1820 he was elected a member of the convention to form a constitution for the new State of Missouri.

In 1821 he was a member of the first State Legislature of Missouri from the county of Howard. During the session he furnished notes of the proceedings of the Legislature to the *Boonstick Advertiser*, published at Franklin, Missouri. As a member, he occupied a prominent position, and introduced a bill to establish loan officers in the State. He also served as one of the committee to investigate the affairs of the State bank.

In 1824 General Green was editor of the *United States Telegraph*, published at Washington city, and took a bold, fearless stand. He supported General Jackson at first, but in 1832 opposed him vigorously.

In March, 1829, General Green was elected by Congress as Public Printer.

In 1831 he published very strong articles in his paper concerning James Watson Webb of the *New York Courier and Enquirer*. Webb also published articles reflecting on Green, and sent a messenger with a full written apology for Green to sign. Green did not sign it, and on the messenger saying that he fully represented Webb, Green turned upon him and whipped him with a cowhide. Mr. Green afterwards said the he meant no personal wrong to Mr. Barrell (the messenger) but

that his purpose was to disgrace the man whom it was his misfortune to represent.

G. C. BROADHEAD, *Columbia, Mo.*

5. WATERS—Who were the ancestors of Mary Waters (b. *circ.* 1732) who married 26 September, 1752, Colonel Alex. Lowry, of Lancaster, Pa.? Her sister, Elizabeth, married Colonel Barnabas Hughes, of Baltimore, and had issue: Colonel Samuel, Colonel John, and Colonel Daniel, of Cecil county, Md. Colonel Daniel married, third, Mrs. Elliott, widow of Commodore Elliott.

W. F. LUTZ,
1625 Locust St., Philadelphia, Pa.

THE WATERS FAMILY.

(See I, 1; II, 2; IX, 2.)

I read in "Congressional Library" notes on "Edward Waters" with much interest; but it is very brief, too brief for a man whose descendants are so numerous, and many of them have been prominent in church and state. I take the liberty of telling you that the will of Lieut. Col. William Waters is on file in Northampton county, Va., and was probated 1685. It is long, and very interesting, since it mentions so many people, relatives and friends—yet nothing of his sister "Margaret." He had six sons William, Richard, Thomas, John, Obedience, Edward. Three sons—Thomas, Obedience and Edward—left no heirs, and according to the terms of their father's will their inherited lands passed to "William" and "John" and "Richard." William was to receive the house and lands in Northampton county, Va., and Richard and John the lands in Somerset county, Md. It seems, when Lieut. Col. William Waters entered these lands, the boundary between Virginia and Maryland was not so definite as now, and he, having entered them at the Virginia Land Office, found *afterwards* they lay in Maryland. John died in 1708, and mentions "Lazarus Maddox" as his father-in-law.

Richard died in 1720. Mentions his brother William as still living, and gives also some *family data*. It is one of the most *interesting* wills I have ever read, and is on record (together with that of his brother John, 1708) at Annapolis, Md. The *Magazine of History* mentions that Lieut. Col. William Waters' wife was "the widow of Gen. Clark," with no hint of her maiden name. The will of Richard Waters (1720) disposes of certain money in the following manner: "To be paid out of my estate in England, *left me by my uncle, William Marriott, late of Worcester, now in the hands of John Hyde, Senior, Merchant in London;*" and I always heard (traditionally) that her name was "Sarah Marriott, daughter of 'Richard Marriott,' of Essex, England. In this same will (1720) he leaves "75 acres of his marsh land (in Somerset co., Md.) to my cousin, John Waters." This cousin was *my great*

grandfather, "John Waters," who lived and died on his plantation called "Waters' lotte," an *addition* to "Waters' lotte" in "Anne Arundel," now part of "Ellicott city" in Howard county, Md. Said "John Waters" called his eldest son "Richard," after him, and "John Waters" will is on record in Annapolis, Md., 1771, dated 1765. I claim to be descended from the "brother John Waters," whom "Edward Waters" names in his will as a resident of "Yorkshire," England.

Though the family were all from the county of Hertfordshire originally, their coat-of-arms and crest have been handed down on silverware, watch-seals, etc., and is a "*Swan*."

The granddaughter of David Meade and Sarah Waters, Mrs. Anna Meade Letcher, Nicholasville, Ky. wrote me that "William Waters," the father of Sarah Waters Meade, was *not* the eldest grandson of Lieut. Col. William, by his son William, of Northampton county, Va.; but I never saw nor knew the contents of *his* will, nor *when* he died, though I heard from friends it was on record.

E. L. R., *New Orleans, La.*

COLE—PETER—Issue of William Cole & (Elizabeth Cocke, died 1836):

William,¹ born ———; died December, 1860; married (I) Clara Herbert Peter.

John,² born 1821; died August 13th, 1889; married (II) Richetta Peter, daughters of Colonel John Peter, of Surry county, Va.

Issue of William and Clara Herbert (Peter) Cole:

Ann Elibabeth, born 1850; married Whitcome Ashton, of Portsmouth, Va.

Clara Herbert, born ———; died October, 1862; child.

William, born ———; died October, 1858; child.

Martha, born ———; married John Ashton, of Portsmouth, Va., half nephew to Whitcome.

Willie Anna, born ———; died October, 1862; child.

William Cole's wife Clara survived him and married John Peterson, of Petersburg, Va., and had issue.

Issue of John and Richetta (Peter) Cole, married, December 7, 1843:

William Herbert, born February 11, 1810; married Emma Mason.

John Peter, born July 29, 185—; died October 17, 1864.

Margaret Buchanan, born October 15, 1852; married, first, James Dunlop, second, Walter J. Jarratt.

Richetta Peter, born September 19, 1854; married Charles H. Warwick.

Thomas Everard, born November 3, 1862; married Lucy F. Cocke.

James Edward, born September 30, 1865; married Ellen Hardy.

Francis Walter, born August 24, 1867; married Sue E. Cocke.

The portrait we have of our great-grandfather, William Cole, has the date 1777 on a book that his arm rests on.

"William, son of William Cole and Anne his wife, born January 22 and baptized June 19, 1792," taken from the Vestry book and Register of Bristol Parish, Va., from 1720-1789.

John Peter married Jean (probably Dunlop), had issue:

John, died April 7, 1763; came to America before 1750; married Elizabeth Cocke.

Robert, born July 22, 1726; died November 15, 1806; married Elizabeth Scott.

Alexander, remained in Scotland.

Walter, married Miss Norfleet.

David.

Jean, died October 11, 1800.

Thomas.

John and Elizabeth (Cocke) Peter had issue:

Thomas, born August 13, 1753; married Margaret Buchanan, in Scotland.

John, born January 27th.

Robert, born February 17, 1757; died 1791; married, July, 1782, Clara-mond Holt.

Jean Dunlop, born October 8, 1759.

Thomas and Margaret (Buchanan) Peter had issue:

John, born 1781; died December 24, 1836; married three times, first, Mary Elizabeth Cocke; second, Martha (Cocke) Henley; third, Sarah Wallace.

Walter.

Thomas.

Elizabeth, married John Cocke.

John Peter, married, first, Mary Eliza Cocke, issue: Mary Eliza, married Collen Peter.

Second, Martha Ann Henley, neé Cocke, they had issue:

Richard, died a child.

Richetta, born September 30, 1828; died June 25, 1880; married John Cole, December 7, 1843, had issue.

Clara Herbert, born 1831; married, first, William Cole, 1846; second, John Peterson, 1867, had issue both marriages.

W. J. J., *Petersburg, Va.*

ANTHONY—CLARK—COOPER.—At the solicitation of many of the descendants, I have undertaken to enlarge upon my note published in Vol. IX, p. 328 of this *Magazine*, by which it is proposed to notice the ancestry of Elizabeth Clark, and the family of Mark Anthony, the emigrant, and to include the descendants, Anthony, Cooper, Nisbet,

Boykin, Branham, Hamilton, Stovall, Candler, Waller, Harvey, Blakeley, Johnson, Tate and others connected, in which the error made as to the children of Hon. Mark A. Cooper will be corrected. I shall expect aid and information from each and all of the several branches, and especially *dates* and localities of *births*, *marriages* and *deaths* of these descendants. Correspondence is invited.

C. B. BRYANT,
Martinsville, Va.

March 9, 1902.

FITZHUGH CORRECTION.—I find it necessary to correct certain statements in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. IX., p. 99.

It is stated that "Samuel, son of Peregrine Fitzhugh, married Helen Chisholm, and had issue: Henrietta, Katherine and Peregrine, who all died single, and Robert."

As Samuel Fitzhugh was my grandfather, and I have just made application to enter the Society of the D. A. R., you may readily see how awkward a reference to said magazine will prove.

I judge the mistake arose from the fact that my branch of the family removed to Maryland, when Colonel William Fitzhugh married, for his second wife, the Widow Rouseby, of Calvert county, Md., and Peregrine, of Revolutionary fame, was one of the sons of this marriage.

Will you kindly refer this corrected data to the Editor of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*.

Samuel Fitzhugh, son of Peregrine, married Ellen Chisholm, of Annapolis, Md., and had issue: Alexander and Henrietta, who died single.

Robert Rose, who married Anna Hyde, in Georgetown, D. C., May 3, 1849, and has one son, Samuel Fitzhugh, now living in New Orleans, La.

Peregrine Archibald, who married Sarah Lockett, of Loudoun county, Va., November 23, 1859, and three children of this marriage are now living: Ellen, single, living in Washington, D. C.; Nannie, the wife of Lucien Powell, now living in Washington, D. C.; Peregrine, who married Eva White, of Michigan, and lives in Chicago, Ill.

The two male representatives of this branch of the family are: Samuel Fitzhugh, office So. Pac. R. R., New Orleans, La., and Peregrine Fitzhugh, with Marshall Field & Co., Chicago, Ill.

E. C. F., Washington, D. C.

GENEALOGY.

ADAMS FAMILY OF MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA.

(Compiled by Wm. Newton Adams, Brooklyn, N. Y.)

(CONCLUDED)

Charles Frederic,⁷ b. Santiago de Cuba, 27th July, 1851. L.L.B. Harvard Law School, 1871. Admitted to the New York Bar 14th Sept., 1872. M. 5th Aug., 1885, Henrietta Frances (dau. of Francis Rozer, of Washington, D. C.), and has issue: Charles Frederic,⁸ b. 17th July, 1886; Theodore Brooks,⁸ b. 21st Nov., 1890; Louise Elizabeth,⁸ b. 3d July, 1893; Leonie Josephine,⁸ b. 23d Oct., 1897; Marie Brooks,⁸ b. 9th Dec., 1899.

Thomas Brooks,⁷ of New York; b. Santiago de Cuba 24th Oct., 1852. Sometime 1st Lieut. 23d Regt. N. G. S. N. Y. and member of Legislature of Wyoming. Treasurer of "The American Smelting and Refining Co." M. 3d Dec., 1879, Annie (dau. of Edmund W. Corlies, of Brooklyn, Pres't of "The Bank of America," N. Y.,) and has issue: Newton,⁸ b. 24th Nov., 1881; Stewart Corlies,⁸ b. 8th April, 1883; Edmund W. Corlies,⁸ b. 29th March, 1890.

Carmen,⁷ b. Santiago de Cuba, 16th Dec., 1855; d. there 23d Sept., 1858.

Francis Vincent,⁷ b. Santiago de Cuba, 10th Nov., 1856; d. 24th Dec., 1885.

Ernest Henry,⁷ b. Santiago de Cuba, 16th Dec., 1857.

Frederic Augustus,⁷ of Brooklyn, N. Y.; b. Santiago de Cuba, 24th Jan., 1859; m. 10th Nov., 1887, Lillie (dau. of Nathaniel Hillyer, of Brooklyn, N. Y.,) and has issue: Frederic Hillyer,⁸ b. 8th Oct., 1890.

Carmen,⁷ b. Santiago de Cuba, 17th Feb., 1860; d. there 19th Nov., 1862.

Henry Augustus,⁷ of Brooklyn, N. Y.; b. Santiago de Cuba, 10th Sept., 1861. "B.D.," Gen'l Theol. Seminary, N. Y., 1882. Honorary "M. A.," Trinity Coll., Hartford. Some time ass't minister of Trinity Church, N. Y. Rector of St. Paul's P. E. Church, Buffalo, N. Y., and Rector of the Church of the Redeemer, N. Y. Joined the Roman Catholic Church in 1893. M. 4th Jan., 1883, Flora Carleton (dau. of Carlos A. Butler), and has issue: Frederic Land,⁸ b. 3d March, 1884; Margaret,⁸ b. 28th April, 1886; Dorothy,⁸ b. 1st March, 1890.

Caroline Mathilde,⁷ b. Santiago de Cuba, 14th June, 1863; m. 16th Nov., 1881, Thos. Wm. Beattie, of Manzanillo, Cuba; d. there 11th Aug., 1888, leaving issue: Richard William,⁸ b. 3d Sept., 1893; Ysabel Maria,⁸ b. 24th July, 1886.

VII. WILLIAM NEWTON ADAMS (Wm. Newton,⁶ Francis,⁵ Josias Peake,⁴ Abednego,³ Francis,² Francis,¹) of Brooklyn, N. Y., banker and broker; born in Caracas, Venezuela, 25th Nov., 1846. He was educated at the private school of the Rev. Chas. E. Abbott, at Norwich, Conn., and the "Norwich Free Academy," and after three years in the large mercantile house of W. A. Fritze & Co., of Bremen, Germany, he came to New York in 1865. For the next seven years he was cashier for the West India firm of I. V. Onativia & Co., of 47 South street. In 1873 he became manager of the New York branch of the house of Brooks & Co., of Santiago de Cuba, whose general power of attorney he held until the end of 1879. In Jan., 1880, he established the Stock Exchange firm of Adams, Kellogg & Mason, of which he is the senior partner. In 1871-2 he was a vestryman of "St. Andrew's P. E. Church," Brooklyn, and a trustee of the "Union Mutual Insurance Co.," of New York. In 1885-6 he was a vestryman of "St. Luke's P. E. Church," Brooklyn, and in the latter year, with the Rev. George R. Vandewater, D. D., and the Hon. Wm. H. Fleeman, was one of the incorporators of "St. Bartholomew's P. E. Church," Brooklyn, of which he was the first senior warden.

Mr. Adams is a life member of the "Long Island" and "Virginia Historical" Societies, and of the "Brooklyn Library"; also, member of the "Metropolitan Museum of Arts," New York, and of the "Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences."

He married, 25th May, 1870, Elizabeth Harper (daughter of James L. and Amanda Phebe (Buckmaster) Truslow, of Brooklyn, N. Y.; born in New York, 25th May, 1850, and has issue:

Amy Louise,⁸ b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 23d June, 1871.

Herbert Truslow,⁸ b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 10th Nov., 1875; d. there 22d March, 1889.

James Truslow,⁸ b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 18th Oct., 1878. Graduated "B. A.," Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, 1898. Post-Grad. Yale University 1898-9, and M.A. June 27, 1900.

THE TOWLES FAMILY.

(CONCLUDED.)

72. JOHN NEWTON⁶ TOWLES (*Therit*⁶) was born June 12, 1813. He moved to West Tennessee in 1844, and Ashley county, Ark., in 1864, where he died September 15, 1871. He married Elizabeth Matilda, daughter of Benjamin Waller, and granddaughter of Absalom Waller, of Spotsylvania county. (She was born April 30, 1812, and died in Fayette county, Tenn., February 8, 1872.) Issue:

139. Lucy Ann, born 1837, married E. H. Fila; 140. Martha Ella, born 1839, married Benjamin F. Coleman, of Caroline county, Va., and died in Lincoln county, Ark., in 1896; 141. Mary Waller, born 1842, married S. F. Alexander, Macon, Ga.; 142. Virginia Lewis, born 1844,

married Z. A. Davis; 143. John Thomas, born 1844, married Lizzie Stillwell, of Ashley county, Ark., in 1825, and had issue: (1) Therice Ruby, born December 25, 1877; (2) Rupert Stillwell, born May 2, 1881; (3) Ralph Graham, born January 28, 1881, died September 7, 1886; (4) Fraiss Branch, born August 2, 1887; (5) Frances Margaret, born July 23, 1897. 141. Therit Benjamin, born November 11, 1850, died unmarried in Ashley county, Ark., in 1876.

74. WILLIAM HENRY⁵ TOWLES (*Porteus*⁴), of "Towles Point," Lancaster county, born May 9, 1803, died October 17, 1836; married at St. Marys, Md., May 23, 1824, Keturah (George), widow of Thomas Towles.

Issue: 144. Henry Luther⁶, born March 11, 1825, died unmarried February, 1894; 145. Frances Ardenia⁶, born September 5, 1826, married Octavius George, and had eleven children; 146. William Porteus⁶, born November 9, 1828, died April, 1896; married Eugenia Dunkins, and had issue: (a) William Henry⁷; (b) Charles R.⁷; (c) Ernest⁷; (d) Caroline Benson⁷; (e) Mary Virginia⁷; (f) Bertha⁷; (g) Randolph⁷; (h) —; (i) —, (j) —; 147. James⁶, of "Towles Point," born July 26, 1829, died November 22, 1896, married Josephine Isabella Whittington, and had issue: (a) Keturah Frances⁷; (b) Oliver; (c) Lee; (d) Wyckcliffe; (e) Mary King; (f) Ella Josephine; (g) Maude; (h) Howard McJilton; (i) Allan Stokely; 148. Oliver⁶, born March 25, 1832, unmarried; 149. John Chowning⁶, married Zelia Ann Towles, and had issue: (a) Virginia Amelius⁷; (b) Clarence Spotswood; (c) Marion Inez; (d) Florence Estelle; (e) Frances Josephine; (f) boy, died infant; (g) girl, died infant; (h) William Campbell.

76. JAMES STOCKLEY⁵ TOWLES (*Porteus*⁴), born August 4, 1809, died —, married Sallie Towles.

Issue: 150. William⁶, married Ann Brooke, and had issue: (a) John⁷; (b) William; (c) Mary; (d) Nannie; 151. Charles⁶; 152. Frances⁶ married Joseph Adams.

77. DR. PORTEUS⁵ TOWLES (*Porteus*⁴) married twice; first, Judith Kelley; second, Maria, daughter of Henry M. Towles, of Fredericksburg.

Issue: (first marriage) 153. Zelia Ann⁶, married John Chowning Towles; 154. Bettina Frances⁶, married — Allan; 155. Novello Editha⁶; 156. Englore Gertrude⁶, married, first, — Cunell, and secondly, — Harcum; 157. Marion Lombard⁶, killed in battle in the Civil War; 158. Adela Alice⁶, married — Harcum; 159. Wilsetta⁶; 160. Edgar⁶; 161. Oliver⁶; 162. Robert Othello⁶, married Mary Sanders; (issue second marriage) 163. John⁶, married Mary Mercer; 164. Templeton⁶, married — Robinson; 165. Mollie; 166. Delia.

78. OLIVER⁶ TOWLES (*Porteus*⁵), born June 2d, 1816, died —; married Mrs. Louisa George nee Kidd, and had issue: 167. Thomas,⁷ married Alberta Leland; 168. Willie Frances,⁷ married John Currie.

92. WILLIAM BEVERLEY⁶ TOWLES (*Oliver*⁵), born in Campbell county about 1802, and lived in Cumberland county. He married — and had issue: 168. Dr. William Beverley⁷; born in Fluvanna county, March 7, 1847; entered the Confederate States army at the age of sixteen, and served to the close of the war. In 1867 he entered the University of Virginia, and in a single session completed the medical course. From 1868 to 1872, he practiced medicine in Missouri. In 1892 was appointed demonstrator of anatomy in the University of Virginia, and in 1885 was promoted to the full chair, which he filled with the highest degree of efficiency until his death on September 15, 1891.

(94. Thomas Henry Towles, brother of W. B. Towles, Sr., was captain United States army, and was killed in action with the Indians in 1847.)

104. WILLIAM ESKRIDGE⁷ TOWLES (*John T.*⁶) was born in Staunton, Va., at the residence of his maternal grandfather, educated at the University of Virginia, 1854-60, graduate A. B. 1857, A. M. 1858, B. L. 1860, and returned to Louisiana. At the beginning of the war he entered the Crescent City Rifles, 7th Louisiana regiment, and later was transferred to Mississippi troops. In December, 1861, at his own request, he was transferred to the Washington Artillery of New Orleans, and later, in May, 1862, was assigned to the staff of General J. E. B. Stuart, with the rank of captain. While returning home on furlough, February 19, 1863, he was killed in a railroad accident at Chickasaw river. He was highly distinguished throughout his service in the army.

105. JOHN TURNBULL⁷ TOWLES, JR., (*John T.*⁶), born in Staunton, Va., December 25, 1838; entered 21st Mississippi regiment, C. S. A., and died in service September 5, 1861.

112. DANIEL TURNBULL⁷ TOWLES (*John T.*⁶), born at Weayanoke Plantation, November 20, 1856, lives in New Orleans; married, May 23d, 1878, Sarah Butler Ker.

Issue: 169. Alice Wade,⁸ married, April 25, 1900, R. W. Stewart, of Ouida Plantation, Weayanoke P. O., West Feliciana parish, La.; 170. John Ker,⁸ born May 30, 1880; 171. Sarah Butler⁸; 172. Daniel Turnbull,⁸ born February 17, 1884; 173. Roberta Semple, born June 13, 1886; 173. Catherine McGehee; 174. Annie Ker; 175. Rosaltha Foster; 176. William, born October 8, 1896, died May 6, 1897; 177. Anne Rosaltha.

We shall be glad to have any additions or corrections.

THE BROOKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(Prepared by Prof. St. George Tucker Brooke, Morgantown, W. Va.)

(CONTINUED)

Know all men by these Presents, that I, Katherine Brooke, do here depute and authorize Mr. William Moseley my lawful attorney, for me and in my name before his Majesties Justices of Peace for Rappahannock Co., in open Court, or otherwise, to acknowledge one Indenture, or Deed of Sale, Dated with these Presents, made between Humphrey

Booth, my brother, Robert Brooke, my husband, and me, the said Katherine, on the one part, and Richard Stoakes, of the other Part. I hereby Ratify and confirm all that my said attorney shall do in the premises.

Witness my hand and seale, this 19th day of June, anno. Dom., 1689.

KATH. BROOKE

Deed between Humphrey Booth, Robert Brooke, and Katherine Brooke, on the one Part, and Tom Davis, of the other Part, 1689.

Deed between Humphrey Booth and Phoebe, his wife, on the one Part, and Henry Newton, of the other Part, Jan. 11th, 1689.

Power of Attorney by Phoebe Booth, wife of Humphrey Booth, to John Almond, 11th of Jan., 1689.

Deed of Humphrey Booth and Phoebe, his wife, to James Morrott, 7th day of Nov., 1690. Deed Book No. 8.

Deed between Ro. Brooke, Junr., and Edward Rowzee, date 15th of Sept., 1724. Deed Book No. 17.

Deed between Robert Brooke, Junr., and Phoebe, his wife, to Tobias Ingram, 7th of July, 1732, exchanged land with Ingram, transferring to him a parcell of land containing two hundred and ninety-nine acres and a half, the same being formerly granted unto Francis Meriwether dec'd, by patent bearing date the 20th of April, one thousand six hundred and ninety-four, and by conveyance in the law vested in Robert Brooke, dec'd, father of the said Robert Brooke, party to these presents, and from the said Robert Brooke, dec'd, descended and come unto the said Robert Brooke, party to these presents, as his eldest son and heir at law.

Know all men by these presents, that I, Phoebe Brooke, wife of Robert, Junr., of the County of Essex do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint Richard Tunstall, of the said Co., my true and lawful attorney, for me and in my name in open court to acknowledge and relinquish all my right of Dower of in and to a Certain tract or plot of land containing two hundred and fifty acres, more or less, which my said husband has sold to Edward Rowzee, as may appear by deed of Sale and release, bearing date 15th Sept., which—hereby ratifying—what my said attorney shall do therein as if myself were personally present.

Witness my hand and seal, this 15th day of Sept., 1724.

PHOEBE BROOKE.

Witnesses: William Brooke, Hum. Brooke.

Proved at court, 15th day of Sept., 1724.

BEVERLY, Clk.

Will of Robert Brooke, Jun'r, Will Book No. 7 page 265.

For as much as I intend in a few days to set out on a Journey in order to finish a survey of Sixty Thousand acres of Land granted by order of Council to the Hon'ble John Tayloe, and Thomas Lee, Esqr., and

Col. William Beverly, Gent., ye 23rd of April, 1735. In which tract Mr. William Russell and myself are by agreement to have each of us twelve thousand acres from which survey, if it shall please God that I never return home, I do hereby dispose of such worldly goods as it has pleased God to bestow upon me in manner following. First for the more decent support of my loving wife and daughters and youngest sons Richard and Humphrey 'till my executors shall think fit to bind them to some art or trade, I lend unto my said loving wife the land and plantation whereon I now live and the use of negroes, Viz: Ebo, Jack, Dinah, York, Betty, Boson and Daphne, During her natural life and one mulatto girl, during her indentured time, and all my Personal Estate except such as shall be hereafter disposed of during her natural life, and after her decease I give unto my eldest son Robert Brooke the said land and plantation before lent to my wife, together with the land adjoining and by me bought of Abaham Stapp, William Moseley, William Jones and Tobias Ingram, and a tract of land on which Mrs. Mary Dickinson now lives, with the above mentioned six negroes, to him and his heirs forever. I give unto my son William, Eighteen hundred and forty acres of land in ye County of Orange, being my Lott in Tract called Brooksby and known here by the name of Bearspring, to him and to his heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my sons Richard and Humphrey ye one third part of a Tract of Land granted to Col. William Beverley and myself for Three Thousand six hundred acres joining to ye lands of Mr. Burgess in Orange Co., to them and their heirs forever, and as to all my other lands not before given away or that may hereafter be Patented by my executors on my petition depending at the Gen'll Court and Council Board, Viz: My interests in twelve thousand acres in the above mentioned grant of sixty thousand acres with five hundred acres surveyed for Isaac Walker, since dead, on the west side of Opeckon, joining to the lands of Giles Chapman, and six hundred and fifty seven acres surveyed for Thomas Havert, since run away, lying in Cohengoroots River and on ye west side of Opeckon, for both which tracts I have petitioned the Gov. and Council and nine hundred and fifty acres adjoining to ye lands of Col. William Beverley in ye great fork of Rappahannock, and three hundred and seventy eight acres of land lapsed from Tiler, near the Head of the Robinson and all other lands which I have petitioned for when grants are obtained, to be sold by my executors. In order to raise one hundred and fifty pounds for each of my four daughters, Katherine, Susanna, Molly and Elizabeth, to be paid to each of them when they attain to ye age of twenty one years or sooner if my executors shall think fit and my will is that my executors shall apply the labour of my other twelve negroes (they having liberty to work on the lands of my son William, some on that given to my sons Richard and Humphrey, and some on the lands given to my son Robert, or to do in this case as they from time to time shall think best) towards ye raising of one hundred and

fifty pounds for, each of my four daughters abovesaid and to my two youngest sons, to if they can and afterwards that my executors distribute ye lands mentioned twelve negroes and their increase among my children, as to them shall seem meete, to whether sons or daughters, and whereas Robert Beverley, Esqr., Dec'd, made a deed for certain uses intrust to me and Col. William Beverley which has not yet been acknowledged by us. I hereby will that the said deed pass from me and mine to confirm ye uses within mentioned, my Will and Request is that my eldest son Robert be under the care of my worthy friends Mr. Pat Cheap and Mr. James Reid, his God father, untill he attain to ye age of twenty one years, and that my son William be under the care of my worthy friend Col. William Beverley 'till he attain to ye age of twenty one years. That my youngest sons Richard and Humphrey be disposed of as my executors think best for their advantage, having regard to their education in writing and arithmetick first. That my four daughters be under the care of my loving wife so long as they shall live single, and after her decease to be under the care of my executors who shall always be their guardians 'till they marry or attain to age of twenty one years. My books I give to be disposed of by my executors as they shall think proper to my children as they shall think them most suitable to their business, and capacity, and to each of my daughters one feather bed and furniture when married. I give unto my eldest son Robert Brooke all my personal estate not before mentioned after the death of my loving Wife. My will is that none of my Estate be appraised but that my Executors make an inventory thereof, and return ye same to Court without being accountable for anything else. done in this office of Executorship to ye court or to any person except my own children, as they attain to ye age of twenty one years and 'till such time it shall always be in the power of my executors to act and do what to them shall seem most for the advantage of my children, and I entreat Mr. James Reid and Mr. Pat Cheap to be my Guardians to my son Robert and Col. William Beverley to be guardian to my son William, and for fear a misconstruction should be put on any part of this will, my meaning is that my executors be guardians to my two youngest sons as well as my daughters, and that they always have a power to act and do what they shall think most to the advantage of my children as to their Education, Trade, Marriage, or Estate, and to pay themselves for their care and trouble of their executorship, and lastly I do entreat and appoint my Loving Brother Humphrey Brooke and my Worthy friends the Rev'd Robert Rose, Col. William Beverley and Doctor Mungo Roy to be Executors of this my Last Will.

Witness my hand this twenty fifth day of April, one Thousand Seven hundred and thirty six.

RO. BROOKE.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

A GENEALOGY OF THE HERNDON FAMILY.

(Compiled by John W. Herndon)

(CONTINUED)

10. Edward Herndon⁵ [5-3-2-1], b., Spot., November 19, 1762, d. May 19, 1808, m. Mary Elizabeth Sharpe, b. April 11, 1762, d. December —, 1832, whose mother was a dau. of Thomas Hord. In August, 1804, he offered his farm, "Pine Grove," of 1,000 acres in Spot. for sale as he "intends to go to Ky. in the fall." His will, dated October 1, 1807, proved July 4, 1808, mentions his wife Elizabeth, his brothers John, William and Joseph as executors, and Joseph Herndon, Jr., and Reuben Frazer, securities; in the inventory of the estate he is called "junior." He served in the Revolution. Ch.: 43. Thomas Hord; 44. George, b. May 3, 1788, m. M. Jones, des. unk., but had: I. Martha George, d., aged 21 years; 45. Mary M., d. 1841, m. George Robinson, lived in Erie, Greene co., Ala., and had nine ch.: Edwin, Francis, Herndon, Mary, William, Janette, Helen, Susan and Elizabeth, des. unk.; 46. Fannie, m. William Frazer and had: I. William; II. Frederick, a Campbellite preacher, living in Spot., in 1852, whose dau. m. Thomas French, a bro. of Seth B., des. unk.; 47. Susan, des. unk.; 48. Edward.

43. Thomas Hord Herndon,⁶ b., Spot., 1794, d. May 24, 1842, m. his cousin, Elizabeth Brock, by whom he had one ch.: I. Joseph, d. inf.; he went to Ala. sometime about or before 1819, settling in Erie, Greene co., and was m. there to his second wife, Emma Sarah Toulmin, b. about 1812 and d. 1862. She was a dau. of Judge Harry Toulmin, first president of Transylvania University, Ky., and first judge of Miss., La. and Ala., and Miss — Tremlett, and afterwards m. John H. Copp, of Boston. Ch.: 49. Thomas; 50. Elizabeth B.; 51. Toulmin, m. Sarah Inge, half sister of Wm. B., des. unk., except: I. Sally, m. — Small, lives Greenboro, Ala.; 52. Helen; 53. Virginia A., m. Hon. John Little Smith, des. unk.; 54. Edward; 55. Fannie; 56. Emma; 57. Anne.

49. Thomas Hord Herndon,⁷ b., Erie, Ala., July 1, 1828, d., Mobile, Ala., March 23, 1883, m., December —, 1848, Mary E. Alexander, dau. of Dr. Abram Franklin and Caroline (Chapman) Alexander, of N. C., b. 1832, now living in Mobile. In 1847 was graduated from the University of Ala., and in 1848 took the degree of B. L. at Harvard; admitted to the bar 1849; associate editor of *Eutaw Democrat* in 1850; in 1851 elected a member of the House of Representatives of the State legislature; moved to Mobile in 1853; in 1857 again elected to State legislature; in 1860 elected to represent Greene co. in the secession convention; upon troops being called for was appointed major of the 36th Ala. Infantry, and afterwards colonel; after the close of the war practiced his profession in partnership with his brother-in-law; in 1872 was Democratic candidate for governor, but was defeated by a small majority; in 1875 was

elected a member of the constitutional convention; 1876-7, again in the legislature; in 1878 elected to the 46th Congress, being assigned to two important committees, that of Foreign Affairs and of Commerce; re-elected to the 47th and 48th Congresses, but died before he could take his seat in the latter. Ch: 58. Helen Leila, b., Eutaw, Ala., February 28, 1850, d., Mobile, August 11, 1886, m., January 7, 1873, Chas. Brown Percy, b. October 28, 1846; ch., all unm. live with their father in Mobile: I. Mary Henrietta, b. June 2, 1874; II. Eleanor Corson, b. October 19, 1875; III. Thomas Herndon, b. February 24, 1879, d. February 25, 1898; IV. Chas. Brown, b., November 6, 1880; V. Edward Hunter, b. May 1, 1883; 59. Mary Eleanor, b., Eutaw, Ala., September 24, 1852, m., February 18, 1880, Richard Philips Deshon, ch. all born in Mobile: I. Thomas Herndon, b. March 30, 1880; II. Emma, b. October 22, 1884; III. Richard P., b. January 1, 1889; IV. Chas. Russell, b. April 19, 1892, d., Kurklo, Ala., October 17, 1895. 60. Chandler Smith, b., Eutaw, Ala., April 17, 1855, d. May 8, 1855; 61. Emma Elizabeth, b., Eutaw, Ala., March 26, 1857, m., April 19, 1876, E. V. Hunter, and lives in Mobile with three unm. ch.; 62. Caroline, b., Eutaw, Ala., January 10, 1862, m., November 13, 1879, Dr. Richard Inge (see No. 50, VI), of Greensboro and had: I. Mary Edmonia, b. December 8, 1880, who m., October 21, 1898, Dr. Henderson L. Holman, of Ozark, Ala., and had one ch.: Richard Inge, b. and d. March 11, 1901; 63. Thomas Hord, b., Mobile, July 15, 1876, living in Mobile, unm.; 64. Francis Toulmin, b., Mobile, June 1, 1872, living in Mobile, unm.

50. Elizabeth Brock Herndon,⁷ b., Erie, Ala., September 11, 1823, d., Greene county, Ala., October 12, 1864, m., Erie, Ala., about 1839, William Bullock Inge (son Richard and Elizabeth (Bullock) Inge), b., Granville county, N. C., June 22, 1815, d., Greensboro, Ala., January 3, 1873. Ch.: I. Elizabeth Emma; II. Lucy Bullock; III. Thomas Herndon, all died in infancy; IV. Imogen Fanny, b. March 3, 1846, d. October 10, 1894, m., first, Samuel W. Inge, and had a Imogen who m. — Little, and lives in Citronelle, Ala., with her daughter Imogen; V. William Bullock, b. June 20, 1848, m., December 15, 1870, Lida Virginia Tunstall and had three boys and two girls, two of whom married; VI. Dr. Richard, b. January 18, 1851, m., November, 1879, his cousin Caroline (see No. 62); VII. Sarah Virginia, b. August 13, 1853, d. November 12, 1874, m., December 3, 1873, Carter Armistead Selden and had a Armistead Inge, assistant cashier City National Bank of Mobile; VIII. Zebulon Montgomery Pike, b. February 7, 1856, m., December, 4, 1878, Nora Johnston, lawyer, living in Mobile with four living children; IX. Edward, b. April 8, 1859, d. July 9, 1868; X. Dr. Harry Tutwiler, b. September 20, 1861, m. Belle Peterson, and has four sons living with him in Mobile; XI. Walter Webb, b. September 12, 1864, d. — 1876.

52. Helen Herndon,⁷ b., near Erie, Ala., June 27, 1830, d., Stenson, Ga., October 19, 1887, m., April 9, 1850, John Robert Hardy Smith (son

Robert Hardy and Elizabeth (Gregory) Smith), b., Edenton, N. C., October 21, 1813, d., Mobile, March 13, 1878, a lawyer of distinction, Ch.: I Robert Hardy, b., Livingston, Ala., January 8, 1851, d., Mobile, January 8, 1894, merchant, m., 1874, Alice A. Moore, dau. Colonel Sydenham Moore; ch.: *a.* Robert Hardy, b. November 7, 1875, lawyer, Mobile; *b.* Sydenham, b. ——— 1877, hardware merchant, Birmingham; *c.* Rittenhouse Moore, b. February 13, 1880, stenographer, Mobile. II. Thomas Herndon, b. June 7, 1852, d. June 23, 1852; III. Gregory L., lawyer, Mobile, b., Shorts, Ala., July 7, 1853, m., Mobile, April 16, 1879, Gertrude C. Moore, daughter Colonel Sydenham, five ch. unm. and living with parents: *a.* Helen Herndon, b. February 17, 1880; *b.* Hattie Beverly, b. March 19, 1881; *c.* Gertrude Cresswell, b. July 11, 1885; *d.* Gregory L., b. April 8, 1888; *e.* Harry Hardy, b. August 31, 1890. IV. Helen Herndon, b., Mobile, January 26, 1856, d., Lexington, Va., July 15, 1869; V. Emma Elizabeth, b., Mobile, January 3, 1858, m., about 1883, James S. Radcliffe, of Columbus Ga., four ch. living with widowed mother in Mobile: Edward Herndon, James S., Lilie and Loula; VI. Annie Tremlet, b. December 21, 1860, d. March 8, 1862; VII. Harry Toulmin, lawyer, Mobile, b. August 21, 1863, m., April 30, 1890, Annie Holt, dau. George Walter and Annie Demaries (Browne) Holt, ch. all b. in Mobile, unm., and living with parents: *a.* Edward Herndon, b. July 9, 1891; *b.* Gregory Hardy, b. November 29, 1897; *c.* Helen Demaries, b. October 12, 1898. VIII. Edward Herndon, b., Mobile, July 8, 1866, d., Mobile, June 25, 1881; IX. William Dunn, b., Baltimore, Md., April 1, 1869, d., Balto., April 14, 1869; X. Fannie Stollenwerk, b., Mobile, November 19, 1862, m., April 9, 1901, J. Blocker Thornton, lawyer in Mobile, XI. Virginia Alabama, b., Mobile, December 17, 1874, m. Frederick William Bromberg, of Birmingham, ch.: *a.* William Gregory; *b.* Robert H.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

FARRAR, ESKRIDGE, &c., genealogies will be continued in the next number.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE HISTORY OF SUFFRAGE IN VIRGINIA, by Julian A. C. Chandler, Ph. D.

There is no question of greater interest in Virginia than the history of the various laws which have been enacted on the subject of suffrage. Prof. J. A. C. Chandler, of Richmond College, has treated the subject in his monograph in a most attractive as well as instructive style. In the opening paragraph, however, he makes it appear that Governor Yeardley *called* the famous assembly which sat as the First Representative body in America, at Jamestown, in 1619.

Professor J. R. Seeley, treating of the same subject, agrees with the old colonial historian, Hutchinson, that in the year 1619 "a House of Burgesses *broke out in Virginia.*" (*Expansion of England*, p. 67, Roberts Bros., Boston, 1883.)

It is quite certain that there was no disposition on the part of the Home Government to interfere at least with the right of suffrage in Virginia. In that early time the only qualification necessary for the voter to possess was that he should be an "inhabitant" of the colony. This does not mean that women could vote. Until 1723 negroes, mulattoes and Indians, if they were freeholders, had the right to vote (p. 12). That right has always been conceded to colored races by the white race, wherever the latter race has had immense numerical superiority. The right has always been denied where the supremacy of the white race was threatened, or supposed to be in danger.

It is a matter worthy of special notice, that in the first Convention of Virginia the suffrage qualifications remained the same after, as before, the Revolution (p. 17). The plan proposed by Mr. Jefferson favored the extension of the electoral franchise to all free white men over twenty-one years of age who had paid "scot and lot" for two years preceding the election at which they offered to vote; that is having paid the taxes assessed against them.

The prepayment of such a tax is now admittedly the most feasible scheme by which the influence of entirely irresponsible voters can be seriously and constitutionally lessened. While Mr. Jefferson, doubtless, in his wildest moments, never dreamed of the 14th and 15th Amendments to the Constitution of the United States, his "scot and lot" plan, if applied at the present day, would destroy the ignorant and vicious voter (p. 17).

In 1785 the General Assembly extended the right to vote to all white persons owning the fee simple title to as much as fifty acres of land. There was no further extension until the adoption of the new Constitution in 1830 (pp. 17-21).

About six per cent. of the population voted in those days.

The author in his discussion of the debates on the suffrage of 1829-'30 fails to point out the great feature of the Convention, which was the attempt to regulate freedom and slavery in the same State. The inequalities in suffrage had put the slaveholders, a faction only, in control of the destinies of the Commonwealth. Under the pressure of self-interest, even at that early day, they lost West Virginia by their obstinate and unstatesman like conduct on the question of extension of the suffrage. It is not altogether correct to say that Eastern Virginia in the Convention of 1850 yielded to the demands of the Western part of the State on the question of representation. Yet this statement is made (p. 53). In point of fact the entire control of legislation was held in a vise by giving the

East a majority in the senate which was so fixed in the constitution that no change could be made until after 1865.

The cause of the inextricable tangle on the suffrage is of ancient, not recent, origin in Virginia. It was the slave question prior to 1860—it is and has been the negro question since. The black belt country wants a disfranchising clause for negro voters, in spite of the 14th and 15th Amendments to the Federal Constitution, and at the same time it wants its basis of representation to remain unchanged. This was the issue in 1829-'30, and it is the issue in 1901-'02. The white counties are willing to cut down the black vote but not to allow it to continue to be used as a basis of representation. It has been an internal battle which has lasted for three-quarters of a century, and which has disrupted the Commonwealth. But the end is not in sight. It was the Bow of Ulysses in the so-called famous Convention of 1829-'30, and no statesman was found who could use it—nor has such a man yet appeared in the Convention of 1901-'2.

Professor Chandler has done a great service to all who desire to know the truth about the suffrage in Virginia.

S. S. P. PATTESON.

Richmond, Va., January 8, 1902.

ALBEMARLE COUNTY IN VIRGINIA. Giving some account of what it was by nature, of what it was made by man, and of some of the men who made it. By Rev. Edgar Woods. Charlottesville, Va., 1901.

That this work was not noticed at length soon after it was published was not due to any lack of appreciation of its merits, but to the necessary precedence which had to be given to books of longer standing, and to a preference to withholding any expression of opinion in regard to a publication of this kind until use and a fuller acquaintance should give a better knowledge of it.

The county of Jefferson, Lewis and the Clarks deserved a history and the work has been worthily done by a most loyal son.

The first chapter traces the gradual settlement of the section of country now embraced in Albemarle, giving the names of many of the early settlers, and some extracts from court proceedings, illustrative of the customs of the time. The second gives a careful topographical description of the county, with what may be termed a historical gazetteer, a notice of the Indians formerly resident there, the parishes, the various court-houses, the foundation and early history of Charlottesville, and something of the Revolutionary history of the county, including a detailed account of the captivity of Burgoyne's army, which was for a considerable period held imprisoned in Albemarle.

The third chapter is quite miscellaneous in its contents, among them being accounts of the Shelbys and Clarks, Dr. Thomas Walker, farther

extracts from the county records, something of religious history, iron mining and manufacture, attempts to build towns, and an account of the various roads and bridges in the county. The fourth chapter is devoted to a history of the courts (with many interesting extracts from the records), of the lawyers who practiced before them, of water transportation, of the history of education in Albemarle, and especially, of course, of the University of Virginia.

The history of the county from 1812 to 1870 is given in Chapter V, and Chapter VI contains that of various religious denominations. Chapter VII, 225 pages, contains genealogies of a very large number of Albemarle families. The county, as much as Augusta, seems to have been a very seed ground for settlers in the west, southwest and south, and thousands of people outside of the State will find matter of interest to them here. In all parts of the history there is a constant use of original sources and a wealth of names. It might almost be said that no man who lived in the county prior to 1800 has escaped Mr. Woods' eye.

Appendix 1 contains the call, dated 1747, of "ye Inhabitants of Ivy Creek, ye Mountain Plain Congregation," and "ye Congregation of Rockfish, Presbyterians, to Rev. Samuel Black to become their minister." The call is signed by fifty-seven men. Appendix 2 is a roster of the Albemarle militia company in service in 1758. No. 3 gives the names of the members of the county independent company in 1775, and of the signers of a "Declaration of Independence," signed by citizens of Albemarle in April, 1775, and Appendix No. 4 contains the names of Albemarle Revolutionary soldiers. Militia organizations from 1794 to 1802, county officers, attorneys, and members of the House of Burgeses and State legislature are treated of in numbers 5, 6 and 7, while Appendix No. 8 contains names, so far as can be ascertained, of emigrants from Albemarle to other States, and No. 9 the necrology.

Throughout the history shows every mark of great care and industrious research. Had the public records in the State Library been in such condition as to be readily accessible to the student Mr. Woods might possibly have been able to add other matter of interest, but it would seem that all that can be done from accessible sources he has done and done well.

It is to be hoped that by the time this notice is in press the legislature will have taken action which will at no distant period remove from the State the great blemish that the present condition of our public records has placed upon it. When the work of arranging and cataloguing the manuscripts is done in the way it is believed it will be, if the proper authority is given, an invaluable amount of material for State and county history will be open to the public.

It is a great pleasure to those interested in our history to notice the amount of local work which has been lately done and is now in progress. Mr. R. T. Green has published a history of Culpeper, and we are informed that Mr. J. A. Waddell is engaged on a new edition of his well

known *Augusta County*. Mr. L. P. Summers, of Abingdon, is working in the most thorough and efficient way in preparing a history of Washington county, which will practically be a history of Southwestern Virginia, and it is stated that histories of Frederick and Roanoke counties are soon to be written. The University of Virginia has taken up work on our history in a most creditable way, as is shown by the essay by Professor Wayland, commenced in this number of this magazine, and Randolph-Macon has also begun with a zeal which promises the happiest results.

In this connection it may be said that old Virginia may be pointed to by her younger sister, or, perhaps, daughter, Ohio, as a model for the appreciation of county histories. We have had good work done; but nothing that will exactly compare with, for instance, the history of Adams county, Ohio, West Union, 1910, a handsome octavo of 946 pages, with a number of illustrations. This county history alone is of larger size than any history of the State of Virginia. Our historians could, no doubt, have found material for such a work; but it is very doubtful, indeed, whether they would have found patronage to pay for the publication. Adams county, by the way, contained a considerable part of the Virginia military reserve, and very many of the settlers were Virginians.

Another word before leaving the subject of county histories—it is urged upon authors of such works that they make fuller use of their county records, not only for genealogy or for the general civil history of the county, but for legal procedure, manners and customs, care of roads and bridges, and the many details of the life of the people, which such records give. If this were done, writers on the history of our people and our institutions, would be saved from the blunders, which ignorance of the sources is sure to beget. It is hardly possible for any one man to ascertain what is in our scattered county records, and to furnish this information for him should be a large part of the work of county historians.

It should be added in conclusion that the history of Albemarle county is well bound and printed, and has a fairly good index. The want of a fuller one is largely supplied by the fact that the genealogies are arranged in alphabetical order.

P. S.—Since the above was written the Library Committee of the General Assembly has appropriated \$1,000 to begin the work of arranging and cataloguing the public records of the State.

THE WRITINGS OF "COLONEL WILLIAM BYRD OF WESTOVER IN VIRGINIA ESQ'R." Edited by John Spencer Bassett. Illustrated. New York, Doubleday, Page & Co. 1901, lxxxviii, 461.

This very handsome new edition of the writings of William Byrd is a timely one. The interest which has in late years been taken in early

American literature has made the name of the Virginia author known to a far wider circle than ever before, while the scarcity and high price of the earlier editions of his works, has made them practically inaccessible to the public.

"The best American prose writer before Franklin," is a claim which has been made for Colonel Byrd, and with good reason, for certainly it is hard to recall another with such vigorous style, yet with so much careless ease and quaint humor.

There is something very fascinating about everything he wrote, and equally attractive is the man himself, as shown in his writings. There is in both, the easy grace of the fine gentleman, and yet the energy and courage which was needed for success in the conditions incident to a new country. He had seen much of the world and was well versed in its literature, yet was happy in his retirement to the narrow bounds of a colony. He believed in class distinctions and yet was a firm upholder of the rights of his native country and countrymen.

The "Writings" contained in this edition are the "History of the Dividing Line" between Virginia and North Carolina, run in 1728; "A Journey to the Land of Eden," as Byrd called his North Carolina lands, and "A Progress to the Mines"—Spotswood's in Spotsylvania county and others of that section of Virginia, together with miscellaneous letters.

Throughout the whole of these various accounts the narrative is of unbroken interest and gives such a picture of colonial life as is to be found nowhere else in our literature. Whether in cheerily pushing through the recesses of the great Dismal Swamp, gibing humorously at North Carolina, describing the delights of nights spent with no roof but the sky, enjoying the hospitality of eastern planters or rude borderers, laying out future cities, entertaining ladies like Mrs. Fleming, Mrs. Randolph, and Mrs. Spotswood, discussing the iron works at Germanna, or fighting Blenheim over with Colonel Spotswood, we find an unflinching zest in life, and a power to make a companion of his reader.

In addition, there have been included several important papers bearing on the Virginia and North Carolina boundary, and a catalogue of Colonel Byrd's celebrated library at Westover.

The editor, professor Bassett, of Trinity College, North Carolina, has done his work well, and in his introduction entitled "The Byrd Family in Virginia" has given a really valuable study, drawn almost entirely from manuscript sources, of many phases of Virginia history, from 1673 to 1744. An appendix contains a genealogy of the Byrd family, and there is a good index.

There are a few errors as to places, &c.; but otherwise, with one exception, the work of editing and selecting is entitled to high praise.

The exception referred to is in choosing for publication two very gross letters of William Byrd. We are not fond of prudishness nor of reser-

ation in speech or print, where anything of value is shown by passages, which might otherwise be objectionable. There are some instances of broad humor in the "Writings," which, of course, we would not have removed; but these letters teach nothing except, a fact which every one knows, the license of speech permitted in the eighteenth century. It is sincerely hoped that if the "Writings" reach another edition, as they surely deserve to do, these two letters will be omitted.

Doubleday and Page have given the "Writings" as beautiful a dress as good paper and type and wide margin can bestow, and the illustrations are attractive and add to the interest and value of the book. It would have been better, however, to have used the portrait of the author, the one known original, that at "Brandon," which has been well reproduced in Fiske's *Old Virginia and Her Neighbors*, rather than the full length, which is here presented; but which, except the head and bust (which are copied from the original) is a work of quite recent date.

A ROYAL LINEAGE: Alfred The Great 901-1901. By Annah Robinson Watson. Richmond, Virginia, Whittet & Shepperson, Printers, 1901. (With twenty-two illustrations.)

"A Royal Lineage" is something which comes as rather a surprise in democratic America, and is indeed something that no American citizen need trouble himself especially about; but it may well serve as a matter of antiquarian interest. The copious supply, which for some years has appeared, of Americans of Royal descent has frequently caused a smile of amusement and incredulity, and when we are informed that our friends Jones or Smith can claim such distinguished ancestry, we are apt to think of the utter impossibility of these respectable gentlemen marrying one of the Royal princesses of England, and conclude that none of their ancestors ever did so either.

But such opinions are due to ignorance of what were the actual conditions. In the middle ages the women of the royal family frequently married the greater nobles, who were almost as powerful as the king. Their daughters would marry members of the lesser nobility, and theirs into the more eminent and distinguished families of the gentry. Children of these in turn would marry into the families of the minor gentry.

In this way, though many of the claims of royal descent which have been made are fictitious, there is no doubt that there are thousands of people in America, as there must be in every part of the English speaking world, who are undoubtedly descended from the ancient kings of England and Scotland.

If there is any reason for a proper pride of birth, it could not have a worthier object than the great sovereign with whom Mrs. Robinson begins her work.

The line of descent is from Alfred down to Edward III, and on through his son Liouel, Duke of Clarence, and the Mortimers, Percys (Hotspur), Gascoignes, Talbois, and Dymokes. Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, married Sir Thomas Windebanke, and her daughter Mildred, wife of Robert Reade, was mother of George Reade, who came to Virginia, was member of the Council and ancestor of many families now spread throughout the United States.

The Dymokes of Scrivelsby were the hereditary champions of England, and among the descendants of George Reade was George Washington—a curious contrast.

The proofs of this line of descent appear to fully substantiate all the claims made. Indeed, there can be no doubt of its correctness.

After finishing the English line, Mrs. Robinson treats of the American descendants, Reades, Warners, Lewises and their descendants. Though of course, as in all genealogies, there may be minor errors here and there, the work in the main is very well done. The illustrations consist of views, portraits and coats-of-arms, and add greatly to the interest of the book.

One criticism may be made. Though the descendants of Clement Reade have done good service to Virginia, yet, as his descent from George Reade is entirely a matter of conjecture, we think the account of them might well be omitted. This family deserves a good genealogy, but this was not the place for it.

"A Royal Lineage" is handsomely printed and bound, and will be of value to all who can claim descent from the families included, or who are interested in American genealogy.

A TRANS-ATLANTIC ITINERARY. By J. S. Moore. Privately Printed. Richmond, 1901.

On June 2nd, 1900, Mr. J. S. Moore, of our city, with Mr. J. Vincent Perley, of Charlottesville, sailed from New York for an extended European tour. In a handsome octavo volume of 320 pages, which he calls "A Trans-Atlantic Itinerary," Mr. Moore has given a most delightful account of this trip. He takes his friends along with him during the voyage "across," and shows them England, Scotland, France and Italy as he saw it. The account is fresh and sympathetic, his point of view independent and pleasing, and the whole story charming from start to finish.

The personal touches are especially humorous, indeed. Mr. Moore's reminiscences is a volume so dainty in "make up" and so interesting in "matter," that it adds beauty and pleasure to any library.

It is published by the Dispatch Printing House, Richmond, 1901.

GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

- Aalet, 148.
 Abbott, 296, 297.
 Abingdon Parish, 216.
 Abingdon, Va., 445.
 Abington, 143.
 ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF VIRGINIA, 1694, 273 *et seq.*, 369 *et seq.*
 Accomac, 52, 90, 94, 96, 278, 281, 312.
 Accokeek, 200.
 Accounts, Law in Regard to, 1694, 285.
 Acton, 142.
 Acts of Assembly, Manuscript Copies of, 50.
 Acts Repealed. by Act of 1641, 56 *et seq.*
 Acuff, 416.
 Adair, 326.
 Adams, 17, 18, 200, 201, 313, 314, 335, 415, 432, 433, 434.
 ADAMS OF MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA, 200 *et seq.*, 313 *et seq.*, 432 *et seq.*
 Adamson, 136.
 Adison, 305, 306.
 Adkins, 15.
 Adkinson, 137.
 Administrations, Law in Regard to, 1694, 286.
 Agnew, 150.
 Alabama, 441.
 Albany *Argus*, 2.
 Albany Regency, 2.
 Albemarle, 117, 166, 324, 327, 329, 424, 426, 443.
 ALBEMARLE COUNTY IN VIRGINIA, by Rev. Edgar Woods, review, 443 *et seq.*
 Albemarle county, Woods' History of, addition to, 426.
 Albion, King George, 174.
 Alexander, 12, 13, 15, 132, 141, 419, 433.
 Alexandria, 131, 200.
 Alexandria *Gazette*, 131.
 Alfred the Great, 448.
 Allan, 6.
 Alleghany, 344.
 Alleghany Mountains, 343, 349, 395, 396.
 Allegre, 2.
 Allen, 17, 69, 74, 86, 140, 142, 150, 206, 312, 416, 425.
 Almond, 436.
 Allonby, 312.
 Alves, 99, 198, 325, 326.
 Ambler, 101, 110.
 Amelia county, 67, 323, 413, 414.
 America, 403.
American Beacon and Virginia and North Carolina Gazette, 137.
American Constellation, 138.
 Amherst, 131, 304, 424.
 Amherst *Enterprise*, 131.
 Amity, 257.
 Ammunition, 278, 279.
 Amurin, 259.
 Amsterdam, 343.
 Anderson, x, 13, 45, 77, 90, 143, 150, 300, 312, 325.
 Anderson county, 199.
 Anderson, Robt., Louisa, 1779, to Colonel Bland, 300.
 Andrews, 90, 150.
 Andiaman, 92.
 Andross, 22.
 Annamessex, 95.
 Anne Arundel, Maryland, 429.
 Annets, 305.
 Anne, Ship, 257.
 Anthony, 12, 143, 206, 220, 264, 328, 329, 330, 430, 431.
 Anthony—Cooper, note, 220, 328 *et seq.*
 Anthony, &c., families, note on, 430.
 Antigua, 233.

- Apastacock, 310.
 Appeals, 277, 287-288.
 Appeals, Laws in Regard to, 1694, 287.
 Applewhite, 312.
 Appomattox river, 242.
 Aquintanoco creek, 310.
 Arbuckle, 406.
 Arbuthnot, 256, 257, 262.
 Archer, 214.
 Archer's Hope, 173.
 Arcole Plantation, 325.
 Arkansas, 433.
 Arlington, 97.
 Arms, 406.
 Arms, Act commanding constant bearing of, 1632, 56.
 Arms and Ammunition, 280.
 Armistead, 81, 107, 109, 356, 358.
 Armstrong, 14, 112.
 Armstrong, Captain James, Query as to, 112.
 Arnold, 143, 146, 149, 164.
 Arnold's Campaign in Virginia, 63 *et seq*.
 Arthur, 321.
 Artificers, 277.
 Artillery, 305.
 Arvin 325.
 Ashburn, 137.
 Ashley, 140.
 Ashton, 100, 429.
 Aspinwall, 313.
 Assembly of Virginia, 277, 282, 283, 307, 353.
 Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, v.
 Aston, 51, 55, 202.
 Astria Frigate, 74.
 Atkins, 14.
 Atkinson, 139, 256, 259, 261, 306.
 Atlantic, 230.
 Attached goods, Act concerning, 1636, 57.
 Attacullaculla, 361, 364.
 Attorneys, 283.
 Attorneys, Law in regard to, 1694, 288.
 Attorney-General, 45, 49, 307.
 Aubrey, 312.
 Auburn, Ala., 328.
 Auditor General, 308, 309.
 Augren, 15.
 Augusta county, 166, 339, 343, 344, 396, 401, 405.
 Augusta *Democrat*, 8.
 Augusta, Ga., 329.
 "Avebury," 314.
 Avista, 389.
 Awascecencas, 93.
 Aylett, 103, 203.
 Ayrault, 99.
 Bacon, 29, 31, 44, 46, 47, 49, 187, 315, 418, 420, 423.
 Bacon's Rebellion, 47, 48, 282, 283, 308, 338.
 BACON, PRESIDENT NATHANIEL, TO GOVERNOR LORD EFFINGHAM, 1689, 29 *et seq*.
 Bacon, Nat., Proclamations of Massachusetts in regard to, 47.
 Bagwell, 256, 258, 262.
 Bailey, 16, 17, 143.
 Baker, 12, 17, 67, 141, 217, 256, 258, 262.
 Bakery, 425.
 Baldwin, 6, 131, 135, 174.
 Baley, 13.
 Balfe, 174.
 Ball, 102, 198, 208, 222, 312.
 Ballard, 44.
 Battersea, 69.
 Baltimore, Md., 37, 447.
 Baltimore, Lord, to the King, 1637, 180.
 Bancroft, 144.
 Banfield, 151, 152.
 Banister, 67, 68, 69, 75, 110, 233, 355.
 Banister, John, Jr., to Col. Theod. Bland, Jr., 1782, 69; 1783, 71.
 Bank, Need of one in Virginia, 1782, 71.
 Banks, 138.
 Barbado's Merc't, 257.
 Barber, 312.
 Bareman, 258.
 Barham, 138.
 Barker, 17, 18, 140, 142, 265.
 Barksdale, 18, 446, 447.
 Barnerd, 140.
 Barnes, 209, 256, 258, 261.
 Barnet, Barnett, 51, 139, 198.
 Barracks, 164, 168, 300.
 Barret, Barrett, 90, 423.
 Barry, 133.
 Bartee, 415.
 Bartelot, 256.
 Bartlett, 261.
 Barton, 14, 417.
 Bassett, 110, 113, 334, 445, 446.
 Bates, 425.
 Battaile, John, Epitaph, 213.

Battle, 203.
 Battaley, 320.
 Baugh, 51.
 Baughn, 12.
 Bauman, 341.
 Baylor, 72, 319.
 Baylor's Dragoons, Mutiny in, 1783, 72.
 Bayly, 211, 256, 258, 261, 262.
 Bayou, Sara, 325.
 Bays, 142.
 Beale, 104, 222.
 Bearman, 256, 262.
 Bears, 347.
 Beattie, 432.
 Beaux-Stratagem, 241.
 Beaverdam, 424, 425.
 Beckett, 261.
 Beckford, 234, 246, 256.
 Bedford, 198, 396, 405, 416, 417.
 Bedford county, 420.
 Bedell, 333.
 Beef, 76, 148, 417, 419, 421.
 Beel, 14.
 Beirne, 6.
 Bell, 100.
 Bellas, vii.
 Bellair, 104.
 Belmont, 102.
 Belvidere, 113.
 Bennett, 238.
 Benton, vii, 224.
 Berkely, 49, 236, 276, 306, 307.
 Berkeley county, 343, 345, 346.
 Berkeley, Sir Wm., 49.
 Bermuda, 238, 239.
 Bermudas, 91.
 Berne, Switzerland, 240.
 Berry, 2, 99, 135.
 Betty, 206.
 Beardley, 201.
 Bevan, 209.
 Beveridge, vii.
 Beverley, viii, 26, 31, 187, 239, 274, 311, 351, 435, 436, 437, 438.
 Bevins, 13, 15.
 Bibb, 324.
 Bibbey, 305, 306.
 Biddiford, 258, 259.
 Bigg, 322.
 Bilbo, 423.
 Bills, 353.
 Bills of Exchange, 126.
 Bills and Bonds, Law in regard to, 1694, 369.
 Bills protested, 278.

BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES, Charles Campbell, 59; Baylor Hill, 60; Theoderick Bland, Jr., 60; St. George Tucker, 63; Theoderick Bland, Sr., 66; William Byrd, 3rd, and children, 81; William Byrd, 2nd, 113; Mark Catesby, 128; Major General Wm. Phillips, 162; Robert Evelyn, 172; Christopher Wormeley, 173; Richard Townshend, 173; Geo. Donne, 176; Ambrose Harmer, 178; May Burton, 206; Green, 207; Bladen, 208; Fitzhugh, 208; Chapman of Isle of Wight, 209; Waters, 210; Rodes, 211; Carr, 212; Cary, 213; Parks, 213; Worsham, Royall, &c., 214; Ewing, 215; Camp, 216; Reade, 219; Anthony-Cooper, 220; Farley, 233; Charles Bridges, 236; Benjamin Lynde, 241; Ravenscroft, 242; Descendants of William Watkins, 327; Waller, 328; Anthony-Cooper, 328; Lewis Burwell, 1st, 333; Walter Brodhurst, 333; Nicholas Haywood, 333; Nathaniel Pope, 333; White, 423; Hobson, 423; Henry Christian, 424; Terrill, 426; Duff Green, 427; Waters, 428, 429; Cole, 429; Peter, 429; Fitzhugh, 431.
 Birch, 257, 262.
 Birds, 334.
 Birks, 140, 141.
 Biscuit, 339, 425.
 Bishop, 426.
 Bishops, 158.
 Bixon, 326.
 Black, 444.
 Blackbeard, 95.
 Blackford, 134, 135.
 "Black Horse," 394.
 Blackman, 341.
 Blackstone, 256, 258, 259, 261.
 Bladen Family, 208.
 Blagge, 416.
 Blakley, 14, 141, 431.
 Blair, 2, 17, 18-29, 68, 89, 108, 110, 152-162, 251-255, 266, 334, 354-360, 364.
 Blair, John (1st), note on, 355.
 Blair, Commissary James, "Modest

- Reply" to, by Mungo Ingles, 1705, 18 *et seq.*, 152 *et seq.*
- Bland, 47, 66, 69-77, 162 *et seq.*, 169, 187, 188, 299-305, 354-360, 364, 368, 398.
- Blandford, 243.
- Bland Papers, 60.
- Bland, Richard, note on, 357.
- Bland, Theoderick, Sr., note on, 66.
- BLAND, COLONEL THEODERICK, SR., TO THEODERICK BLAND, JR., 1783, 73.
- Bland, Theoderick, Jr., note on, 60.
- Blanc, 394.
- Blanchet, 17.
- Blanton, 321.
- Blathwayt, 308.
- Blenheim, 163, 274.
- Blevens, 12, 13.
- Blue Ridge, 343, 345, 446, 347, 401, 404.
- Blundell, 256, 257, 261.
- Blunt Point, 105.
- Bocock, 212.
- Bohannon, ix, 14.
- Boland, 15.
- Bolivar, 388.
- Boling, 12, 13.
- Bolling, 110, 118, 263, 356, 424.
- Bolton, 139.
- Bond, 256, 257.
- Bonner, 15.
- Booker, 214.
- Books, 82, 86.
- BOOK REVIEWS, 441 *et seq.*
- Bool, 13.
- Boone, 396.
- Boone county, 112.
- Boonstick *Advertiser*, 427.
- Booth, 315, 317, 318, 436.
- Born, 148.
- Boston, 48, 76, 225, 243, 397.
- Boston Port Act, 229.
- Botetourt, 343, 344, 360, 396, 401, 404, 406, 418.
- Botetourt Militia, 189.
- Bott, 425.
- Botts, 426.
- Bouldin, 327, 328, 419.
- Bousher, 321.
- Bowen, 11, 101.
- Bowie, 101.
- Rowman, 422.
- Boydton, 131.
- Boykin, 220, 329, 431.
- Boylston, 234.
- Boxley, 326.
- Branch, 52.
- Brandon, 81, 113 *et seq.*, 236, 325, 445.
- Brandy, 299.
- Branham, 431.
- Brantley, 5.
- Braxton, 110, 221, 316, 355.
- Bray, 24, 44, 312.
- Breaking the Pope's Nose, a game, 217.
- Breckall, 261.
- Breden, 140.
- Breedlove, 327, 328.
- Brent, 100, 187, 222, 238, 239, 312.
- Brenton, England, 171.
- Brentsville, 104.
- Brickford, 258, 262.
- Bridges, Charles, painter, note on, 236.
- Bridger, 44, 187.
- Briery creek, 327.
- Brikett, 256.
- Brilliman, 14.
- Brinton, 92, 93.
- Briscoe, 12, 13, 264, 418.
- Bristol, 257, 258, 259.
- Bristoll, Merchant Ship, 257.
- British troops, 225.
- Broaddus, 5.
- Broadhead, 428.
- Brocas, 173, 175, 182, 409.
- Brock, 6, 141, 142, 294, 256, 319, 339, 439.
- Brock Road, 319.
- Brockenbrough, 102, 208.
- Brodhurst, Walter, 331, note on, 333.
- Brodie, 112.
- Brodnax, 189.
- Brodus, 224.
- Brooke, 55, 314-317, 434, 435, 436.
- BROOKE FAMILY, 314 *et seq.*, 435 *et seq.*
- Brooke, Robert, Will, 1736, 436.
- Brooke's Point, 316.
- Brooks, 10, 314, 433.
- Brooklyn, New York, 313, 432.
- Bromberg, 441.
- Bromsall, 193.
- Bromton, 234.
- Browne, Brown, v, 16, 88, 102, 150, 175, 181, 186, 203, 207, 241, 256, 257, 262, 314, 317, 338, 385, 387, 390, 409, 418, 419.
- BROWN, JOHN, LETTERS. Found in the Virginia State Library,

1901. With an introduction by
W. W. Scott, State Librarian.
385 *et seq.*
Brown, John, Raid, Account of,
385 *et seq.*
Brownsville, 93.
Broughton, 137.
Bruce, 315.
Brumbaugh, 339.
Brunswick, 148.
Brunswickers, 148.
Bryan, iii, x, 136, 141, 212, 262, 273,
274, 331, 338, 415, 422.
Bryant, viii, ix, 2, 11, 14, 18, 207,
328, 431.
Buchanan, 131.
Buchanan *Advocate and Commer-*
cial Gazette, 131.
Buck, 178.
Buckham, 268.
Buckingham, 424.
Buckland, 86.
Buckner, 424.
Buell, 100.
Buford, 405.
Buffalo, 432.
Bugg, 423.
Bullett, 103.
Bullington, 205.
Bullock, 181.
Button, 136.
Bunch, 13.
Burdet, 140.
Burdette, 96.
Burgoyne, 148.
Burgesses, 58, 173, 178, 187, 222,
281, 333, 356, 357, 437; House
of, 114, 270, 312, 355; Speaker
of House of, 239; Law in re-
gard to, 1694, 369-371.
Burke, 403.
Burkett, 258.
Burnett, 13.
Burnham, 173, 188.
Burns, 12, 13, 15.
Burnt Corn, 328.
Burr, Aaron, in Petersburg, 220.
Burton, Captain May, note on, 206.
Busch, 340.
Bush, 422.
Busy Body, The, 240.
Butler, 51, 97, 332, 432.
Butt, 30.
Burwell, 29, 110, 203, 332, 354, 355-
360.
BURWELL, LEWIS, TO WALTER
BRODHURST, 1652, 331.
Burwell, Lewis, 1st, note on, 333.
Burwell, Lewis (Kingsmill), note
on, 358.
By-Laws, 278, 283.
Byles, 231.
Byrd, 12, 69, 80-88, 113-130, 225-
251, 334, 341, 415, 416, 445.
Byrd Papers, 60.
Byrd Family, Plates belonging to,
1769, 81.
Byrd Library at Westover, 82.
Byrd, Mrs Maria, Westover, let-
ters from M. Mauduit, 83, 84.
BYRD, COLONEL WILLIAM, WRIT-
INGS OF, edited by Professor
J. S. Bassett, review, 445 *et seq.*
BYRD, WILLIAM, 2ND, OF WEST-
OVER, LETTERS OF, 114 *et seq.*,
225 *et seq.*; Notice of, 114.
BYRD, COLONEL WILLIAM, 3RD,
WILL OF, WITH NOTES, 80 *et*
seq.; Note on, 81.
Cabler, 142.
Caldwell, 9, 10, 145, 150, 360.
Callender, 2, 3.
Callon, 13.
Calloway, 203.
Cambell, 142.
Camden, 145.
Cameron, 2, 360.
Campbell, 59, 60, 87, 162-170, 216,
217, 298-306, 321-339, 420.
Campbell, Charles, historian, note
on, 59, 60.
Campbell county, 435.
CAMPBELL PAPERS, SELECTIONS
FROM, 59 *et seq.*, 162 *et seq.*, 298,
et seq.
Camp Beverly, 347.
Camp Family, note, 217.
Camp Union, 403, 405.
Canada, 144, 148, 226.
Canadians, 146.
Candler, 329, 431.
Cannon, 100.
Canterbury, 140.
Cantwell, 16.
Capitol of Virginia, 391.
Capps, 326.
Caracas, 313, 433.
Carlan, 263.
Carlisle, ix.
Carlton, 145, 149.
Carmichael, 202.
Carnesville, Ga., 322.
Caroline county, 414, 433.

- Carpenter's Hall, 398.
 Carr, 45, 132, 207, 212.
 Carr Family, note, 212.
 Caribbee Islands, 176, 410.
 Carrington, 7, 295, 419.
 Carroll, 100, 315, 343, 420.
 Carter, 14, 17, 18, 81, 83, 114, 127, 166, 168, 210, 222, 233, 236, 265, 321, 333, 364, 368, 417.
 Cartmill, 419.
 Carter, Robert (Nominy), note on, 358.
 Cary, 45, 104, 109, 110, 132, 213, 236, 312, 358, 368.
 Carysbrook, 109.
 Cary Family, note, 213.
 CARY, WILSON, OF CEELY'S AND HIS FAMILY, 104 *et seq.*
 Casey, 141.
 Castle duties, 278.
 Caswell, 99.
 Catesby, Mark, note on, 128.
 Cato, 241.
 Catlett, 207.
 Cattle, 86, 227, 239, 278, 408; Act concerning, 1639, 58; Act forbidding transportation of, 1636, 57.
 Causons, 66.
 Cave, 12.
 Cavin, 16.
 Cawthorn, 133.
 Cearles, 92.
 Cedars, 146.
 Ceeley, 358.
 Ceely, 105-109.
 Ceelys, 104-109.
 Centlivre, 240.
 Cetland, 150.
 Chadwell, 18.
 Chamberlayne, vi, 6, 114, 187, 294, 338.
 Chandler, v, x, xi, 15, 16, 222, 441-443.
 Chapman, 209, 437.
 Chapman Family, of Isle of Wight, 209.
 Chaplin, 256, 262.
 Charles II., 18, 257.
 Charles City county, 30, 51, 180, 312, 426.
 Charles City C. H., destruction of papers at, 50.
 Charles river, 50, 173; Act concerning seating of, 1641, 54.
 Charlestown, 229, 394.
 Charlotte county, 328.
 Charlotte C. H., 413.
 Charlotte *Gazette*, 413.
 Charlottesville, 132, 163, 221, 444, 448.
 Charlottesville Barracks, 305.
 Charlton, 97.
 Castellux, 83.
 Chatham, 402.
 Chatsworth, 242, 356.
 Cheap, 438.
 Cheeseman, 54.
 Chelsea, 357.
 Chelsea Water, 248.
 Cherokees, 360.
 Chesapeake, 89.
 Chesconnessex, 93.
 Chesterfield, 82, 328.
 Chesterman, 2.
 Chichely, 44, 307, 308.
 Chickahominy, Act requiring young freemen to seat, 1637, 58.
 Chuckamuntas, 364.
 Chichester, 222.
 Chiles, 51, 321.
 Chillicothe, 407.
 Chilton, 200.
 Chincoteague, 93.
 Chinn, 222.
 Chirurgeons, 285.
 Chisholm, 99, 431.
 Chisista, 363.
 Chism, 16, 222.
 Chiswell, 86.
 Choice, 139.
 Chowning, 200.
 Christ Church, vi.
 Christ Church, Alexandria, 200.
 Christ Church, in Lancaster, 239.
 Christian, 103, 256, 257, 261, 407, 415, 422.
 Christian, Henry; note on, 424.
 Churches, 44, 52, 53, 97 *et seq.*, 158, 188, 424 *et seq.*
 Church, Law in regard to the, 1694, 371-373.
 Church Records, 211.
 Church Wardens, 53.
 CINCINNATI SOCIETY, APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP, 298.
 Citronelle, Ala., 440.
 Civil War, 385.
 Clark, x-xi, 141, 206, 209, 220, 396, 428, 430, 431.
 Clarke, vii, 103, 274, 303, 329, 402, 443.
 Clarke county, 343, 345.
 Clarkson, 4, 9.

- Clarkston, 140.
 Clauss, 340.
 Clay, 314.
 Clayton, 128.
 Claytor, 8.
 Cleborne, vii.
 Clement, 51.
 Clendenen, 216.
 Clergy, 357; benefit of, 44.
 Clifton, 202, 256, 259, 261.
 Clifton Forge, 9.
 Clinton, 149, 304.
 Cloud, 16.
 Clover Forest, 199.
 Clovergreen, 326.
 Cobbs, 224.
 Cobham, 314.
 Cockerham, 140.
 Cockran, 112.
 Cocke, 104, 109, 128, 259, 323, 429, 430.
 Cockfield Hall, 315.
 Cocks, 305.
 Codrington, 259.
 Coger, 141.
 Cohengoroos river, 437.
 Cohoon, 360.
 Coiner, 342.
 Coke, 43.
 Colcord, 326.
 Cole, 44, 429, 436.
 Cole Family, note on, 429.
 Coleman, v, 2, 210, 326, 433.
 Collamer, 387.
 Colle, 163.
 Collectors, Law in regard to, 1694, 374.
 College, 277.
 College Life, 155 *et seq.*
 Collett, 11.
 Collier, 15, 17, 18, 79, 305.
 Collins, 15, 206, 256, 262.
 Colonial Dames, 337, 338.
 Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia, prize offered by to students of the University of Virginia for essays on Virginia History, 387 *et seq.*
 Colson, 321.
 Colston, 320.
 Columbia county, 329.
 Colvil, 230.
 Colwell, 135.
 Colyer, 18.
 Conantesminoc, 93.
 Confederacy, 6.
 Congress, letter from Stephen Higginson to Theoderick Bland in regard to, 1783, 76.
 Congressional Library, 1.
 Conley, 142.
 Conover, 99.
 Conrad, 198.
Constitutional Whig, 7, 295.
 Conventicles, 46.
 Convention of Virginia, 163, 442.
 "Convention Troops" (Burgoyne's army), 62 *et seq.*, 162 *et seq.*
 Conveyances, Law in regard to, 1694, 375.
 Conway, 101, 104, 188, 222, 239, 319, 418, 421.
 Coode, 30.
 Cook, 139, 266, 388.
 Cooke, 59, 311, 411.
 Cooley, 100.
 Cooper, 12, 13, 15, 220, 263, 266, 328, 329, 330, 430, 431.
 Copeland, 392.
 Copland, 12.
 Copp, 439.
 Copper, 77.
 Coram, 219.
 Corbin, vii, 233, 257, 311.
 Corbitt, 17.
 Cork, 234.
 Corlies, 432.
 Corn, 277, 280, 281, 408, 419, 420.
 Corn, An act for planting, 1632, 56.
 Cornelius, 426.
 Cornish, 256, 258, 262.
 Cornstalk, 396.
 Cornwallis, 314, 356.
 Cosby, 311.
 Cotten, 142.
 Cotton, 97.
 Cottingham, 179.
 Council, 49, 172, 173, 181, 277, 281, 307, 308, 355.
 Council of Virginia, 29, 31, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 43, 44, 176, 181.
 COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS, 1641-1682, NOTES FROM, BY THE LATE CONWAY ROBINSON, ESQ., 44 *et seq.*; 186 *et seq.*; 306 *et seq.*
 Councillors, Act freeing from taxes, 1636, 58.
 Counsellors, 57.
 Counties and parishes empowered to make by-laws, 278.
 County Courts, 283, 286, 287.
 County Levy, 264.
 County Records, 340.

- Countz, 206.
 Courts, 277, 281, 308.
 Court House, 263.
 Courts of Judicature, 282.
 Courts, Law in regard to, 1694,
 375 *et seq.*
 Court Marshal, 164.
 Courtney, 310.
 Coward, 256, 257, 261.
 Cowardin, 1, 2, 290, 291, 295.
 Cowden, 417, 419.
 Cowler, 15.
 Cowpasture river, 404.
 Cox, 15, 17, 151, 205, 413, 415, 418.
 Coyner, 342.
 Cradock, 90, 92, 95.
 Craghead, 139.
 Craig, 343.
 Cranberries, 76.
 Crandall, 100.
 Crane, 231.
 Crawford, 5, 211, 212, 312, 418.
 Crelic, 289.
 Crismond, 328.
 Critz, 418.
 Crockett, 320, 418.
 Crockwell, 8.
 Crompton, 124.
 Crook, 139.
 Crops, 128, 177.
 Croshaw, 423.
 Crosset, 100.
 Crosswell, 2.
 Crouch, 13, 143, 264.
 Crump, 104.
 Cudlip, 256, 261.
 Cugner, 342.
 Cullum, 256, 259, 262.
 Culp, 243.
 Culpeper, 31, 32, 45, 308, 309, 313,
 405.
 Culpeper, (L'd), 187.
 Cumberland, 257.
 Cundift, 202.
 Cunell, 434.
 Cunill, 222.
 Cunningham, 17, 151.
 Currattock, 92.
 Currency, 357.
 Currie, 434.
 Curry, v, x, 224.
 Curselly, 12.
 Curtis, 96, 103.
 Customs, 47.
 Custom House, one suggested for
 Virginia, 1636, 39.
 Custis, 46, 96, 230, 239, 244.
 Cutlett, 257.
 Cyner, 342.
 Dabney, 79, 238.
 Da Costa, vii.
 Dade, 102, 174.
Daily Index-Appeal, 137.
Daily Republican, 136.
Daily Richmond Examiner, 292.
Daily Richmond Shield, 6.
Daily Richmond Times, 7.
Daily Southside Democrat, 138.
Daily State Journal, 293.
Daily Virginia Times, 7.
Daily Weekly Guide, for Mer-
 chants and Travellers, 292.
 Dale, 222.
 Dale's Gift, 89, 98.
 Dalton, 141.
 Dana, 99.
 Dancing School, 240.
 Daniel, 3, 5, 13, 16, 101, 102, 291.
 Dangerfield, 66, 67.
 Danville, 133.
 Danville *Register*, 133.
 Darby, 299.
 Darracott, 256, 262.
 Dartmouth, 403.
 Date Trees, 238.
 "Daughter of the Stars," 348.
 Daveregn, 256, 261.
 Davice, 14.
 Davie, 419.
 Davis, 4, 5, 7, 9, 16, 18, 90, 138,
 139, 140, 188, 202, 209, 264,
 265, 290, 295, 387, 418, 419,
 434, 436.
 Day, 386.
 Deats, 424.
 Debts, 187, 270.
 Debts, Law in regard to, 1694,
 382.
 Decker, 424.
 Declaratory Act, 353.
 Deer, 347.
 Deer Skins, 278, 283.
 Defamation, 308.
 De Foy, 259.
 De Fronsac, 424.
 De Graffenreidt, 423.
 Delact, 150.
 Delaney, 208.
 Denny, 141.
 Denson, 16.
 Deshon, 440.
 D'Estang, 68.
 Devering, 257.

- Devonshire, 258.
 Dewed Heads, 320.
 DeWitt, 291.
 Dickerson, 16, 265, 415.
 Dickinson, 5, 6, 326, 404, 405.
 Dicks, 15.
 Dickson, 17.
 Digges, 30, 44, 45, 199, 319, 354-360, 364.
 Digges, Dudley, note on, 358.
 Dillard, 77, 79, 266, 416, 417.
 Dillon, Dillion, 17.
 Diller, 17.
 Dilligence, 258.
 Dillinger, 143.
 Dillingham, 12, 13, 417.
 Dillion, 264.
 Dimitry, 100, 294.
 Dingledines, 343.
 Discounts, 285.
 Discovery of a New River, &c., Act concerning, 1641, 55.
 Dividing Line, 446.
 Dixon, 4, 10, 256, 292, 325, 411, 412.
 Dobs, 15.
 Donelson, 360, 417, 418.
 Donne, 175, 176.
 Donne, George, note on, 176.
 Donovan, 261, 305, 306.
 Dooling, 12.
 Doolittle, 387.
 Dooly, 206.
 Dorchester, 182.
 Dorothy, 259.
 Dorrington, 193.
 Dorsey, 100.
 Dotson, 18.
 Dottey, 12.
 Doubleday, 113, 446.
 Doughten, 18.
 Dover, 256.
 Dow, 241.
 Downman, 102, 256, 258.
 Draughts, 353.
 Drewe, 97.
 Drummond, 48, 188, 307.
 Drysdale, 319.
 Dry river, 349.
 Duddell, 262.
 Dudley, 312.
 Duft, 299.
 Duke, 338.
 Dumfries, 317.
 Dunbar, 81, 245.
 Duncan, 16, 143.
 Dunkard, 138.
 Dunkins, 434.
 Dunlop, v, 12, 429.
 Dunmore, 395-400, 402, 403, 405, 406.
 Dunmore county, 344.
 Dunn, 13, 15, 139.
 Dunton, 41.
 DUNTON, JOHN, EXAMINATION OF, 1636, 41.
 Durrant, 258.
 Dutch, 68, 177, 239, 341, 342.
 Dymer, 222.
 Dymokey, 448.
 Earls, 416.
 East, 13.
 Eastville, 89.
 EASTERN SHORE HISTORY. AN ADDRESS BY T. T. UPSHUR, 88 *et seq.*
 East Augusta, 424.
 Eastern States, Jealousy of Virginia, 1782, 72.
 Ebbery, 256, 267.
 Eagle Hotel, 214.
 Edmunds, 90.
 Edwards, 100, 222, 419.
 Edenton, N. C., 441.
 Edinburg, 359.
 Education, 277.
 Effingham, 29.
 EFFINGHAM, GOVERNOR LORD TO LT.-GOV. NICHOLSON, &c., 1690, 31 *et seq.*
 Ege, 341.
 Egle, ix.
 Echelberger, 11.
 Elam, 7.
 Elections in Virginia, 1782, 69.
 Elen'r of Liverpoole, 258.
 Eliot, 230, 231.
 Elizabeth City county, 52, 104-109, 173, 312, 357.
 Elizabethship, 239.
 Eliz & Ann, 257.
 Eliza & Hannah, 259.
 Elk, 406.
 Elkin, 14, 140, 142.
 Elkton, 351.
 Elk Creek, 406.
 Ellesmere, 314.
 Ellis, v, 321.
 Elliot 7, 189, 428.
 Elliot's Neck, 92.
 Ellington Manor, 192.
 Ellyson, 2, 5.
 Elzey, 211.

- Emigrants to Virginia, Treatment of on shipboard, 176.
 Emmett, 247, 250.
 Ency of Tugalo, 364.
 England, 20, 154, 221, 267, 271, 356, 358, 359, 442.
 ENGLAND, MEMORIAL IN REGARD TO PASSENGERS OUT OF, 1637, 271.
 English Goods, 278.
 English Troops, 403.
 Enniskillern, 401.
Enquirer, 291.
 EPITAPHS : Robert Townsend, 1675, 174; John Battaile, 1733, 213.
 Epperson, 16.
 Eppes, Epes, 181, 241, 242.
 Eppes, Epes of Salem, Mass., Note, 242.
 Eppington, 242.
 Erie (Lake), 346.
 Ervatt, 243.
 Escheators, General, 308.
 Eskridge, 111, 201, 203, 325, 441.
 ESKRIDGE FAMILY, 201 *et seq.*
 Estates of Dead Men, 285.
 Estes, 139, 140.
 Essex county, 237, 315, 317, 336, 436.
 Eustace, 110, 203.
 Eutaw, Ala., 440.
 Evans, 90, 104, 268, 416.
 Evelyn, 172, 173, 244.
 Evelyn, Robert, note on, 172.
Evening Bulletin, 289.
Evening Journal, 292.
Evening Leader, 293.
Evening Whig, 297.
 Everard, 257.
 Everedd, 256, 261.
 Every, 258.
 Evey, 15.
 Ewell, 222.
 Ewing Family, note, 215.
Examiner, 291.
 Executions, Law in regard to, 1694, 383.
 Exports, Account to be kept of, 1636-7, 175.
 Fairfax, 31, 107, 108, 110, 127, 207, 236, 424.
 Fairs, 237.
 Falk, 351 *et seq.*
 Falmouth, Maine, 233.
Family Visitor, 295.
 Fancher, 142.
 Faris, 13.
 Farley, 69, 81, 86, 233.
 Farley Family, note, 233.
 Farmingdale, 67.
 Farrar, 111, 203, 205, 322, 324, 441.
 FARRAR FAMILY, 203 *et seq.*, 322 *et seq.*
 Farrar's Island, 203, 322.
 Farthing tokens, request for in Virginia 40.
 Farwell, 120, 248.
 Fauquier, 316.
 Fayette county, Va., 321.
 Fayram, 274.
 Febiger, 149.
 Fees, Law in regard to, 1694, 384.
 Feild or Field, 204.
 Felons, Importation of forbidden, 1670, 44.
 Fenland, 335.
 Fenton, 230.
 Field, £23, 405, 406.
 Fielding, 229.
 Fillmore, 313.
 Finances, iv.
 Fincastle, 133, 344, 401.
 Fincastle *Democrat*, 133.
 Finch, 13.
 Fines, 277.
 Finks, 9.
 Finnie, 300, 301, 305, 320.
 FINNIE, COL. WM., TO COL. BLAND, 1777, 1779, 300, 301.
 Finney, 112.
 Fish, 76.
 Fishburne, 338.
 Fisher, 90.
 Fiske, ix, 339, 446.
 Fitch, 387.
 Fitchett, 92.
 Fithian, 217, 358.
 Fitzgerald, 416.
 Fitzhugh, 99, 104, 208, 333, 431.
 FITZHUGH FAMILY, 99 *et seq.*
 Fitzhugh Family, addenda, 208.
 Fitzhugh Family, correction, 431.
 Flag of Truce, 169, 356.
 Flanders, 94.
 Fleeman, 433.
 Fleet, 222.
 Fleming, 322, 368, 404, 417, 446.
 Flemings, 142.
 Fletcher, 135.
 Fling, 18.
 Flowerdew Hundred, 426.
 Flowers, 141.

- Floyd, 343.
 Fluvanna county, 189.
 Flynt, 321.
 Fodder, 419, 420.
 Foley, 141.
 Follis, 51.
 Fontaine, 266, 299, 416, 417.
 Foote, 35, 333.
 Forbers, 417.
 Forbes, 209.
 Ford, 223, 321.
 Forman, 321.
 Forrest, vi.
 Forts, 188, 278, 279, 280, 283.
 Fort, Act concerning, 1636, 57.
 Fort Charles, 341.
 Fort at James City, 45.
 Fort Megs, 198.
 Fort Pitt, 397, 406.
 Fort at Point Comfort, 39.
 Fort Warwick, 405.
 Fortescue, 312.
 Foster, 10, 18, 102, 146, 219, 305, 311, 312.
 FOSTER, MAJOR GEORGE TO MAJOR LUKE, 1779, 304.
 Fouace, 25, 153.
 Fowler, 51.
 Fox, 222, 305, 306, 311.
 Foy, 149, 256, 260, 262.
 Franklin, 13, 18, 51, 265, 349, 417, 446.
 Frazier, 146, 148, 150, 199, 320, 439.
 Fredericksburg, 127, 133, 138, 168.
 Frederick county, 343, 344.
 Frederick the Great, 389.
 Freeland, 11.
 Freeman, 246, 281.
 Freight, Act for contract of, 1639, 58.
 French, 439.
 French Fleet, 68.
 French and Indian War, Service in proved in Henry county, 415, 416.
 Fritze, 433.
 Fulford, 51.
 Fuller, vi, 50.
 Fulton, 214.
 Furgeson, 140.
 Furguson, 17.
 Furniture, 86, 195, 196.
 Furs, 226.
 Gaines, 311, 424.
 Gage, 398.
 Gale, 256, 257, 261.
 Gallaher, 6, 8, 297.
 Game, 93, 347.
 Garber, 8, 343.
 Garden, 112.
 Garrard, 198.
 Garret, 197.
 Garrot, 140.
 Garth, 211.
 Gascoyne, 90.
 Gaskins, 112.
 Gass, 326.
 Gates, 16, 143, 145, 167, 269-270.
 GATES, SIR THOMAS, ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO HIS DAUGHTERS, 1637, 269.
 Gaudyloch, 111, 327.
 Gay, 256.
 Gearheart, 418.
 GENEALOGIES, Adams of Virginia and Maryland, 200, 313; Brooke, 314, 435; Eskridge and connections, 201; Farrar, 203, 322; Fitzhugh, 99; Herndon, 318, 439; Robards, 195; Throckmorton, 192; Towles, 198, 324; Wilson Cary of Ceelys, and his family, 104.
 General Assembly, 1641, List of Members, 51, 52.
 General Assembly, Early sessions of, 51.
 General Court, 186-188, 236-244, 306-309.
 General Court Records, 1641-1672, 236.
 Gent, 26, 27.
 "Gentlemen of Quality," going to Virginia, 1636, 42.
 George, 199, 434.
 George and Marthew, 259.
 George Ship, 176, 268.
 Georgia, 329, 331.
 Germaine, 303.
 Germanna, 347.
 Germans, 337-352, 422-423.
 German Troops, 150.
 "Germans of the Valley," by Wayland, note on, 422.
 "GERMANS OF THE VALLEY," by J. W. Wayland, 337 *et seq.*
 Germantown, 346.
 Germany, 402.
 Gibson, 15, 404.
 Giff, vi.
 Gilbut, 256, 258, 262.
 Giles, 209.
 Gillispie, 320.

- Gillett, 419.
 Gilley, 142.
 Gilliam, 423.
 Gillock, 135.
 Gilmer, 299.
 GILMER, DR. GEORGE, TO COL.
 THEOD. BLAND, JR., 1779, 299.
 Ginseng, 121, 129, 227.
 Ginseng, Use of, 121, 129.
 Gist, 416.
 Glaize, 342.
 Glass, 136.
 Glassthorpe, Eng., 174.
 Glebes, 44.
 Glen, 88.
 Glenn, 212, 321.
 Glennan, 137.
Globe (newspaper), 257.
 Gloss, 342.
 Gloucester, 81, 108, 216, 333.
 Goddard, 17, 201.
 Godstone, 172.
 Gof, 265.
 Going, 18.
 Gold and Silver, Act forbidding
 any but councillors and their
 wives to wear in apparel, 1634,
 57.
 Golden Horse Shoe Order, 350.
 Goldthwait, 229.
 Gooch, 5, 125.
 Goochland county, 198, 204, 324,
 329, 424.
 Goochland county, militia officers
 1771 and 1781, 424.
 Good, 13.
 Goode, 30, 31, 79.
 Goodman, 15.
 Goodrich, 148.
 Goodridge, 150, 151.
 Goodwin, 101.
 Gookin, 52.
 Gorch, 5.
 Gordon, x-xi, 222, 265, 326.
 Gosnold, 314.
 Gough, 140.
 Governor of Virginia, Elected by
 the Council, 37.
 Gowing, 16, 416.
 Graffenreidt, 240, 424.
 Grantum, 196.
 Grant, 326.
 Grasty, 140.
 Graves, 139, 140, 206, 264.
 Gray, 15, 101, 225, 236.
 Grayham, 420.
 Grayson, 101, 255, 261, 343.
 Grayson county, 344.
 Great Britain, 125, 138, 148, 185,
 403.
 Great Kanawha, 395.
 Great Levels, 405.
 Green, vii, 131, 133, 136, 141, 149,
 207, 208, 216, 256, 257, 258, 261,
 334, 389, 394, 419, 420, 427, 444.
 Green Family, 207.
 Green, General Duff, Note on, 427.
 Greene, 72, 201, 347, 418.
 Greer, 140.
 Gregg, 400, 401.
 Gregory, 207.
 Gresham, 259.
 Griffin, 126, 128.
 Griffith, 55, 109, 222.
 Griffith, John, Exempted from pub-
 lic service, 1641, 55.
 Griggs, 222.
 Grigsby, 137.
 Grimmitt, 14.
 Grover, 321.
 Grymes, 236, 364.
 Guerrant, 425.
 Guildhall, 234.
 Guilford, 418.
 Guilliams, 416.
 Gunn, 46.
 Guns, 189, 239.
 Gussett, 18.
 Guy, 258.
 Gwilliam, 139.
 Hack, 210.
 Hacket, 189.
 Hackney, 202.
 Haden, 80, 189.
 Haile, 264, 417, 421.
 Haines, 138.
 Hairston, 18, 141, 142, 189, 191,
 265, 266, 329, 416, 417, 418,
 421.
 Halbert, 263.
 Haldron, 191.
 Hale, 139, 265.
 Halifax, 74, 225.
 Halifax, Va., 328.
 Hall, 12, 13, 16, 78, 90, 139, 140,
 189, 191.
 Hallam, 214.
 Hamburg, 343.
 Hamerrar, 360.
 Hamilton, 16, 17, 100, 191, 220,
 418, 431.
 Hammersly, 291.
 Hammond, 15, 237.

- Hampton, 105, 316, 320, 419, 420.
 Hampton Court, 171.
 Hanbrick, 13.
 Hanbury, 119, 122, 230-232.
 Hanbury, Capel & Osgood, letter to George Washington, October 1, 1759, 230.
 Hanby, 17, 266.
 Hanchett, 145, 150.
 Hancock, 14, 79, 208, 330.
 Handy, 3, 141.
 Handicraft Men, 278.
 Hannah, 79.
 Hanoverians, 148.
 Hanover county, 189, 326, 413.
 Hansbrough, 112.
 Hansford, 77, 79.
 Harber, 15, 143.
 Harbour, 15, 141, 142.
 Harcum, 78, 189, 434.
 Hardain, 139.
 Hardaway, 189, 214.
 Hardege, 312.
 Hardin, 190.
 Harding, 80, 190, 425.
 Hardman, 15, 143.
 Hard Times Plantation, 324.
 Hardwick, 136.
 Hardy, 51, 429.
 Harmonson, 312.
 Harmer, 178, 179.
 Harmer, Ambrose, note on, 178.
 Harper, 78, 385, 433.
 Harper's Ferry, 343, 387.
 Harrell, 77, 140.
 Harris, 12, 13, 77, 78, 80, 140, 142, 189, 190, 212, 218, 264.
 Harrison, ix, 8, 69, 73, 77, 78, 81, 82, 101, 113 *et seq.* 159, 191, 252, 297, 338, 357, 368, 398, 404.
 HARRISON, GOVERNOR BENJAMIN, to —, 1783, 72.
 Harrison county 243.
 Harrisonburg, 340, 349.
 Harrod, 191.
 Hart, 190.
 Hart (De), 101.
 Harvard College, 439.
 Harvey, 34-43, 77, 170-182, 220, 270, 267-272, 407, 410, 431.
 HARVEY, GOVERNOR JOHN, NAMES OF MUTINEERS AGAINST SENT FOR INTO ENGLAND, 34 *et seq.*
 Harvey, Sir John, Governor of Virginia; Paper relating to, 1636, 34 *et seq.*
 Harvey, Sir John, deposing of, 34 *et seq.*
 HARVEY, GOVERNOR, KING'S COMMISSION TO, 1636, 37.
 HARVEY, SIR JOHN, TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE, 1636, 40.
 HARVEY, SIR JOHN, PETITION TO THE KING, 1636, 42.
 HARVEY'S (GOV.) SECOND ADMINISTRATION, 170 *et seq.*
 HARVEY'S (SIR JOHN) SECOND ADMINISTRATION, 267 *et seq.*
 HARVEY, SIR JOHN, TO ROBT. READE, 270.
 HARVEY, GOVERNOR, TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE, 1637-8, 272.
 Harvey, Governor, Second Administration of 407 *et seq.*
 Harvey, Governor, Letter to Secretary Windebanke, 1637-8, 407, 410.
 Harwell, 78.
 Harwood, 77, 78, 79, 190-301, 311.
 Hass, 11.
 Haskins, 80.
 Hatcher, 5, 187.
 Hat Dealers in Richmond, 1847, 206.
 Hatfield, 191.
 Havana, 313.
 Hawkins, 77, 217.
 Hawley, 41, 171, 172, 270, 409.
 Hawley, Jerome, Note on, 171.
 Hawley, Jerome, Letter to Secretary Windebanke, 1637-8, 409.
 Hawpe, 321.
 Hay, 15.
 Hayden, 256, 261, 328.
 Haymond, 191.
 Haynie, 79.
 Haynes, 139, 140, 404.
 Hayes, 4, 55, 120, 123, 292.
 Hays, 189, 292.
 Hayward, 333.
 Hayward, Nicholas, Note on, 333.
 HAYWARD, NICHOLAS, TO NATHANIEL POPE, 1657, 332.
 Heale, 222.
 Heard, 12, 78, 139, 266, 418, 420.
 Heath, 167.
 Hedges, 219.
 Heiskell, 11.
 Helm, 104, 191.
 Helton, 16.
 Hemp, 227.

- Henderson, 17, 78, 140, 142, 190, 191, 263, 264, 266, 426.
 Henderson county, 198.
 Hendren, 144.
 Henley, 78, 430.
 Henrico, 82, 187, 203, 204, 329, 423.
 Henrico C. H., 340.
 Henrietta Maria, 171.
 Henkel, 339, 343.
 Hengel, 78.
 Hensley, 266.
 Hening, 190.
 Henry, 13, 169, 190, 266, 353, 356, 368, 398, 417, 420.
 Henry county, 11-18, 138-143, 189, 262-266, 415.
 HENRY COUNTY, FROM ITS FORMATION IN 1776 TO THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, 11 *et seq.*, 138 *et seq.*, 262 *et seq.*, 415 *et seq.*
 Henry county. list of persons taking oath of allegiance in, 1776-1777, 11 *et seq.*
 Henry C. H., 419.
 Herbert, 78, 200, 405.
 Herndon, vi, 79, 112, 189, 190, 318-322, 439-441.
 HERNDON FAMILY, 318 *et seq.*, 439 *et seq.*
 Heron, 318, 319.
 Hertfordshire, 428.
 Hester, 77.
 Hesse Cassel, 342.
 Hesse Darmstedt, 148.
 Hessians, 146, 148, 341.
 Hewes, 400.
 Hewitt, 77.
 Hewlett, 420.
 Hibberts, 142.
 Hickey, 143, 324, 421.
 Hickman, 79, 80.
 Hickory Neck Church, 206.
 Hicks, 190.
 Hickson, 243.
 Hides, 277, 278, 279, 283.
 Hides and Deer Skins, 283.
 Higgason, 79.
 Higginbotham, 80.
 Higginson, 333.
 HIGGINSON, STEPHEN, TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR., 1783, 76.
 High Knob, 349.
 Hildebrand, 343.
 Hill, 14, 51, 52, 60, 69, 77, 79, 80, 81, 141, 187, 189, 190, 233, 264, 282, 421.
 HILL, LIEUT. BAYLOR, TO COL. THEODERICK BLAND, 1778, 60.
 Hill, Baylor, note on, 60.
 Hillsman, 323.
 Hillyer, 432.
 Hinton, 16, 191.
 HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES, 111 *et seq.*; 190 *et seq.*; 327 *et seq.*; 422 *et seq.*
 Hite, 79, 189, 190, 191.
 Hix, 190.
 Hobday, 79.
 Hobson, 175, 181, 182, 423.
 Hobson Family, note on, 423.
 Hodges, 79, 139, 140, 191, 266.
 Hodsden, 189.
 Hoffer, 77, 78, 189.
 Hoff, 141.
 Hog Island, 93.
 Hogg, 417.
 Holden, 142.
 Holdiman, 146, 304.
 Holland, 77, 190.
 Holladay, 78.
 Hollandsworth, Hollendsworth, 15.
 Holliday, 189, 266, 419.
 Hollier, 78, 189, 191.
 Hollingsworth, 17.
 Holloway, 210, 246, 322.
 Holmes, 33.
 Holman, 425, 440.
 Holstein, 396, 405.
 Holt, 13, 17, 139, 191, 292, 305, 430, 441.
 Hombrick, 79.
 Hoakesley, 169.
 Hooe, 79, 174.
 Hooke, 79, 182.
 Hope, 79, 80, 137.
 HOOPER, R. L. JR., TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, 1778, 62.
 Hopewell Ship, 268.
 Hopkins, 198, 246, 336.
 Hopson, 181.
 Hord, 17, 212, 244, 263, 266, 439.
 Horses, 65, 81, 195, 237, 278, 280, 281, 282, 284.
 "Horsepasture," 330.
 Horsey, 103.
 Horsmanden, 81.
 Hoskins, 79.
 Hotchkiss, 9.
 Hotten, 315.
 HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1688, LIST OF MEMBERS, 312.

- House of Burgesses, Action of,
October, 1764, in regard to the
"Declaratory Act," 365 *et seq.*
Household Furniture, 425-426.
Houston, 104, 140, 200.
How, 79, 126, 190, 232.
Howe, 149.
Howard, 187, 190, 202, 322, 390,
427.
Howel, 142.
Howland, 313.
Hoydon, 259.
Hubard, 78, 191.
Hubbard, 100, 139.
Hubbart, 15.
Hucksett, 256, 262.
Hudson, 16, 78, 226, 289.
Huft, 141.
Huffman, 343.
Hugo, 394.
Hughlett, 79.
Huguenots, 336.
Hughes, 3, 17, 78, 79, 80, 99, 169,
189, 231, 233, 266, 291, 415,
417, 427.
Hull, 78, 112, 424.
Humble, 243.
Humphreys, v, 79.
Hungar, 97.
Hungar's Neck, 92.
Hunnicut, 16.
Hunsdon, 424.
Hunter, 10, 70, 71, 72, 78, 80, 168,
190, 228, 356, 390, 412, 440.
HUNTER, JAMES, TO COL. THEOD.
BLAND, JR., 1782, 70.
HUNTER, JAMES, TO THEOD.
BLAND, 1782, 71.
Huntsman, 80, 190.
Hurst, 55, 78.
Hurt, 139, 140.
Huston, 190.
Hutchinson, 51, 139, 140, 208, 228,
234, 442.
Hyde, 428, 431.

Iberville, La., 324.
Idiot, the first in Virginia, 178.
Illinois 396.
Independent Register, 411.
Indians, 45, 46, 48, 49, 53, 91 *et seq.*,
146, 177, 186, 188, 226, 237, 278,
279, 280, 281, 282, 308, 361, 397,
403, 442.
Indians, Act concerning, 1641, 53.
Indians, Act concerning, 1632, 56.
Indians, Act regarding, 1633, 57.
Indian Names, 361.
"Indian Queen," Ship, 257.
Industrial South, 6.
Industries, 257, 258.
Inge, 440.
Ingles, 18 *et seq.*, 182 *et seq.*, 254-
255.
INGLES MUNGO, "MODEST RE-
PLY," TO COMMISSARY BLAIR,
1705, 18 *et seq.*; 152 *et seq.*
Ingram, 436, 437.
Innes, 266.
Innholders, Act concerning, 1637,
58.
Interpreters, 278.
Irby, vii 413-414.
Ireland, 300, 402.
Iron, 283.
Irvin, 414.
Isham, 12.
Isle of Wight, 51, 181, 188, 209,
312.
Isom, 18.
Ison, 141, 142.
Ivie, 16.
Izard, 233.

Jacob, 221.
Jackson, 2, 6, 229, 414, 427.
Jamaica, 234.
James, v, vii, x, xi, 3, 6, 141, 256,
258, 259, 261, 312, 344, 414.
James II, 402.
James City, 44, 45, 56, 94, 407.
James City (town), 45, 48.
James City county, 175, 188, 236,
242, 278, 281, 312, 358.
James City parish, 238.
Jameson, x, xi, 15, 140, 413, 414.
James River, 76, 170, 260.
Jamestown, 57, 345, 441.
James Town, Act requiring all
goods to be sold at, 1633, 57.
Jane, Ship, 257.
Jarratt, 429.
Jarvis, 141, 181, 414.
Jefferson, 2, 9, 204, 323, 335, 343,
345, 368, 387, 400, 401, 442, 443
Jeffersonian Republican, 132.
Jeffreys, 48, 123, 186, 187, 199,
307.
Jekyll, 128.
Jemerson, 12.
Jennings, 44, 109.
Jenkins, v, 217, 414, 419.
Jesuits' Bark, 123.
Jeter, 5.

- Johnson, 5, 16, 51, 88, 141, 197, 206, 208, 311, 322, 329, 413, 414, 431.
 Johnston, 6, 100, 232, 234, 301.
 Johnstown, 102.
 John, Ship, 258.
 John and Barbary, Ship, 171.
 John and Betty, Ship, 257, 258.
 Jollie, 262.
 Jones, 1, 12, 13, 17, 99, 100, 140, 141, 142, 174, 211, 222, 223, 256, 257, 261, 264, 301, 309, 311, 337, 400, 414, 417, 418, 419, 421, 437.
 Jonokin, 15.
 Jordan, 45, 205, 324, 357, 414.
 Jorden, 13.
 Judges Itinerary, 278.
 Judgements, 285.
 Juddins, 414.
 Jung, 339.
 Justices, 281.
 Kägy, 339.
 Kagey, 339, 340.
 Kanawha, 398, 402, 406.
 Kansas, 387.
 Keagy, 339.
 Kecotan, 57.
 Kecoughtan, 90.
 Keen, 139.
 Kellog, 433.
 Keinadt, 342.
 Kelley, 141, 434.
 Kelsick, 126.
 Kemp, 38, 170 *et seq.* 175, 239, 407-410.
 Kemp, Richard, Letter and Petition to Secretary Windebanke, 1637-8, 408.
 KEMP, RICHARD, TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE, 1636, 38.
 Kemper, vii.
 Kendall, 299, 312.
 Kennedy, 301.
 Kenner, 202, 312.
 Kenner Family, 201 *et seq.*
 Kennerly, 405.
 Kennon, 213.
 Kensington, Eng., 120.
 Kent, v, x-xi, 223, 338, 339.
 Kent Island, 37, 172.
 Kenton, 191.
 Kentucky, 199, 344, 396, 401, 427.
 Ker, 435.
 Kerchaval, 339.
 Keyatoys Mark, 364.
 Keyser, 305.
 Kinalilaps, 364.
 Kickotank, 93.
 Kicoughtan, 257, 258.
 Kidd, 434.
 Kimrey, 141, 142.
 Kindrick, 140, 141.
 Kiner, 342.
 King, 12, 15, 74, 75, 142, 418.
 King George, 424.
 KING TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, 1636, 40, 43.
 KING, JAMES, TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR., 1783, 74.
 King & Queen county, 108, 319, 386.
 KING & QUEEN COUNTY DEEDS, 309 *et seq.*
 King & Queen C. H.; Title to land at, 309 *et seq.*
 Kingsmill, 358.
 King's Mountain, 329.
 Kinney, 144.
 Kiquotan, 260.
 Kirby, 139, 141.
 Kirton, 45.
 Kitchen Cabinet, 2.
 Kitchrina, 259.
 Kiskyacke, 173.
 Kittagusta, 363.
 Kloess, 342.
 Kloss, 342.
 Kochenours, 343.
 Koger, 142.
 Kohlman, 340, 422.
 Koiner, 342.
 Koontz, 343.
 Koyner, 342.
 Knight, 6, 90.
 Knunath, 342.
 Krontz, 341.
 Landmark (Norfolk), 137.
 Landon, 100.
 Lane, 100, 139.
 Lanier, 266.
 Langhorne, 174.
 Langston, 48.
 Landford, 16.
 Land, 12, 13, 225 *et seq.*
 Lancaster, Pa., 352.
 Lancaster county, List of Justices of the Peace in, 1680-1778, 222.
 Lancaster county, 200, 327.
 Lancaster, 256, 257, 261, 312, 331, 351.
 Lamport, 119, 126, 127.
 La Motte Piquet, 84.

- Lamb of Liverpool, 257.
 Lamb, 148, 149, 151.
 Lako, 18.
 Laird, 300.
 Lacy, 360, 426.
 La Fayette, 388, 424.
 Lassiter, v, 164, 223.
 Lathrop, 221.
 Latta, 418.
 Lattino, 200.
 Laube, 340.
 Laurence, 31, 263.
 Laurel, 257, 258.
 Lautzes, 343.
 Law, 139, 140.
 Laws of Virginia, Abridgment of,
 273, 274, 276.
 Laws of Virginia, Abridgment of,
 London, 1722, 274.
 LAWS OF VIRGINIA, AN ABRIDG-
 MENT OF, 1694, 273 *et seq.* 369
 et seq.
 Laws of Virginia, &c., Abridgment
 of, London, 1704, 273.
 Laws of Virginia, Abridgment of.
 By John Mercer, Williamsburg,
 1737, 274.
 Lawless, viii.
 Lawson, 16, 17, 18, 222, 312.
 "Lawyer's Road," 329.
 Lead, 189.
 Leader (The), 136.
 Lear, 312.
 Leather, 283.
 Leatherwood, 266
 Lectonby, 256.
 Le Compte, 65.
 Ledyard, 100.
 Lee, 2, 6, 31, 107, 112, 202, 222, 312,
 335, 368, 398, 418, 419, 420, 436.
 Lee's Legion, 112.
 Leigh, 309.
 Leighton, 224.
 Leeward Islands, 244.
 Leland, 434.
 Le Roy, 200
 Le Sasseur, 325.
 Lessier, 12.
 Letcher, 266, 421.
 Levens, 205.
 Lever, ship, 257.
 Levies, 58, 278, 279, 280, 281, 283,
 284.
 Levinston, 142.
 Levet, ship, 258.
 Levy's, Act concerning public,
 1641, 58.
- Lewellen, 294.
 Lewis, 35, 78, 81, 102, 111, 112,
 197, 198, 199, 213, 218, 256,
 257, 262, 317, 320, 396, 400,
 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 443,
 448.
 Lewis, Woolfolk, note, 218.
 Lewisburg, 135, 403.
 Lexington, 135.
 Lexington *Gazette*, 135.
 Library of Congress, 1.
 Library at Westover, 82-83.
 Lidcote, 34.
 Lightfoot, 209, 416.
 Lillishall, Eng., 333.
 Lincoln, 81.
 Lincoln county, Ark., 433.
 Lincoln county, Ga., 196 322.
 Linen and Woolen Cloth, 283.
 Linnen, 125.
 Liquors, 283, 284, 415, 421.
 Liquors, prices of, 415 *et seq.*
 Liquor, 3 pence tax on, 1690, 31, 32.
 Listy, 222.
 Little, 440.
 Littlepage, 88, 199.
 Litz, 148.
 Livermore, 5.
 Liverpool, 257, 258, 259.
 Livingston, 400.
 Llewellyn, 138.
 Lloyd, 292.
 Loans, vi.
 Lochabor, S. C., 360.
 Lockridge, 405, 406.
 Lockwood, 145.
 Loggans, 16.
 Logine, 17.
 London, 225, 257, 258, 259.
 Londonderry, 401.
 Long, 17, 258, 259, 338, 404.
 Longbuckle, 94.
 Long Island Historical Society,
 433.
 Looms, 279.
 Lords' Commissioners, 157.
 Louisa county, 300, 326.
 Louisiana, 198.
 Louisville, 322, 325.
 Love, 404.
 Lowell, 227.
 Lower Norfolk, 312.
 Lowlands, 351.
 Lowry, 427.
 Loyd, 256, 419.
 Luckett, 431.
 Luconby, 257,

- Ludwell, 44, 46, 48, 51, 187, 239, 273 *et seq.*, 281, 307-309, 312.
 Luise of Lyme, ship, 258.
 Luke, 304.
 Lunenburg, 80, 217, 323, 327.
 Lunsford, 44.
 Luray, Lurray, 15.
 Lusk, 386.
 Lutz, 343, 428.
 Lyle, 15, 222.
 Lynch, 7.
 Lynchburg, 135, 336.
 Lynchburg *Daily Va.*, 135.
 Lynchburg *Virginian*, 135.
 Lynd, 16.
 Lynde, 240, 241, 244.
 Lynde, Benj., note, 241.
 Lyman, 225, 226.
 Lyne, 17, 262, 266, 311, 415, 416, 418.
 Lynne, 258, 259.
 Lyon, 16, 17, 258, 263, 264, 266, 415, 416.
 Lyons, v.
 Lyschel, 146.
 Lyttleton, 210.
 Macnutt, 217.
 Macon, 103.
 Macon, Ga., 433.
 Madcaff, 16.
 Madison, vi, 223, 311.
 Magothas, 92.
 Magothy Bay, 92.
 Malvern Hill, 357.
 Manchester, 136.
 Manifee, 417.
 Mann, 406.
 Mansell, 239.
 Mansfield, 399.
 Mantapeke, 316.
 Manufactures, 284.
 Manuscripts in His. Soc'y, 206, 327.
 Maple Sugar, 227.
 Marble Quarries, 227.
 Marchbanks, 202.
 Markham, 202.
 Markin, 256, 261.
 Markse, 140.
 Marlboro, 316.
 Marlin, 222.
 Marmion, 102.
 Marr, 263, 329.
 Marriage and Divorce, 46, 49, 187.
 Marriott, 428.
 Marshall, 48, 145, 209, 222, 316, 325.
 Marston Parish, 44.
 Martin, 17, 19, 102, 222, 263, 265, 266, 416, 421.
 Martin's Hundred, 173.
 Martinsville, 328.
 Mary and Hannah, ship, 258.
 Maryland, 29, 30, 171, 180, 387.
 Maryland *Gazette*, 10.
 Maryland, Protestant Insurrection in, 30.
 Mary of London, 258.
 Mary & Sarah, ship, 259.
 Mason, vii, ix, 188, 312, 387, 419, 429, 433.
 Massachusetts, 223.
 Massachusetts Bay, 365, 367.
 Massanutten, 345.
 Massanutten Mt., 348.
 Massanutting Town, 351.
 Massie, vii, 80.
 Masters of Ships, 255, 256.
 Matanzas, Cuba, 200.
 Matchipungoes, 93.
 Mathews, 179, 180, 206, 256, 310, 404, 405.
 Mathis, 322.
 Mattock, 12.
 Matoax, 65.
 Matson, 93.
 Matrom, 54.
 Mattaponi river, 310.
 Mattawames, 92.
 Matthews, 34.
 Matthews, 142, 187, 239, 310, 311.
 Mauduit, 83, 85, 227, 232, 235.
 Mauduit, M., Letters to Mrs. Byrd, of Westover, 83, 84.
 Maury, 403.
 Maviteg, 17.
 Mayberry, 15.
 Maybry, 139.
 Maycox, 243.
 Mayflower, 385.
 Mayhew, 226, 227, 271.
 Mayo, 101.
 Mayr, 15.
 Mays, 15.
 Mayse, 405.
 Mazzie, 163.
 McAdams, 222.
 McAllister, 206, 395.
 McBryde, 12.
 McCabe, x, xi.
 McCarty, 136.
 McClain, 146.
 McClanachan, 405.
 McCool, 219.
 McCoy, 16, 202.

- McCraw, 12, 265, 418, 419.
 McCroskey, 298.
 McCutcheon, 404.
 McCutchin, 416.
 McDonald, 6, 135, 141, 170, 267, 407, 415, 421.
 McGehee, 325.
 McGlashall, 10.
 McGuffey, 142.
 McKeen, 15.
 McKennie, 9.
 McKensie, 130, 131.
 McKenzy, 237.
 McKinsey, 12, 418.
 McKnight, 200.
 McLellan, 50.
 McNeel, 416.
 McNutt, 215.
 McPeak, 12.
 McPike, 212.
 McQueery, 140.
 McShenner, 147.
 Meade, 81, 429.
 Mechanick, 154.
 Mecklenburg, 81, 203, 322.
 Medlock, 15.
 Medicine, 122.
 Meherrin Indians, 346.
 Mells, 220, 328, 330.
 Members, xii-xx.
 Menefee, 18.
 Menefie, 34, 51, 267, 272, 288, 409.
 MENEFIE, GEORGE, ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO, 1637, 268.
 MENIFIE, GEORGE, PETITION OF, 1637, 267.
 Mercer, 274, 316.
 Meredith, x, xi, 12, 13, 142.
 MERCHANT SHIPS, MASTERS OF TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON, 255, 260.
 Meriwether, 423, 436.
Methodist Christian Sentinel, 293.
 Mettrain, 262.
 Michelena, 313.
 Mickley, vii.
 Middlesex county, 188, 236, 312, 358.
 Middleton Parish, 44.
 Middle Plantation, 57, 307.
 Middle Plantation, Act in regard to, 1632, 57.
 Middle Plantation, Act requiring Lieutenant Popely to make good, 1634, 57.
 Midkiff, 16.
 Midland, 351.
 Milboro Springs, 405.
 Milbrook, 198.
 MILIKEN, ISAAC, TO COL. THEOD. BLAND, JR., 1783, 75.
 Militia, 46, 68, 77, 189-191, 308.
 Militia Officers of Henry county, 1778, &c., 263 *et seq.*
 MILITIA, VIRGINIA, IN THE REVOLUTION, 77 *et seq.*, 413 *et seq.*
 Miller, 212, 243, 415, 424, 425.
 Milliken, 75, 76.
 Mill, 100.
 Millson, 257.
 Milner, 105, 107, 312.
 Minge, 46, 427.
 Mingoos, 346.
 Ministers, 20, 46, 49, 52, 53, 55, 188, 281, 371, 373.
 Minor, 70, 224, 358.
 Minter, 12.
 Mississippi, 225, 396.
 Missouri, 427.
 Mitchell, 102, 203, 222, 424.
 Mitchelson, 426.
 Mobile, Ala., 439.
 Moffett, 405.
 Molasses, 425.
 Monday, 265.
Monday Bulletin, 289.
 Money, 231, 277, 281, 421.
 Money, Acts in regard to, 1633, 57.
 Money Debts, Act concerning, 1641, 54.
 Monroe, 23, 110, 215, 221, 222, 355.
 Monroe, James, to James Lyle, 1790, 221.
 Montague, 228, 354.
 Montgomery, 144, 146, 199, 243, 343, 344, 401.
 Montjoy, 258.
 Montpelier Guards, 392.
 Montreal, 146.
 "Montrose Farm," 313.
 Moomaw, 339.
 Moons, 74.
 Moors, Capture Virginia bound vessel, 1636, 41.
 Moore, v, 13, 15, 106, 187, 262, 311, 325, 334, 357, 441, 448.
 Moorman, 321, 329.
 Morgan, 73, 139, 144, 147, 150, 151, 152, 263, 335.
 Morgan Daniel, a prisoner at Quebec, 150 *et seq.*
 Morgantown, West Virginia, 314.
Morning Mail, 293.

- Morris, 187, 238, 400.
 Morrison, 140, 405.
 Morrott, 436.
 Morrow, 140.
 Morryson, 273.
 Morson, 233.
 Mortimer, 448.
 Morton, 327, 414.
 Mosby, 196, 197.
 Moseley, 7, 116, 297, 435.
 Mosley, 15.
 Motley, 334.
 Mt. Airy, 326.
 Mt. George, 348, 350.
 Mt. Pleasant, 356.
 Mt. Spotswood, 348, 350.
 Mt. Stuart, 102.
 Mt. Vernon, 335.
 Mughlenburg, 299.
 Muir, 207.
 Mulbery, 257.
 Mulberry trees, 227, 279.
 Muller, 351.
 Mullings, 14.
 Mune, 311.
 Munford, x-xi, 81, 320, 390, 394, 416.
 Munsell, 335.
 Murphy, 17, 264.
 Murray, 74, 75, 229.
 Murrell, 141, 143.
 Musgrave, 188.
 Musick, 142.
 Muswattocks, 91.
 Myers, 112, 206.
 Mynn, 324.

 Nalle, 78.
 Nance, 266, 418.
 Nandua, 91.
 Nansemond county, 238, 312, 414.
 Nash, 416, 420.
 Nantasket, 230.
 Naturalization, 280, 308.
 Neale, 52.
 Neavill, 140.
 Needles, 186.
 Neff, vii.
 Negroes, 44, 49, 66 *et seq.* 73, 74, 87, 186-188, 195, 196, 226, 235, 237, 271, 280, 307, 437, 442.
 Negroes with British forces, 1783, 74 *et seq.*
 Nelson, vi, 13, 81, 107, 108, 354-360, 364, 417, 424.
 Nelson, Thomas. Sr., note on, 356.
 Nelson, William, note on, 355.

 New Berne, 423.
 New Castle, 413.
 New England, 385.
 New Kent, 48, 312.
 New Mexico, 226.
 New Orleans, 435.
 New York, 148, 386, 433.
 Newton, 309.
 Newman, 13, 142, 264, 418.
 Newton, x, 200, 436.
 Newton-Brownshall, 174.
 Newspapers, 130-138, 289, 411, 413.
 Nicholas, vi, 35, 108, 110, 170, 172, 183, 332, 356, 364.
 Nicholas, Robert Carter, note on, 358.
 Nicholls, 419, 420.
 NICHOLSON, GOVERNOR, PAPERS RELATING TO THE ADMINISTRATION OF, AND TO THE FOUNDING OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, 18 *et seq.* 152 *et seq.* 251 *et seq.*
 Nicholson, 2, 4, 18-29, 31, 33, 152-162, 251-255, 259, 260, 273.
 Nicolson, 10.
 Nightingale, 257.
 Niles, 3.
 Nininger, 339.
 Nisbet, 330, 430.
 Noble, 305.
 Nock, 325.
 Noe, 17, 18, 142.
 Nominy Hall, 358.
 Norborne, 108.
 Norfleet, 430.
 Norfolk *Landmark*, 137.
 Norfolk *Old Dominion*, 137.
 Norfolk *Virginian*, 52, 136, 137.
 Norsworthy, 209.
 Northampton county, 93, 94, 173, 281, 312, 428.
 Northamptonshire, 174.
 North Carolina, 116, 225 *et seq.* 274, 308, 343, 446.
 North Carolina, Lands of William Byrd, 117 *et seq.*
 North Carolina, Byrd's lands in, 233.
 Northern Neck, 32, 45, 46, 127, 306, 309.
 Northumberland, 171, 278, 312, 331.
 Norton, 108.
 Notary Public, 278, 281.
 Notes, 286.

- NOTES AND QUERIES, III *et seq.*,
 206 *et seq.*, 327 *et seq.*, 422 *et seq.*
 Nott, 160.
 Norwich, Conn., 201, 312.
 Norwood, 122, 126.
 Nunn, 17, 99.
 Nusome, 222.
 Nuswattocks, 92.
 Nowmetrawen, 93.
 "Oak Forest," 326.
 Oakly, 15.
 Oats, 419.
 O'Brien, 305, 306.
 O'Briant, 14.
 O'Bryant, 418.
 Ochs, 228.
 Occohannock, 92.
 Oconistoto, 361, 363.
 Ogelthorpe, 360.
 Ogilby, 364.
 Ohio, 445.
 Okiawampe, 91.
 Okley, 143.
Old Batchelor (newspaper), 2.
 Old Dominion, 337.
 Oldfield, 240.
 Old Stone House, 341.
 Old Town, 92.
 Olive Branch, 258.
 Oliver, 256, 262.
 Olivier, 144.
 Olver, 257, 262.
 Onativia, 433.
 Opecancanough, 91.
 Opequon, 345.
 Oquantanoco, 310.
 Orange county, 344.
 Ordinaries, 279, 281.
 Ordinary Keepers, 279.
 Organist in Church, 1773, 424.
 Osborne, 328.
 Osford Cluny, 192.
 Otasite Hey Wassie, 363.
 Otis, 225, 229, 230.
 Ottawa, 223.
 Otway, 81, 119, 121, 122, 124, 129,
 247, 248, 251.
 Overton, 212, 398.
 Owen, v, 136, 421.
 Owensboro', 321.
 Oxford, ship, 260.
 Pace, 142, 265.
 Packwood, 17, 140.
 Page, 81, 113, 114, 176, 187, 268,
 312, 316, 356, 446.
 Pagebrook, 81.
 Page county, 343, 345, 352.
 Paine, 202.
Palladium of Liberty, 9.
 Palmer, x, xi.
 Pamunkey, 48, 126.
 Pamunkey Indians, 239.
 Pamunkey, Queen of, 48, 49, 237.
 Pamunkey, ship, 258.
 Pannell, 101.
 Parishes, 371-373.
 Parishes, "Oronoko" and "Sweet
 Scented," 20.
 Parish Records in Virginia, 211.
 Parke, 44, 114, 126, 173, 187, 244-
 246.
 Parkersburg, 137.
 Parkersburg *News*, 137.
 Parks, 4, 10, 90, 213, 214, 411.
 Parks Family, note, 213.
 Parliament, 185.
 Parr, 16.
 Parramore, 90.
 Parramore's Beach, 95.
 Parsell, 13.
 Parseley, 12, 13.
 Parsons, 90.
 Passengers out of England, 271-
 272.
 Pate, 44, 107.
 Patents, 281, 282.
 Patman, 205.
 Patterson, 265.
 Patteson, x-xi, 424, 443.
 Paul, 404.
 Payne, 30, 52, 197, 198, 222, 416.
 Peachy, 108.
 Peaked Mount, 348.
 Pearce, 51.
 Pearl, 101, 257.
 Peartree Hall, 109.
 Pearsey, 427.
 Pedigo, 418, 419.
 Peekskill, 226.
 Pegram, 220.
 Pelfry, 17.
 Pell, 329.
 Penalties, 282.
 Pendleton, 349, 368, 398.
 Penn, 262, 263, 266, 413, 415, 417,
 419, 421.
 Pennsylvania, 351.
 Percy, 325, 440, 448.
 Perdrieux, 212.
 Perimon, 140.
 Perkin, 418, 419, 420.
 Perley, 448.
 Perremon, 13.

- Perry, 99, 115, 123, 312.
 Perryman, 17.
 Perry's Run, 320.
 Persinger, 406.
 Peter, 429, 430.
 Peter Family, note on, 429.
 Peters, 360.
 Petersburg, 57, 131, 220, 243.
 Peterson, 429, 430, 440.
 Petit Treason, 187.
 Pettit, 202.
 Petsworth, 107.
 Peruvian Bark, 123.
 Pervit, 139.
 Perwit, 139, 140.
 Peyton, vi, 325, 339, 347.
 Pickett, 101, 392.
 Pick Pockets, 45.
 Piemont, 206.
 Pierce, 179, 180, 269.
 Pigeons, 228.
 Pike, 440.
 Pikes, 387.
 Pillory, 263.
 Pine Grove, 439.
 Pinkard, 222, 312.
 Pinkney, 9, 412.
 Piper, 90.
 Pirates, 33, 309.
 Pirates, Capture of Vessel bound to Virginia by, 1636, 41.
 Piscataway, 236.
 Pitt, 5, 188, 237-239.
 Pittsburg, 397.
 Phelps, 99.
Phoenix, 5.
 Philadelphia, 81, 398.
 Phillips, 13, 162-170, 301-305.
 Phillips, Major-General William, British Army; Letters, 1781, to Col. Theod. Bland, Jr., 162 *et seq.*
 PHILLIPS, MAJOR-GENERAL, MEM. OF LETTERS FOR COL. BLAND TO PASS, 1779, 303.
 Phillips, Major-General William, Notice of, 162.
 Phillips, Major-General W.; Order in regard to desertion, 1779, 304.
 PHILLIPS, MAJOR-GENERAL WM. TO COL. BLAND, 1779, 301 *et seq.*
 PHILLIPS, MAJOR-GENERAL WM.; MILITARY FAMILY OF, 305.
 Philpott, 14.
 Phœnix, ship, 288.
 Phœnix *Gazette*, 412.
 Physicians and Surgeons, 285, 286.
 Plantation creek, 97.
 Planter, ship, 257.
 Planting, Act entitled a restraint of, 1634, 57.
 Plants, 118.
 Plaster, 141.
 Plate, 86.
 Pleasants, 4, 7, 296, 297.
 Plymouth, 258, 259, 385.
 Pocahontas, 91.
 Pocahontas county, 405.
 Poe, 100.
 Poetres, 268.
 Point Comfort, 238, 239.
 Pointess, 306.
 Point Levy, 150.
 Point Pleasant, 395, 405.
 POINT PLEASANT, BATTLE OF. Contributed by J. T. McAllister, of Hot Springs, Va., 395 *et seq.*
Political Arena, 134.
Political Reformer, 293.
 Pollard, ix, 3, 295, 309, 310.
 Polley, 12.
 Pomoccomon, 92.
 Pomroy, 225, 226.
 Pony, 416.
 Pool, 13.
 Poole, 200.
 Pope, 332, 333.
 Pope, Nathaniel, note on, 333.
 Popish Recusants, Act concerning, 1641, 56.
 Porey, 89, 90.
 Porford, 128.
 Pork, 413.
 Porterfield, 144, 323.
 Porterfield, Charles, Diary while a prisoner of war at Quebec, 144 *et seq.*
 Porteus, 305.
 Ports, 284.
 Port of London, 177.
 Port-Mare, 154.
 Portsmouth, 68, 78, 293, 413.
 Port Rossary, 74.
 Port Royal, 102, 138.
 Port Royal *Times*, 138.
 Poiston, 305.
 Posey, 18.
 Polatres, 227.
 Poteat, 265.
 Poteet, 140, 416, 417, 421.

- POTT, FRANCIS, PETITION OF, | Quebec, 144, 150, 235.
 1636, 39.
 Potter, 139, 140.
 Potomac, 387.
 Potomac river, 174.
 Powder, 189.
 Powell, 90, 96, 316, 431.
 Powhatan Bridge, 188.
 Powhatan Militia, 190.
 Poythress, 357.
 Pratt, 129, 214, 247, 248.
 Prater, 141.
 Prentice, 147, 149.
 Prentiss, 3, 5.
 President's Report, iii-x.
 Preston, 137, 416.
 Price, 142, 423.
 Pride, 425.
 Princess Anne Militia, 78.
 Prince Edward county, 213.
 Prince George county, 66, 77, 242,
 243, 356, 357.
 Prince, ship, 257.
 Princeton, 59.
 "Printed Laws" of Virginia,
 1661-2, 273.
 Prisons, 263, 277.
 Prisoners, 188.
 Pritchard, 202.
 Privy Council, 42, 178, 179, 268.
 Proctor, 82.
 Protestants, 118.
 Providence, 259.
 Prunty, 139.
 Prussia, King of, 123.
 Pryor, ix, 294.
Public Advertiser, 295, 296.
 Publication Committee, viii.
 PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED, 223, 334
et seq.
 Public Record Office, 267.
 Pugh, 331.
 Pulaski, 343.
 Pungoteague, 89 *et seq.*
 Purdie, 10, 411, 412.
 Purefie, 181.
 Purifie, 181.
 Purifye, 175.
 Pursell, 13, 264.
 Purvis's Laws of Virginia, 1684-87,
 273.
 Puryear, 5.
 Pusey, 142.
 Pyle, 143.
 Quakers, 186, 220, 329.
 Quarles, 18.
 Quebec, 144, 150, 235.
 QUEBEC, DIARY OF A PRISONER
 OF WAR AT, 1776, 144 *et seq.*
 Quesenberry, 102.
 Quins, 206.
 Quit Rents, 32, 45, 227, 277, 308.
 Quit Rents, order in regard to,
 1636, 43.
 Radcliffe, 441.
 Ragland, 328.
 Raine, 425.
 Raleigh Tavern, 397.
 Ralley, 140.
 Ramey, 12.
 Ramsay, 7, 17.
 Randall, 401.
 Randolph, 66, 67, 81, 82, 87, 107,
 108, 205, 210, 239, 241, 242,
 246, 247, 273, 284, 354, 360,
 398, 446.
 Randolph-Macon College, 445.
 Randolph, Peyton, note on, 356,
 357.
 Rangdmann, 351 *et seq.*
 Rape, 49.
 Rapidan, 347.
 Rapidan river, 236.
 Rappahannock, 50, 53, 236, 312.
 Rappahannock Falls, 346.
 Rappahannock river, Act in re-
 gard to seating, 1641, 53.
 Rates of Court for board, liquors,
 &c., 415.
 Ratliff, 141.
 Ravenscroft, 242, 243.
 Ravenscroft Family, note, 242.
 Rawley Springs, 349.
 Rawson, 47.
 Ray, 12.
 Rea, 12.
 Read, 41, 59, 142, 258, 262, 418,
 419.
 Reade, 219, 334, 409, 448.
 Reade, George, letter to Robert
 Reade, 1637-8, 409.
 Reade Family, note, 219.
 Rebels, 228, 282.
Record of News, History and Lit-
erature, 293.
 Recruiting Officer, The, 241.
 Redd, 103, 416, 417, 421.
 Redford, 425.
 Reed, 104, 438.
 Reel, 14.
 Reeves, 17, 265, 266, 420.
 Regimentals, 149.

- Reidasel, 166.
 Religion, 118.
 Religion, Act in regard to, 1641, 52.
Religious Herald, 4.
 Remey, 15.
 Rennie, 12.
 Rentfro, 14, 417, 421.
 Repiton, 412.
Republic, 294.
Republican, The, 138.
Republican and Virginia Constitutional, 11.
 Reubles, 14.
 Revells Island, 95.
 Revolution, American, 60 *et seq.*, 298, *et seq.*, 386.
 Revolutionary Army, 77 *et seq.*, 189 *et seq.*
 Revolutionary Army, Virginia Militia Officers in, 424.
 Revolutionary Army, Recruiting for, 1778, 60.
 REVOLUTIONARY ARMY, ORDERS AGAINST GAMING IN, 1778, 61.
 Revolutionary Soldiers, 266.
 Revolutionary War, 396.
 Revolutionary War, Henry County Militia Officers in, 415 *et seq.*
 Revolvers, 387.
 Rhoads, 137.
 Rhoton, 11.
 Rhyne, 219.
 Rey, 12.
 Reynolds, 12, 266, 322, 418, 420, 421.
 Repton, 256, 261.
 Richahock, 198, 325.
 Richard, 335.
 Richards, 16, 51, 95.
 Richardson, 18, 78.
 Richmond, 1 *et seq.*, 289, 293, 317, 341.
Richmond Courier and Daily Courier, 290.
Richmond Courier and Semi-weekly Compiler, 290.
Richmond Daily Whig, 8.
Richmond Dispatch, 297.
Richmond Enquirer, 2 *et seq.*
Richmond Jeffersonian, 292.
Richmond Examiner, 3.
Richmond Junta, 2.
Richmond Mercantile Gazette 5.
Richmond News, 293.
Richmond Patriot 293.
Richmond Republican, 6.
Richmond Standard, 6.
Richmond Times, 7.
Richmond Whig, 295, 296.
Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser, 8.
 Richmond, Va., German Settlers in, 341.
 Richardson, x, 139, 142, 265.
 Richneck, 105.
 Rickman, 17.
 Riddle, 15.
 Rieson, 217.
 Rind, 9, 412.
 Rinman, 322.
 Rifles, 387.
 Rison, 6.
 Risston, 259.
 Ritchie, 2, 7, 291.
 Rives, 199.
 River Bank, 348.
 Roach, 199.
 Road, 18.
 Roads in Virginia, 1735, 239.
 Roanoke, 8, 343.
 Roanoke or Rawrenoke, 93.
Roanoke Times, 8.
 ROBARDS FAMILY, 195 *et seq.*
 Robards, William, will of, 1783, 195 *et seq.*
 Roberts, 14, 210, 442.
 Robertson, 87, 202, 224, 256, 262, 396, 404, 405.
 Robins, 93, 173, 299.
 Robinson, 12, 44, 80, 86, 236, 304, 306 *et seq.*, 312, 355-360, 434, 439.
 Robinson, Speaker John, note on, 356.
 Rochambeau, 83.
 Rock, 256.
 Rockbridge, 321, 343, 344, 401, 419.
 Rockingham county, 340, 343, 345, 348.
 Rodes, 211.
 Rodes Family, note, 211.
 Rodgers, 90.
 Rogers, 16, 79, 263.
 Rogue's Island, 95.
 Roosevelt, 396, 401, 406.
 Ropes, 224.
 Roscow, 105, 110.
 Rosegill, 173, 358.
 Rosenbergers, 343.
 Roseway, 75.
 Ross, 14, 265, 417.
 Rost, 261.
 Roth, 418.
 Rotz, 18.
 Rousby, 431.

- Rowland, v, 15, 18, 142, 224, 265,
266, 418, 421.
Rowzee, 436.
Roy, 438.
Royall, 140, 204, 214.
Royal African Company, 307.
Royal Charters, 359.
ROYAL LINEAGE, A, by Annah R.
Watson, Review, 447.
Royle,
Royer, 432.
Royster, 424, 425.
Rubel, 417.
Rucker, 139, 426.
Ruddle's Mills, 198.
Ruffin, 66, 69.
Rufford, 40.
Rum, 278, 279.
Runaways, 279, 280.
Russell, 139, 227, 406, 425, 437.
Ryan, 16, 18, 265, 372, 420.

Sainsbury, 170, 182, 259, 267, 407.
SAINSBURY'S ABSTRACTS AND THE
COLONIAL HISTORY OF VIR-
GINIA. BY ALEXANDER
BROWN, 182 *et seq.*
St. Albans, 45.
St. Andrews, 146.
St. Christophus Bermudas, 40.
St. Christophus, 176.
St. George's Church, 97.
St. George's Parish, 320.
St. Mary's, Md., 434.
St. Mary's Parish, 424.
Salem, 336.
Salisbury, ix, 259.
Salmon, 13, 17, 51, 140, 263, 264,
265, 266, 415, 416.
Salt, 279.
Saltford creek, 105.
Salt Works, 279.
Sames, 15.
Sampson, 258, 424.
Sanborn, 386.
Sanders, 262, 434.
Sandford, 418.
Sands, 4.
Sandys, 182, 187.
Santiago de Cuba, 313, 432.
Saratoga, 145, 165.
Sargeant, 215.
Savage, 90, 100, 103, 202.
Savant, 17.
Sassen, 325.
Saunders, 6, 97, 256, 258, 262, 263,
266, 324.
Scales, 417.
Scalilus Key of Sugar Town, 364.
Scandrett, 256, 258, 261.
Scarborough, Scarburgh, 44, 92, 94,
121, 122, 312.
Schafer, 342.
Schell, vii.
School Advocate, 138.
Schumann, 340.
Schuricht, 339, 348, 422.
Scotch, 342.
Scotch-Irish, 339, 344, 351, 401.
Scotch-Irish in Virginia, 401 *et seq.*
Scotland, 358.
Scott, vii, viii, 90, 314, 385, 430.
Scovell, 96.
Scrivelsby, 448.
Scroop, 249.
Scrugs, 12.
Seamans, 142.
Seamen, Act forbidding them to
trade except for "ready pay,"
1634, 57.
Searell, 255, 261.
Searsey, 17.
Seawell, 216.
Secretary of State, 187, 307, 308,
407 *et seq.*
Secretary, Act requiring an office
to be built for, 1634, 57.
Secretary's Fees, Act in regard to,
1633, 57.
Seeley, 442.
Selby, 99.
Selden, 107, 110, 222, 440.
Sellers, v.
Selvington, 107.
Sempt, 64.
Semple, 103, 325.
Sentinel, 294.
Sentinel of the Valley, 11.
Sergeant, 142.
Serle, 259.
Servants, 45, 277, 281, 282.
Settle, 202.
Sewall, 30.
Sewell, 234.
Sewanee, 335.
Seymour, 15.
Shackleford, 310, 371.
Shafer, 342.
Shanks, 132.
Shannon, 321.
Sharp, 187, 406.
Sharpe, 439.
Shaver, 4, 342.
Shaw, 266.

- Shawnees, 346.
 Sheep, 278.
 Shelby, 405, 406, 422.
 Shelton, 16, 103, 132, 263, 417.
 Shenandoah, 339, 343, 387.
 Shenandoah Valley, 345.
 Shephard, 305, 342.
 Shepperson, 446.
 Sheriffs, 5, 7, 277, 281, 308.
 Sheriff's Fees, Act rating, 1636, 57.
 Sherman, 222.
 Sherrard, 11.
 Shervin, 413.
 Sherwood, 49, 187, 188, 307, 312.
 Shield, 7.
 Shields, 135, 137, 202, 389.
 Shippen, 233.
 Ships, 170, 177, 188, 238, 239, 257-259, 278, 280.
 Ships, Act requiring waiters to be put on, at Kecotan, 1633, 57.
 Shipsie, 52.
 Shirley, 81.
 Shooting, 277.
 Shores, 140.
 Short, 143, 418.
 Shoenberger, 100.
 Shrewsbury, 31, 139.
 Shropshire, 16.
 Shirley, 67.
 Sibthorpe, 192.
 Sibsey, 174.
 Sickodby, 262.
 Sieur Croissat, 226.
 Silk, 280.
 Silk Grass, 227.
 Silver, 217, 218.
 Silver Plate at Westover, 81-82.
 Silver Cups, 218.
 Simms, 199.
 Sims, 13, 16, 17.
 Simmons, 16, 141, 330, 339.
 Singleton, 414.
 Simpson, 360.
 Skidmore, 349.
 Skins, 282.
 Skinquarter creek, 242.
 Skipwith, 81.
 Skyagusta Tucelicis, 364.
 Skyagusta Tiftoy, 364.
 Slaves, 173, 280, 320.
 Slaves at Westover, 82.
 Slutkill Neck, 95.
 Small, 140, 142, 263, 415, 439.
 Smart, vi, 247.
 Smartt, 202.
 Smith, 12, 14, 15, 16, 18, 46, 89, 90, 99, 100, 105, 118, 127, 139, 140, 142, 143, 146, 188, 206, 213, 222, 238, 264, 268, 294, 297, 305, 312, 320, 334, 415, 417, 419, 439, 440.
 Smithby, 270.
 Smithsonian Insurrection, 334.
 Smollett, 229.
 Smuckers, 343.
 Smythe, 11, 343, 406.
 Snead, 299.
 Snowden, 131.
 Snow Hill, 326.
 Snyder, 340.
 Solomon, 16.
 Somerset, 336.
 Somersett, 258.
 Somerset House, London, Eng., 192.
 South, 294.
 Southall, 2, 300.
 Souther, 206.
Southern Planter, 5.
 Southgate, 7.
 South Carolina, 334.
 Southwest, Va., 401.
 Spain, 313.
 Spaniards, 173, 176.
 Spalding, 206.
 Spaulding, 99.
 Specie, 67, 417.
 Spence, 100.
 Spencer, 308, 327, 328, 417, 423.
 Spicer, 312.
 Spielman, 340.
 Spiller, 183.
 Spillman, 183.
 Spirits, 347.
 Spotswood, 128, 218, 235-237, 345-352, 422, 446.
 Spotswood's Expedition to the Valley of Virginia, 345 *et seq.*
 Spotsylvania county, 112, 199, 218, 318, 326, 414.
 Spratley, 187.
 Springfield, 73.
 Spurlock, 142.
 Stafford county, 174, 188.
 Stafford, 49, 188, 312.
 Stag, 240.
 Stamps, 18.
 Stamp Act, 354 *et seq.*
 Stamp Act, Resolutions of May 30, 1765, in regard to, 355 *et seq.*
 Stanard, x, 391.
 Stanardsville, 347.
 Standard, 294.
 Standefer, 18, 139, 417, 422.

- Stanhope, 262.
 Stanley, 14.
 Stapp, 437.
 Staple Commodities, 277.
 Stark, 66, 67.
State (The), 6.
 State House, 31.
 Staunton, 8, 343, 397, 405.
 Stegge, 239.
 Steinhoff, 100.
 Stennet, 12.
 Stephens, 92, 237, 416, 417.
 Stephenson, 104.
 Steptoe, 203, 222.
 Stevens, 388, 426.
 Stevens, Mrs. Elizabeth, patent to, 1636, 426.
 Stevenson, 8, 199, 424.
 Stewart, 104, 200, 404, 419, 420, 435.
 Stinnet, 18.
 Stith, 82, 282.
 Stillwell, 434.
 Stoane, 332.
 Stocks, 177, 263.
 Stockton, 111, 327.
 Stockton, Davis, note on, 327.
 Stokes, 12.
 Stone, 131.
 Stoneburner, 8.
 Stores, Act requiring seven to be erected, 1633, 57.
 Story, 109, 357.
 Stott, 222.
 Stoval, 330, 351, 431.
 Stowers, 321.
 Strachan, 112.
 Strasburg, 343, 345.
 Striker, ix.
 Strong Waters, Act concerning, 1637, 58.
 Stubblefield, 199.
 Students, 157.
 Stuart, 101, 102, 208, 360 *et seq.*, 421, 435.
 Suffolk, 403.
 SUFFRAGE IN VIRGINIA, HISTORY OF, by J. A. C. Chandler, Review, 441 *et seq.*
 Sugar, 425.
 Sugarloaf, 220.
 Sugar tree, 227.
 Sulavant, 143.
 Sulier, 104.
 Summers, 445.
 Summit, N. J., 314.
 Sumter, 419.
 Sumpster, 17, 18, 418.
 Surry county, 186, 312, 414.
 Surveyor General, 308, 309.
 Swago Bill, 215.
 Swan, 222, 312.
 Swan, ship, 429.
 Swanson, 139, 140, 419.
 Swift, 100.
 Swift Run Gap, 347, 351, 352.
 Sybsye, 173.
 Sycocke, 146.
 Sydnor, 222.
 Tabb, 103, 219.
 Tailleville, 83.
 Taliaferro, 101, 394.
 Tandy, 112, 218.
 Taney, 315.
 Tangier, Africa, 350.
 Tanhouses, 277.
 Tankard, 103.
 Tanneries, 277.
 Tarleton, 255, 261.
 Tarrants, 418.
 Tasker, 358.
 Tate, 17, 420, 431.
 Tatum, 16.
 Tayloe, 102, 222, 436.
 Taylor, 15, 81, 87, 92, 114, 119, 120, 164, 166, 196, 222, 228-229, 313, 417.
 Tea Caddies, 217.
 Teach, 95.
 Teakle, 93, 95, 97.
 Temperance, ship, 314.
 Temple, 301.
 Tennessee, 343, 396, 433.
 Tepiapon, 92.
 Terrapino, 364.
 Terrill Family, note on, 426.
 Terry, 135.
 Texas, 104.
 Thacker, 305, 358.
 Thayer, 224.
 Thanksgiving Day, 282.
 Thayer, v.
 Theatre in Williamsburg, 240.
 The Byrd, 213.
 The Favour, 259.
 The Horns, 89.
 Thesby, 140.
 "The Terrace," 313.
The Visitor, 7.
 Thomas, 13, 100, 140, 150, 209, 219, 255, 257, 259, 261, 311, 421.
 Thompson, 110, 206, 327, 405.
 Thom, 101.

- Thornton, 102, 103, 208, 441.
 Thoroughgood, 175, 181-186, 409.
 Thorp, 14.
 Thorpe, 310, 311.
 Threilkild, 266.
 THROCKMORTON FAMILY, 192 *et seq.*
 Thruston, 321, 332.
Times, The, 295.
Times and Compiler, 294.
 Tinch, 142.
 Tincombe, 260.
 Tingcombe, 256.
 Tinkham, 259.
 Tithables, 277, 282, 283.
 Tittle, 140, 141.
 Tobacco, 47, 57, 67, 68, 70, 76, 115, 119, 125, 126, 127, 128, 175, 178, *et seq.*, 197, 210, 221, 230, 257, 259, 267, 272, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 308, 408, 416.
 Tobacco, Action of Virginia Assembly in regard to, 1637-8, 409, 410.
 Tobacco, Act concerning, 1637, 58.
 Tobacco, Acts concerning, 1639, 1640, 58.
 Tobacco, Acts regarding, 56, 57, 58.
 Tobacco Contract, 1635, 34.
 Tobacco Contract, 1636, 41.
 Tobacco, Debts paid in Virginia, after crop is made, 1636, 40.
 Tobacco Duties, 278, 279, 280, 308.
 Tobacco Hogsheads, 284.
 Tobacco, Oronoko and sweet scented, 20.
 TOBACCO, PROHIBITION OF EXCESSIVE PLANTING IN, 1636, 41.
 "Tobacco, The Case of the Planters of," 210.
 TOBACCO, VIRGINIA, AMOUNT OF THE KING'S CUSTOMS ON, IN 1636, 29, 30.
 Todd, 203, 321.
 Toddilson, 257.
 Toler, 135.
 Tolly, 258.
 Tollorny, 258.
 Tomlin, 49, 256, 259, 262.
 Tompkins, 132.
 Tories, 418.
 Torrington, 385.
 Tortugas, 173.
 Toulmin, 439, 440.
 Towles, 111, 198, 200, 324, 326, 433, 434.
 Towles Family, 198 *et seq.*, 324 *et seq.*, 433 *et seq.*
 Towles' Point, 434.
 Townley, 135.
 Towns, 278.
 Townsend, 51.
 Townshend, 173, 174.
 Townshend, Richard, note on, 173.
 Trade, 283.
 Trade, Free, 277.
 Trade and Manufacture, 283.
 Tradesmen and Artificers, 280.
 TRANS-ATLANTIC ITINERARY, A, by J. S. Moore, Review, 448.
 Travers, 222, 317.
 Traveller, 96.
 Travis, 320.
 Trawd, 258.
 Treasurer of Virginia, 171, 284, 356.
 Treasurer of Virginia appointed, 1636, 43.
 Treat, 262.
 TREATY WITH THE CHEROKEES AT LOCHABER, S. C., 1770, 360 *et seq.*
 Trees, 155.
 Trelawney, 239.
 Tremlett, 439.
 Trimmingham, 238.
 Trinity College, N. C., 106, 446.
 Trudell, 305.
 Trueheart, 293.
 Trueman, 1, 287.
 Truslow, 314, 453.
 Tuberville, 222.
 Tucker, 64, 65, 66, 67, 233.
 Tucker, St. George, note on, 63.
 TUCKER, ST. GEORGE, TO THE-ODERICK BLAND, 63 *et seq.*
 Tunbridge, 247.
 Tunstall, 11, 266, 309, 310, 311, 415, 440.
 Turman, 142.
 Turnbull, 198, 325.
 Turner, 14, 17, 101, 114, 417.
 Tutwiler, 440.
 Two Brothers, 258.
 Tyler, x-xi, 2, 328, 391.
 Tythables, 416.
 Tythes, 264.
 Ukayonla, 364.
 Ulster, 401.

- University of Virginia, 337, 393, 435, 445.
 Upham, 5.
 Upshur, 88-99.
 Upton, 51.
 Utie, 34.
 Utye, 179, 180.
- Valentine, x-xi.
 Valley Forge, 145.
Valley Star, 135.
Valley Virginian, 8.
 Valley of Virginia, 337-352.
 Valley of Virginia, The Germans of, 387 *et seq.*
 Valley of Virginia, Topographical description of, 343 *et seq.*
- Vance, 405.
 Vandewater, 433.
 Vane, 43.
 Vannerson, 206.
 Vass, 101.
 "Vathek," 234.
 Vaughan, 200, 326.
 Vardeman, 17, 264.
 Vauna, 203.
 Veil, 141.
 Vessells, 277, 278.
 Vestries, 280, 281.
 Victory, 258.
 Vinal, 221.
 Vines, Act commanding planting of, 1634, 57.
 Vinson, 139.
 Virginia, 138, 225-251.
 Virginia, Abridgment of the laws of, 273, 274.
 VIRGINIA, AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE LAWS OF, 1694, 273 *et seq.*, 369 *et seq.*
Virginia Advocate, 132.
 Virginia Agent in England, 364.
 Virginia and the Stamp Act, 353-360, 364-368.
 Virginia and the English "Declaratory Act" of 1764, 353 *et seq.*
 Virginia Archives, 29, 31, 34, 170.
Virginia Argus, 289.
 VIRGINIA ASSEMBLY OF 1641. A LIST OF THE MEMBERS AND SOME OF THE ACTS, 50 *et seq.*
 Virginia Berkeley, 239.
Virginia Centinel, 11.
 Virginia Company, 184.
 Virginia, Character of Emigration to, stated, 1637? 271.
- Virginia, Character of Leaders of, in 1764, 358.
 Virginia Colonial History, Essays on, in University of Virginia, 387 *et seq.*
 Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-65, 364.
 VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1764-65, PROCEEDINGS OF, 353 *et seq.*
 Virginia Council, 181.
 VIRGINIA. COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS OF 1641-1682, NOTES FROM, 44 *et seq.*, 306 *et seq.*
Virginia Expositor and Southern Advocate, 131.
 Virginia, Extension of Western Boundaries of, by treaty in, 1770, 360 *et seq.*
Virginia Gazette, 10, 411, 412, 426.
Virginia Gazette or American Advertiser, 4, 292.
Virginia Gazette and Independent Chronicle, 4, 292.
Virginia Gazette and Richmond Chronicle, 4.
Virginia Gazette and Richmond and Manchester Advertiser, 4.
Virginia Gazette and Virginia Advertiser, 10.
Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser, 3, 4.
Virginia Herald and Fredericksburg Advertiser, 133.
 Virginia Historical Society Collections, 50, 59, 298.
 VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS IN JANUARY, 1902, *January Magazine*.
 Virginia Historical Society Proceedings, x, 337.
 VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF ANNUAL MEETING, Dec. 31, 1901, *January Magazine*.
 VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN LIBRARY OF, 130 *et seq.*, 289 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA IN 1636, THE ADMINISTRATION OF WEST AND RETURN OF HARVEY, 34 *et seq.*
 Virginia, Increase in population in 1636, 37.
 VIRGINIA IN 1637, 170 *et seq.*, 267.

- VIRGINIA IN 1637-8. Harvey's Second Administration, 407 *et seq.*
 "Virginia Justice," Williamsburg, 1736; by George Webb, 274.
 VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE DOCUMENTS, 353 *et seq.*
 Virginia Land Patent Registers, 340.
 Virginia Legislature, 397.
 VIRGINIA, LIST OF SHIPS ABOUT TO SAIL FROM, July, 1705, 257 *et seq.*
 Virginia Merchant, ship, 257.
 Virginia Militia, 199, 413, 414.
 VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION, 77 *et seq.*, 189 *et seq.*, 413.
 Virginia Militia in the Revolution, note on, 424.
 Virginia News, 137.
 VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN THE LIBRARY OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, ANNOTATED LIST, 130 *et seq.*, 289 *et seq.*, 411 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, 1 *et seq.*
 VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC LIBRARIES, 1 *et seq.*; 130 *et seq.*, 289 *et seq.*
Virginias, The, 9.
 Virginia, Oath of Allegiance to, 1776, 11.
 Virginia *Patriot*, 5.
 Virginia Records, notice of, 353.
 Virginia, Scarcity of money in, 1636, 40.
 Virginia, ships arrived in, in 1636, 38.
 Virginia, ship masters trading to, 1735, 249.
 VIRGINIA, THE COLONIAL HISTORY OF, AND SAINSBURY'S ABSTRACTS, BY ALEXANDER BROWN, 182 *et seq.*
 Virginia trade, 1733, 115.
 Virginia, trade with, 1735, 245.
 Virginia, Western and North Carolina, Description of, 1735, 125 *et seq.*
 Vorhees, 393.
 Voting, 281.
 Wabash, 402.
 Wachapreague, 93.
 Waddell, 144, 152, 339, 349, 351, 444.
 Wade, 146, 202.
 Wager, 124.
 Waggoner, 300.
 Wagstaff, 217.
 Walcom, 256.
 Walden, 13.
 Walden's Ridge, 143.
 Waldo, 233.
 Walke, ix.
 Walker, 14, 17, 96, 256, 258, 262, 294, 311, 326, 419, 443.
 Wallace, 214, 311, 430.
 Waller, 14, 17, 112, 142, 143, 206, 207, 212, 262, 264, 266, 319, 320, 328, 330, 364, 415, 416, 420, 421, 427, 431, 433.
 Waller, note, 328.
 Wallop, 46.
 Walpole, 125.
 Walton, 258.
 War of Independence, 341.
 War, Secretary of, 300.
 Ward, 404.
 Warehouses, 177.
 Ware Parish, 188.
 Warm Springs, 163, 405.
 Warner, 187, 448.
 Warren, 212.
 Warren county, 313, 345.
 Warrenton, 9, 394, 411.
 Warwick, 106, 109, 405, 429.
 Warwick county, 312.
 Warwick river, 51.
 Washburn, 326.
 Washington, 44, 108, 165, 174, 207, 230, 293, 333, 343, 344, 388, 390, 398, 401, 417-420.
 Washington city, 427.
 Washington county, 445.
 Washington, George, Letter to, from Capel & Osgood, Hanbury, London, October 1, 1759, 230.
Washington Union, 2.
 Watagua, 401.
 Waters, 94, 210, 211, 224, 250, 428, 429.
 Waters Family, notes on, 210, 428, 429.
 Waters Lotte, 429.
 Watkins, 90, 327.
 WATKINS, DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM, note on, 327.
 Watson, 132, 143, 214, 331, 446, 447.

- Wayland, 337, 338, 339, 422-423, 445.
 Wayne, 55.
 Webber, 332.
 Webb, 13, 150, 274, 416, 427.
 Weeks, 330.
 Wells, 17, 266, 417, 421.
 West, 6, 34, 51, 179, 180, 208, 312, 426.
 West (Governor John), Administration of, 1636, 34 *et seq.*
 WEST, GOVERNOR JOHN, TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR PLANTATIONS, 1636, 36.
 West, John, Mathews, &c., order of Privy Council in regard to, 179, 180.
 West Indies, 75, 200, 245, 312.
 West Virginia, 349, 442.
Western Enquirer, 135.
Western Republican and Parkersburg *Gazette*, 137.
 Westminster, 176.
 Westmoreland county, 228, 312, 333, 358.
 Westover, 81 *et seq.*, 113-130, 225, 234, 251, 445.
 Westover, Plate at, 1769, 81.
 Westwood, 306.
 Weymouth, 257, 325, 435.
 Whalley, 49.
 Whately, 162.
Whig, 296.
 Whitaker, 224.
 Whitcome, 429.
 White, v, 51, 213, 334, 417, 423, 431.
 White Family, note on, 423.
 Whitehaven, 257, 258, 259.
 White Haven, merchant ship, 258.
 Whitehead, 131, 326.
 Whiting, 109, 110, 256, 257, 262, 317.
 Whiteside, 256, 257, 261.
 Whitfield, 209.
 Whitbey, 51.
 Whittington, 434.
 Whittet, 446.
 Wiat, 51.
 Widows, 287.
 Wiggins, 426.
 Wilcocks, 11, 90.
 Wilkins, 52, 90.
 Wilkinson, 360.
 Wilkinson county, 325.
 William and Anne, ship, 259, 260.
 Williams, 5, 15, 90, 101, 174, 188, 264, 306, 392, 414, 419.
 Williamsburg, 4, 9, 77, 106, 213, 231, 240, 251-255, 333, 346, 357, 358, 398, 411.
 Williamsburg *Gazette*, 9.
 Williamsburg *Intelligencer*, 412.
 Williamsburg as Seat of Government for the United States, 1783, 71.
 Williamson, 256, 257, 324, 360.
 Williamsville, 404.
 William and Mary College, 18-29, 106, 157-162, 233, 251-255, 355, 357.
 WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, PAPERS RELATING TO THE FOUNDING OF, AND TO THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR NICHOLSON, 18 *et seq.*, 152 *et seq.*, 251 *et seq.*
 WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, PRESENT STATE OF, BY MUNGO INGLES, 251 *et seq.*
 WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, MUNGO INGLES TO THE RECTOR AND VISITORS OF, 254.
 William and Mary Grammar School, Condition of, 1705, 18 *et seq.*
 William and Mary Grammar School, 153.
 Willing, 81, 83, 88.
 Willingham, 12, 13, 15.
 Wills, 108, 142, 218, 209.
 WILLS: Theoderick Bland, Sr., 1783, 66; Wm. Byrd, 3d, 1777, 180; Wm. Fitzhugh, 1804, 103; John Thornton Fitzhugh, 1809, 103; Robt. Throckmorton, 1657, 192; Wm. Robards, 1783, 195; Wm. Farrar, 1744, 204; Joseph Farrar, 1749, 204; Robert Brooke, 1736, 436.
 Willis, 16, 105, 110, 207, 216, 425.
 Wilmington, 242.
 Wilson, 16, 81, 90, 105, 110, 261, 304, 312, 404, 405, 420.
 Wilton, 81.
 Winchester, 10, 163.
 Winchester *Mercury*, 11.
 Winchester *Republican*, 10.
 Windebank, 37, 38, 170 *et seq.*, 270, 272, 407-410, 448.
 Windebanke, Secretary, to Sir John Harvey, 1636-7, 171.

- Wine, 349.
 Wine and Mulberry Trees, Act concerning, 1636, 57.
 Wine or Strong Waters, Act requiring license for sale of, 1634, 57.
 Winningham, 12.
 Winte, 193.
 Winter, 360.
 Wirt, 2, 399.
 Wise, 2, 89, 256, 259, 261, 390, 392.
 Wiser, 416.
 Witch, 231.
 Witt, 16, 18, 143.
 Wittaker, 312.
 Wolves, 277, 279, 280, 281.
 Wood, 188, 308, 426.
 Woodal, 139.
 Woodall, 419.
 Woodell, 102.
 Woodland, 93.
 Woods, v, 17, 244, 265, 266, 327, 334, 420, 443, 444.
 Woodson, 12, 204, 424.
 Woodstock, 11, 239.
 Woodward, 256, 257, 261.
 Woody, 17.
 Wool, 280, 283.
 Wool, Hides and Iron, 280.
 Woolf of Keeweels, 364.
 Woolfolk, 111, 112, 218, 289.
 Woolfolk-Lewis, note on, 111.
 Woolsey, 200.
 Worcester, Md., 428.
 Worley, 51, 202.
 Workhouses, 280.
 Wormley, 44, 173, 358.
 Wormeley, Capt. Christopher, note on, 173.
 Worsham Family, note, 214.
 Worseley, 2, 181.
 Wosby, 419.
 Wostenholme, 34.
 Wright, 99, 106, 188, 299.
 Wyard, 96.
 Wyatt, 310, 311.
 Wynne, 7, 295.
 Wyoming, 432.
 Wythe, 343, 344, 354-360, 364, 368, 390.
 Wythe, George, note on, 357.
 Wytheville, 11.
 Yardley, 51, 427.
 Yarnar, 12.
 Yates, 66.
 Yeardeley, 90, 441.
Yeoman, 8, 297.
 York, 54, 351, 414.
 York county, 173, 180, 312, 315, 355, 356, 358, 413.
 York river, 50, 174.
 York river, Settlements beyond, 50.
 Yorkshire, 173.
 Yorktown, 106, 355, 396, 402, 425.
 Yost, 8.
 Young, 139, 172.
 Younge, 35.
 Yowell, 312.
 Yung, 14.
 Zane, 82.
 Zapp, 343.
 Zouch, 35.
 Zirkles, 343.
 Zunt, 258.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

“Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society.” Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| <p>The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.</p> <p>Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368.</p> | 8.00 |
| <p>The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.</p> <p>Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, <i>fac-simile</i> of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787.</p> | 5.50 |
| <p>Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.</p> <p>Pages xxi-247. Contains <i>fac-simile</i> of plan of "King William's Town."</p> | 2.50 |
| <p>Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.</p> <p>Pages viii-374.</p> | 2.50 |
| <p>Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.</p> <p>Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History.</p> | 5.00 |
| <p>The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.</p> <p>Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.</p> | 5.00 |

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2.50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5.00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded;

Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chapell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Cuetis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index.

5.00

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, ICarr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index

5.00

VOLUME VI—Octavo, pp. 473-iv-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Acadians in Virginia; Letters to Thomas Adams; Journal of John Barnwell; Vindication of Sir William Berkeley; Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd; Inventory of Robert Carter; Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; Epitaphs at Brandon; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Jacobitism in Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Letters of Lafayette; A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry; Letters of General Henry Lee; Sir Thomas Smythe's Reply to Bargrave; Virginia in 1623, 1623-4, and 1771; Virginia Borrowing from Spain; The Virginia Company and the House of Commons; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Washington's Capitulation at Fort Mifflin; Election of Washington (Poll List), 1758; Burning of William and Mary College, 1705; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-90, &c., &c., &c., with full index.

5 00

VOLUME VII—Octavo, pp. 476-iv-xix.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: An Additional Chapter to Waddell's History of Augusta County; Augusta County Marriage Licenses, 1749-73; Inventory of Estate of Hon. Robert Carter; Extracts from Register of Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Va.; Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College; Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; John Paul Jones, as a Citizen of Virginia; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; The Case of Captain John Martin; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Census of 1624-5; Virginia in 1624-30—Abstracts and Copies from the English Public Records; Virginia Game and Field Sports, 1739; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Unpublished Letters of Washington; Wills, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, &c., with a full index.

5.00

VOLUME VIII—Octavo, pp. 481-iv-xxvii.

Contains the following general list of principal Contents: The Indians of Southern Virginia; The Virginia and North Carolina Boundary Line, 1711; Inventory of Lord Fairfax; Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. Wm. Lee; Virginia in 1631-35, from English Public Records; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from the Council and General Court Records, 1641-77; Unpublished Letters of Jefferson; Extracts from Virginia County Records; Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Members of the House of Burgesses, Lists; Militia Companies of Augusta county, 1742; Petitions of Virginia Towns for Establishment of Branches of the United States Bank, 1791; Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries; Life of General Joseph Martin; Register of St. Paul's Parish, King George county; Proceedings of the House of Burgesses, 1652-1661; Delegates from Kanawha; Ter-Centenary of Jamestown; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Wills, Epitaphs, Genealogies, Notes and Queries, Book Reviews, &c., with a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication. The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication. PROF. EDWARD CHANNING, Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history. WORTHINGTON C. FORD, Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination. JAMES SCHOULER, Author of "History of United States."

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example. THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

UNITED STATES, STATE, AND CITY DEPOSITORY.

CAPITAL AND PROFIT OVER ONE MILLION DOLLARS.

DIRECTORS.

S. D. Crenshaw,
A. H. Christian, Jr.,
Chas. Davenport,
G. A. Davenport,

D. O. Davis,
E. G. Leigh, Jr.,
J. B. Mosby,
Virginius Newton,

Jno. B. Purcell,
T. M. Rutherford,
I. Stern,
Fritz Sitterding.

OFFICERS.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't.
JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.

JOHN M. MILLER, Jr., Cashier.
B. R. BURNETT, Ass't Cashier.

ACCOUNTS OF ALL CLASSES INVITED UPON FAVORABLE
TERMS. INTEREST PAID ON TIME DEPOSITS BY
AGREEMENT. SAFETY BOXES FOR RENT.

apl. 1902-17

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Holy Trinity Vicarage, Rotherhithe, London, S. E.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s.—post free. Vols. I, II, III and IV now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

WM. H. PALMER, President. E. B. ADDISON, Vice-President.
ap.1902-1917. J. W. SINTON, Cashier.

Medical College of Virginia.

The Sixty-Fifth Session will commence October 1, 1902.

Medical graded course four years.....\$65 per session.
Dental graded course three years.....\$65 per session.
Pharmaceutical course two years.....\$60 per session.

For further particulars address

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,
ap.&july,1902. RICHMOND, VA.

LOWEST PRICES.

FINEST GOODS.

DIAMONDS,

WATCHES, JEWELRY,

STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Oculist's Rx's Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,

ap.& oc.1902.

731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - \$800,000.

W. H. PALMER, President.

W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ap.1902-19.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character, at the following rates:

	1 Page.	½ Page.	¼ Page.	¼ Page.
1 time.....	\$10.00	\$ 7.50	\$ 5.00	\$ 3.00
2 “	15.00	10.00	7.50	4.50
3 “	20.00	12.50	10.00	6.00
4 “	25.00	15.00	12.50	7.50

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, antique furniture, curios, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

	PAGE.
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	I
Norfolk Aldermen and the Human Rights and the Emancipator...	11
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	11
Marriages Solemnized by the Rev'd Anthony Walke.....	17
My Mother.....	24
Lower Norfolk County Libraries.....	33
Price of Pork in 1780.....	36
Swiss Settlers.....	37
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	39
Carriage Owners, Princess Anne County, 1859.....	41
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	46
Captain William Carver.....	48
A List of Marriages Solemnized by the Rev'd Anthony Walke....	50
My Mother.....	56
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	61
Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860.....	64
A Tailor's Bill, 1795	69
For the Daughters of the Revolution.....	69
Marriages Performed by the Rev'd Joshua Lawrence.....	71
Taxable Property in Norfolk County in 1784.....	74
Marriages Performed by the Revs. Wm. Morriss and James Dawley,	75
My Mother.....	79
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	83
Grace Sherwood, Virginia Witch.....	88
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds.....	94
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860.....	95
A Doctors Bill, 1772.....	98
Harp and Piano Owners, Portsmouth, 1855.	98
Marriages Performed by the Rev'd Wm. Dawley.....	100
Norfolk Theatres of the Olden Time.....	102
Marriages Performed by the Rev. Charles Henley.....	103
Books for Sale.....	107
Property Owners, Norfolk County, 1860	109
Baptist Church, Princess Anne County, 1764.....	113
Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds, 1798.....	116
The Church in Lower Norfolk County.....	120
Marriages Performed by the Rev. William Dawley.....	129
My Mother.....	132
Sewing Bill, 1774.....	138
Grace Sherwood, the Virginia Witch.....	139
A wagon for the Army.....	142
Education.....	142

THE ANTIQUARY appears in four parts.

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY,
RICHMOND, VA. Price 50 cents.

ap.1901-137.

11/10/2008

150388 1 110 00



IF GROUP - IN

